

A

MANUAL

OF THE

FOOCHOW DIALECT.

BY

REV. C. C. BALDWIN,

Of the American Board Mission.

FOOCHOW:

METHODIST EPISCOPAL MISSION PRESS,

1871.

同治十年

摩嘉立編譯

榕腔初學撮要

福州美華書局印

BP16 F

B18

LIBRARY OF THE
Union Theological Seminary
NEW YORK CITY

PRESENTED BY

Am. B'd. Comm. For. Miss.

PREFACE. OCT 30 1916

91575

This Manual is designed to facilitate the study of the Foochow Dialect in its construction, idioms, and some of its common terms and phrases. The aim has been to present the elementary rules and principles of the dialect in such simple forms and connections as to aid the student in the beginning of his task. Familiar examples and brief explanations are introduced under the various subjects treated in the work.

The plan and scope of the volume appear in the Index. Its extent and practical availability as a Manual are seen from the number of Chinese words and expressions introduced in various forms as single or compound names and terms, as examples, as set phrases, and as Chinese equivalents of English words. The number of such words and expressions is estimated to be in Part 1st, 800, Part 2d, 1130, Part 3d, 720, Part 4th, 730, Part 5th, 1220, Part 6th, 1150, Part 7th, 2850, giving an aggregate of 8600. Making a reduction of $\frac{1}{4}$ to $\frac{1}{3}$ from this aggregate on account of repetitions of the same word or expression, there will remain about 6000 different words, terms, and phrases. These may be memorized and employed as models by the learner in the prosecution of his studies.

The first sixteen pages of the Manual, comprising orthography and explanations, is taken—with slight modifications and additions—from the Introduction of the Alphabetic Dictionary in the Foochow Dialect. The orthography being the same, the Romanized Chinese words of the Manual, with rare exceptions as in case of a few commercial and other technical terms, may be readily found in the Dictionary, where discriminations in meaning are more fully developed. The two works may therefore be used together with advantage.

It should be observed, however, that some of the Romanized words have no Chinese characters to represent them in the Dic-

tionary, also that the characters—when employed—are not always the same in the two works. For some statements on this subject of representing colloquial words by Chinese characters, the student is referred to the second page in the Introduction to the Dictionary, also to page 47 of the Manual.

Parts 2d and 6th and most of Part 5th were prepared by Mrs. C. C. Baldwin. The phrases of Part 2d may be thoroughly analyzed and studied by referring to the Vocabulary in Part 6th for the meanings of single words and compound terms. The Tables of Relationship in Part 5th—as regards arrangement and extent—are a new feature in works of this kind. By means of the Index on pages 182 & 183, reference may be made to the table or tables, in which any given term occurs, in order to ascertain its meaning.

The multiplicity of tonic marks and diacritical points and accents has made it difficult—not to say impossible—to secure entire accuracy in printing. The whole work has been reviewed and a list of the more important corrections inserted. The context and the student's knowledge of the orthography will usually suffice to correct any trivial errors that may still remain.

The cordial thanks of the author are due to Rev. R. S. Maclay, D. D. for his contribution of Part 3d on Commercial Terms, as well as for valuable suggestions on various points during the progress of the work and for aid in correcting proof-sheets : also to the Methodist Episcopal Mission of Foochow for generously undertaking the expense and labor of printing and publication.

With these brief introductory remarks, the volume is sent forth in the earnest desire that it may be of service to any who wish to investigate this dialect, and especially to missionaries preparing to labor for the evangelization of the Chinese people.

C. C. B.

FOOCHOW, March 15th, 1871.

INDEX.

PART I. GRAMMAR.....	Page 1—46
Orthography	1
Tones	4
Description of the tones	5
Diagrams of the tones	6
Tones in combination (see also 192)	8
Importance of the tones	10
Tables of Initials and Finals (No. 1—3.)	10
Parts of Speech	16
1. Article	17
2. Noun	17
Proper nouns or names, Patronymics or surnames	17
Common, collective, and compound nouns	18
Properties of nouns	19
Person, Gender ----- 19. Number ----- 20. Case	21
Classifiers or Numeratives (see also 158)	22
3. Pronouns	24
Personal pronouns - - - 24. Compound personal pronouns	26
Interrogative pronouns	26
Relative, compound relative, and demonstrative, pronouns	27
4. Adjectives	28
Degrees of adjectives	29
Numeral adjectives, Ordinal numbers (see also 152—154)	31
5. Verbs	32
Moods	32
Participles	33
Tenses	34
Passive voice	35
Reduplicated verbs	36
6. Adverbs	37
7. Prepositions	38
8. Conjunctions	39
9. Interjections	39
Supplement	41
1. Final particles or Enclitic words	41
2. Interrogative particles and forms	43
3. Colloquial prefixes	45
4. Colloquial euphonic prefixes	45
Same words used as different parts of speech	46
PART II. PHRASES	Page 47—100
1. Discrimination in uses of words	48
2. Literal Translations	49
3. The noun <i>Tai</i> ² or <i>Tai</i> ³ <i>kié</i> ², Business	50
4. The nouns <i>Hci</i> , Fire, and <i>Ch'a</i> , Wood	50

5.	The adjective <i>Ἰὸς</i> , Good	51
6.	The negative <i>Ἄγ</i> , Not, preceding certain adjectives	51
7.	The verb <i>Ἔξω</i> , To go, to depart	52
8.	The verb <i>Σίω</i> , To eat, to drink, to smoke	54
9.	The verb <i>Ἐπι</i> , To do, to make, to be	53
10.	The verbs <i>Ἰάω</i> , To walk, and <i>Ἰάω</i> To pass over	56
11.	The verbs To open and To shut or close	57
12.	Losing, seeking, finding, borrowing, lending	57
13.	Domestic matters	59
	The table --- 59. The kitchen --- 60. The bedroom ..	62
	Lamps --- 63. Washing and Ironing --- 63. Sewing ...	64
14.	Illness, ailments	66
15.	Quantity	68
16.	Accounts	69
17.	Bargaining with a cabinet-maker	71
18.	Excursions, traveling	72
19.	Language, talking	76
20.	Visiting, polite and familiar terms	77
21.	Talk with a teacher	79
22.	Reading and writing	81
23.	Emotions and characteristics	82
24.	Times and seasons	83
25.	The weather	87
26.	A conflagration	89
27.	Promiscuous phrases	90
28.	Forms of prayer	92
	The Lord's prayer --- 92. Prayer for the Sabbath ...	93
	Morning prayer -- 96. Evening prayer -- 98. Grace at meals	100
PART III.	COMMERCIAL TERMS	Page 101—123
1.	Merchandise	101
2.	Words and phrases	105
3.	Buying and selling	118
4.	On teas	120
5.	The shroff	122
6.	Godown man	123
PART IV.	RELIGION, LITERATURE, GOVERNMENT	124—151
1.	Sects	124
2.	Worshiped objects, gods, goddesses	125
	National and ancestral objects of worship	126
	Tauist deities --- 127. Buddhist deities	131
3.	Sages and philosophers	132
4.	Authors	133
5.	Books	134
	The classics --- 134. Other common school-books ...	136
	Miscellaneous works --- 137. Dictionaries --- 138. Novels	139
6.	Schools, colleges, halls	139
7.	Teachers and examiners	140
8.	Reviews and examinations	140
9.	Pupils, graduates, degrees	141
10.	The empire, the central government	143
11.	Provincial government	146

	Civil officers - - 146. The army - - 147. Military officers . . .	148
	Mandarin's office or yamên	148
	Punishments and tortures - - 149. Extrajudicial punishments	151
PART V.	MISCELLANY	152—195
1.	Numerals (see also 31)	152
2.	Ordinals (see also 31)	154
3.	Arithmetical tables	154
	Troy weight, Avoirdupois weight	154
	Linear measure, Square measure	155
	Wine measures, Dry measure	156
	Measure of time - - - 156. Circular and angular measure	157
4.	Classifiers or numeratives (see also 22)	158
5.	Asia and its countries	162
6.	Provinces of China and their sub-divisions	163
7.	Provinces of China and their capitals	164
8.	Prefectures of Fookien province	164
9.	Districts of Foochow prefecture	165
10.	Treaty ports, etc.	165
11.	Chinese chronology and dynasties	166
	Cycle of 60 years - - 166. Table for the century (1801—1900)	167
	Ordinary way of indicating dates of current events	168
	Morrison's view of China—dynasties and reigns	168
	Chinese Repository, vol. 10, p. 123, <i>et seq.</i> —8 periods . . .	168
	Synoptical table of Chinese dynasties - - - 169. <i>do. do.</i> . .	170
12.	Family relationships	171
	Introductory terms - - - 171. Tables (No. 1—20)	172
	Index to preceding tables	182
13.	Titles of address, etc.	184
	Pertaining to relatives, Among acquaintances or strangers	184
	Official appellations, etc.	185
14.	Shop cards	187
15.	Wedding cards	189
16.	Funeral card	191
17.	Exercises on combination of tones (see also 8)	192
PART VI.	VOCABULARY OF WORDS AND TERMS IN PART SECOND	196—219
PART VII.	ENGLISH AND CHINESE VOCABULARY	220—256

CORRECTIONS.

- Page 11. Line 33.—*wi* (last word on page) read *wí*.
 15. 17.—p. 595 and p. 610 refer to the Alphabetic Dic-
 tionary in the Foochow Dialect.
 25. 22.—*twai*² read *twai*².
 31. 6.—*níoh*₂ read *níoh*₂.
 34. 25.—*mwóí*² read *mwóí*².
 35. 2.—*mwóí*² read *mwóí*².
 43. 4.—*uí* read *uí*.
 57. 15.—*Kwong* read *Kwong*.
 61. 8.—*í* read *í*.
 61. 35.—erase (or *seu*).
 71. 9.—*chiéng* read *chiéng*.
 71. 11.—*níoh*, read *níoh*₂.
 75. 33.—*yíok*, read *yok*.
 78. 6.—I am under obligation to you, read I owe my
 company, *i. e.*, excuse my leaving you.
 82. 7.—*mó* read *mó*.
 87. 14.—after dinner read after noon.
 99. 30.—*hó*² read *hó*².
 105. 26.—*ngwoí*² read *ngwoí*².
 105. 28.—*ngwoí*² read *ngwoí*².
 108. 26.—*Kwang 'k'au*, read *Kwang 'k'au*.
 109. 23.—*K'ie*² read *Kiè*².
 110. 32.—*Ching* read *Ching*.
 123. 13.—二百 read 百二.
 152. 27.—*Síoh*, read *Síoh*₂.
 160. 22.—for *p'ek*, classifier of horses, use 匹 instead of 匹.
 178. 15.—P. read M.
 184. 17.—*síeu* read *síeu*.
 186. 15.—*íé* read *íé*.
 188. 13.—*Su* read *Su*.
 208. 4.—*mók*, read *mok*.
 232. 16.—*ngiah*₂ read *ngíah*₂.
 232. 20.—*swoí*² read *swoí*².

MANUAL

OF THE

FOOCHOW DIALECT.

PART I. GRAMMAR.

In the following pages, under the general term of GRAMMAR, the prominent rules and principles of the science, as they exist in the Foochow Dialect, are expressed in simple definitions and statements. These are generally illustrated by short examples in Chinese characters and their Romanized equivalents, with translations into English. The proper construction and idioms of the dialect, thus brought to view, will prepare the student for the study of PHRASES.

ORTHOGRAPHY.

The system of orthography adopted in this Manual is essentially that known as the system of Sir William Jones. It was used in Romanizing the languages of India and the Pacific Islands, and the dialects of the North American Indians.

VOWELS.

1. *a*, as in *far, father*.
2. *á*, „ „ *care, fair*, or as *e* in *there*.
3. *ã*, „ „ *hat, sat, fathom*.
4. *e*, „ „ *they, prey*, or as *a* in *name*.
5. *é*, „ „ *met, seven, error*.
6. *ë*, „ „ *her*, or as *i* in *bird*.
7. *i*, „ „ *machine*.
8. *í*, „ „ *pin*, or as the second *i* in *infinite*.
9. *o*, „ „ *no, note, report*.
10. *ó*, „ „ *for, lord*, or as *a* in *fall*.
11. *u*, „ „ *bull*, but oftener as *o* in *move*, or *oo* in *school*.
12. *ü*, „ „ the French *l'une, jeune*.

DIPHTHONGS in the first tone.

1. *ai*, as in *aisle*, *aye*, *while*.
 2. *au*, ,, *ow* in *now*, *howl*.
 3. *eu*,
 4. *iä*,
 5. *ié*,
 6. *io*,
- } have the sounds of the component vowels.
7. *iu*, as *ew* in *pew*, *chew*.
 8. *oi*, has the sound of the component vowels.

TRIPHTHONG in the first tone.

1. *ieu*, has the sound of the component vowels.

CONSONANTS.

1. *ch*, as in *church*.
2. *ch'*, the aspirate *ch*, or the same as *ch* with an additional *h*, which is always represented by the Greek *spiritus asper*, or mark of rough breathing.
3. *h*, as in *hand* at the beginning of words, while at the end it is not fully enunciated, but marks an abrupt closing of the vocal organs.
4. *k*, as in *king* at the beginning of words, while at the end it is a suppressed *k* sound, and (like the *h*) marks an abrupt closing of the vocal organs.
5. *k'*, the aspirate *k*.
6. *l*, as in *lay*.
7. *m*, ,, ,, *may*.
8. *n*, ,, ,, *nay*.
9. *ng*, ,, ,, *singing*, both at the beginning and end of words.
10. *p*, ,, ,, *pay*.
11. *p'*, the aspirate *p*.
12. *s*, as in *say*.
13. *t*, ,, ,, *tame*.
14. *t'*, the aspirate *t*.
15. *w*, as in *want*, *wing*, *swan*, in the beginning and middle of words.
16. *y*, as in *yore*.

The native standard of pronunciation is a work called 戚林八音合訂 *Ch'ek Ling Paik Ing Hak Teng*, or more simply the *Paik Ing*, or Eight Tone Book. As seen from the full title it is a compilation of the works of two authors, *Ch'ek* and *Ling*. The page is divided by a horizontal line. The lower section is by *Ling*, and the characters are arranged by a system of 20 initials and 35 finals. As a dictionary, it is somewhat more comprehensive than the upper part, but it is not used as a standard of pronunciation. The upper section is ascribed originally to *Ch'ek* (a military chieftain of the Ming dynasty, known familiarly as 戚叅將 *Ch'ek ch'ang chiong*), and is the only standard of pronunciation for the Foochow dialect. It is a dictionary in which all the characters are systematically arranged according to their sounds. Each simple word has three elements, an initial sound, a final sound, and a tone. The initials are termed *che t'au*, word-heads. The finals are termed *che mó*, word-mothers, or fundamental generic sounds. To represent the former, 15 characters, having the 15 different initial sounds, are used. To represent the latter, 33 characters are in like manner employed.

The original number of finals was 36, but three of these became obsolete on account of identity in sound with other three in the list. They are divided metrically into 3s, 7s, and 5s, by native teachers, and are regarded as yielding a good poetic sense in the order in which they stand. The sign † (placed after) marks the three obsolete finals.

春花香 *Ch'ung Hwa Hiong*, The spring flowers (are) fragrant,
 秋山開 *Ch'iu Sang K'ai*; The autumnal hills unfold;
 嘉賓歡歌須金†杯 *Ka Ping Hwang Kó Sū King Pwí*,
 The worthy guests, joyous in song, must (take) the golden bowls,
 孤燈光輝燒銀缸 *Ku Teng Kwong Hwi Sieu Ngung Kong*.
 (While) the single lamp brilliantly burns in its silver cup.
 之東郊 *Chí Tēng Kau*, Go forth to the eastern wild,
 過西橋 *Kwo Sá Kio*; And cross the western bridge;
 鷄聲催初天 *Kiē Siang Ch'oi Ch'ē T'íeng*,
 The voice of the cock hastens the opening dawn,
 奇梅†歪遮†溝 *K'ia Mwi Wai Chiä Keu*.
 The rare almond, drooping, veils the water-course.

The system of initials, finals, and tones constitutes the alphabet of the language. All the characters of the *Paik Ing* are arranged under the 33 finals, as the leading element or symbol, with the subdivision into 15 classes under each final according to the initial sounds of the characters, and the farther subdivision into 7 classes under each initial according to their tones. In practice, however, it will be found that for a considerable number of possible combinations of the initials and finals with their tonic inflections, there are neither written characters nor colloquial words in this dialect. The above arrangement of characters with their definitions constitutes a Chinese Alphabetic Dictionary.

By referring to the Tables below, the student will observe that an *initial* sound is a single consonant or two consonants combined, and that no vowel is ever used as an initial. (Words under the *eng* initial, however, may be regarded as beginning with the vowel of the final sound or with *w* or *y*). It is also seen that a *final* sound consists of a vowel or vowels, sometimes preceded by *w* or *y*, and sometimes followed by *h*, *k*, or *ng*.

TONES.

The tonic marks belong properly to the Romanized orthography of the language, as the tone is always an essential part of the word. In theory and as commonly spoken of, there are eight tones in this dialect, but practically only seven, as the second and sixth are identical, and the characters and spoken words having this peculiarity of sound are invariably referred to the second tone. The tonic marks are the same as those used in Williams' Tonic Dictionary. They consist of semicircles and semicircles combined with horizontal strokes. Their position at the corners of characters and words indicates the tone, as seen in the following diagram:—

1.	2.	3.	4.	5.	6.	7.	8.
丹	(胆 旦)	答	談	(胆 淡)	達		
⌒Tang.	⌒Tang.	⌒Tang	⌒Tak,	⌒Tang.	⌒Tang.	⌒Tang ² .	⌒Tak ₂ .

The poetical division of the tones is into 平聲 *ping*, *siang*, the even tones, and 仄聲 *chah*, *siang*, the deflected or oblique tones. The *first* and *fifth* tones belong to the former, and all the others to the latter class.

The tones are now commonly distinguished into two orders or grades, 上聲 *siong² siäng*, the upper or primary tones, and 下聲 *ha² siäng*, the lower or secondary tones. They are as follows:—

1. 上平 *siong² ping*, the upper even tone.
2. 上上 *siong² siong*, or *siong² siong²*, the upper rising tone.
3. 上去 *siong² k'ëü'*, the upper departing or diminishing tone.
4. 上入 *siong² ik₂* ,, ,, entering or abrupt tone.
5. 下平 *ha² ping*, the lower even tone.
6. 下上 *ha² siong*, or *hä² siong²* the lower rising tone.
7. 下去 *ha² k'ëü'* the lower departing or diminishing tone.
8. 下入 *ha² ik₂* ,, ,, entering or abrupt tone.

DESCRIPTION OF THE TONES. The names given to the tones above are merely translations of the Chinese terms and furnish a very imperfect idea of their nature. The following very concise, lucid, and scientific description, with diagrams of the tones, is from the pen of Rev. Charles Hartwell of the American Board Mission.

“The tones have five elements, which are pitch, quality of voice, inflection, stress, and time.

The *first* tone has the pitch of a third, is the *head tone* in quality of voice, and is without inflection, without stress, and long in time.

The *second* tone is a minor third below the first, and has the pitch of sharp one. It is near the *orotund* in quality of voice, is without inflection, has the thorough stress, and is long in time.

The *third* tone begins on the pitch of a fifth below—as in diagram No. 1—and gradually rises to the key note. Or, with a consonant initial, begins on the key note of the voice—as in diagram No. 2—drops to a fifth below, and returns to the key note. It is long in time.

The *fourth* tone is like the third in pitch and inflection, but ends abruptly with a strong vanishing stress. It is pronounced more quickly than the third, but is properly long in time, as is shown by its changing to the first and second tones in combination, which are both long tones.

The *fifth* tone, beginning on the fifth of the voice in pitch with a strong radical stress, descends rapidly and is short in time. Sometimes, with consonant initials, it seems to take the form indicated in Diagram No. 2, the stress commencing with the vowel sound.

The *sixth* tone is the same as the second.

The *seventh* tone begins on the key-note of the voice, rises to the pitch of a second with strong emphasis, and descends with thorough stress to about a fifth below. It is long in time.

The *eighth* tone has the pitch of a third, is without inflection, and is short in time. It ends very abruptly, though with less stress than the fourth tone.

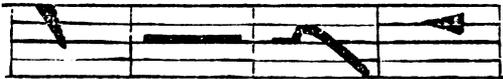
DIAGRAMS OF THE FOOCHOW TONES
IN THEIR FULL FORM.

No. 1.

Upper series.



Lower series.

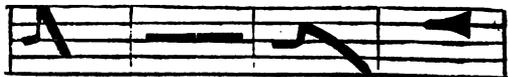


No. 2.

Or, *Upper series thus.*



Lower series thus.



In the above diagrams the middle line is designed to represent the key-note of the speaker's voice".

The Rev. M. C. White, M. D., formerly a member of the Methodist Episcopal Mission, Foochow, now a Professor in Yale College, U. S. A., after careful study of the dialect, published the results of his investigations in the Methodist Quarterly Review. We quote his graphic delineation of the tones.—“The *first*, or *primary smooth tone*, called *siong*², *ping*, is a uniform even sound, enunciated a little above the ordinary speaking key, but neither elevated nor depressed, from the commencement to the close of the word. It is, in this respect, like the enunciation of a note in music; it may, therefore, be called the singing tone, or the musical monotone.

The *second*, or *primary high tone*, called *siong*² ‘*siong*, is enunciated in the ordinary speaking key, and the voice usually falls a note at the close, as at the end of a sentence in unimpassioned discourse. In connected discourse, however, the second tone is sustained, and turns upward, like the vanishing stress of unaccented words in common conversation. In attempting to pronounce the letters *a-e*, we notice that *e* is pronounced either a note higher, or lower, than *a*. So, also, if we take the pains to listen attentively when *a* alone is pronounced, we shall notice that it has its ending or vanishing movement, turned upward one note; or, if spoken like the close of a sentence, where the voice falls in the usual way, we shall perceive that the vanishing movement of *a* turns downward one note. This is exactly the variety of enunciation, distinguished by the *second*, or *siong*² ‘*siong*, tone in this dialect.

The *third*, or *primary diminishing tone*, called *siong*² *k’èü*, is what elocutionists call the *rising third*, and is heard in English on the emphatic word in a direct question, as, “Does it *rain*?” where the voice turns upward, through the interval of two notes of the octave.

The *fourth*, or *primary abrupt tone*, call *siong*² *ik*₂, turns the voice upward through the same interval as the *third tone*; but it terminates abruptly, as though the voice was suddenly interrupted in an effort to pronounce a final *h*. In words which, in other tones, end in *ng*, the abrupt close of the fourth tone sounds somewhat like a suppressed or half-uttered *k*, but the clicking sound of the *k* is not heard. If a person should attempt to ask the question, “Can you open the *lock*?” and be suddenly stopped before enunciating the final clicking sound of the *k*, he would give to the last word the *primary abrupt tone*.

The *fifth*, or *secondary smooth tone*, called *ha' ping*, is a quick forcible enunciation, commencing about two notes above the ordinary key, and suddenly dropping down, at the close, to the key note. It is what is called by elocutionists the *falling third*, and, when emphatic, the *falling fifth*. It is sometimes called the scolding tone. It is heard in a petulant enunciation of the emphatic words in the sentence, "*No! I'll do no such thing*".

The *sixth tone* is identical with the *second*, and no words are arranged under it; that is, no *secondary high*, or *rising tone*, has yet been invented in this dialect.

The *seventh* or *secondary diminishing tone*, called *ha' h'w'*, is a guttural downward circumflex. It is, in English, expressive of peculiar emphasis, frequently indicating rebuke, scorn, or contempt, as,

"Whence, and what art thou, execrable shape?
 . . . Back to thy punishment,
 False fugitive."

"You wrong me every way; you *wrong* me, Brutus."

The words *very many*, if spoken with forcible emphasis, would also exhibit the tone under consideration.

This is probably the most difficult tone in the language to enunciate correctly, under all circumstances.

The *eighth*, or *secondary abrupt tone*, called *ha' ik*, closes abruptly, like the *fourth tone*, but differs from it by being enunciated on a uniform pitch, a little above the ordinary key. The eighth tone is an abrupt termination of the first tone, in the same manner as the fourth tone is an abrupt termination of the third."

THE TONES IN COMBINATION.

When words are enunciated singly, the tones appear in their full form and are marked in their elements and distinctive peculiarities. But in compound terms or names, and in phrases whose component words are in regimen, or close construction, they assume striking peculiarities, which in some cases involve a radical change. *These peculiarities relate to the first or leading word of the term or phrase.* The only exception that we have noticed is when the following word is a mere suffix or unimportant word, in which case the leading word usually retains its ordinary character as to tone.

The *first* tone (leading) is usually spoken with a very strongly marked accent as in *sing sang* (teacher), *ki 'chi* (a foundation).

The *second* tone (leading) has the peculiar inflection noticed above in the description of tones. It sometimes imparts to the voice a slightly sarcastic accent, especially when the following word is in the 3d or 7th tone, as in '*siong sèu*' (reward), '*ka mó*' (to feign).

The *third* and *seventh* tones (leading) cannot be distinguished from the *first* (leading). They have the same strongly marked accent. This is easily tested in colloquial terms which have no generally accepted character to represent the leading word. Native teachers, in *borrowing* a character for it, often disagree. One, perhaps, will use a first tone, another a third tone, and another a seventh tone, character.

The *fourth* tone (leading), when ending in *h*, has the quality of the *first* tone (leading); when ending in *k*, that of the *second* tone (leading). The following are familiar examples:—*tiáh, hwa* (to pluck flowers), *k'ah, t'íang* (a parlor), *tóh, 'kiáng* (a small table), spoken as *tó 'kiáng* (a small knife), *paik, íng* (the eight tones), *ch'ek, ngwok*, (the seventh month), *t'íék, liéng*' (an iron chain).

The *fifth* tone (leading) is spoken in a low or depressed tone of the voice without marked emphasis. The inexperienced student in his effort to speak words of this tone *in regimen*, according to the rules laid down for the tones *in their full form*, misses the sound entirely, and enunciates it like the *first* tone in regimen, saying *niéng pwan'* instead of *niéng pwang'* (a year and a half), *pu sak*, instead of *pu sak*, (a Buddhist idol). The distinction is very apparent in the comparative pronunciation of such phrases as *ki 'chi* (a foundation), and *ki 'chi* (chess-men).

The *sixth* tone is obsolete, or the same as the *second*.

The *seventh* tone (leading) is the same as the *third* tone (leading), q. v.

The *eighth* tone (leading) has no marked distinction—as that prevailing in the *fourth* tone—between words ending in *h* and *k*. In the city of Foochow it is enunciated in a depressed tone of voice like the *fifth* tone (leading), while in the suburbs, and probably in the country, it is often heard with a strongly marked accent like the *first* tone (leading). This may be regarded as a kind of country brogue. In phrases having the *second* word in the *fifth* tone, this peculiar brogue is less evident, which is due to the strong radical stress or emphasis pertaining to that tone. Examples,—*pah, 'ma* (a white horse),

sioh, *pi* (a stone tablet), *sidh*, *ta* (to drink tea), *pah*, *t'ak*, (the white pagoda), *hok*, *seng*, (a pupil), *hak*, *e* (agreeable), *nik*, *t'au* (the sun).

IMPORTANCE OF THE TONES.

The nature and peculiarities of the tones are noticed above. But it is very important to learn and apply them correctly in practice. "In English, various tones or inflections of the voice are used to give force and animation to language; but in Chinese, the tone is an essential part of the word in all circumstances; while rhetorical effect is given to discourse by accentuation, rapidity or slowness of utterance, and peculiarities of manner, as well as varieties of pitch of the voice, and gesticulation". To a novice the Chinese tones may seem of no more importance than the accents or inflections of his own language, which never alter the meaning of single words, though they may affect the force and meaning of a sentence as a whole. Careful study and observation soon correct the misapprehension. He discovers that in the *spoken* language, words of the same spelling and tone constantly occur, whose meaning is determined by the connection and circumstances of discourse, as *sang* which may mean *hill*, *coat*, *beget*, or *three*: but that words of the same spelling and *different* tone are also very numerous, as *sang*, hill, '*sang*, sparing, *sang*' scatter, *sang*, clear, as *weather*, and *sang*² silent; and *kau*, hook, '*kau*, nine, *kau*' doctrine, *kau*, a monkey, and *kau*³ thick. In these instances, the connection of the discourse will not always serve to convey one's meaning. Inadvertence or an effort to give a word a peculiar force or inflection in a *foreign style* of speaking may fail to inform the listener correctly; or produce very incongruous expressions, as saying the sky is *sang*, hill, instead of *sang*, fair or clear, or calling the number '*kau*, nine, by the name *kau*, a monkey. A servant brings his master a *bundle of wood* instead of a *fork* for the table, the mistake being due to the master's saying *ch'a* (wood) instead of *ch'a* (fork). The incident furnishes an apt, practical illustration of the importance of the tones of Chinese words.

TABLES.

The following Tables exhibit the system of Romanized Orthography, as used in writing the words or vocables of this dialect. An approximate representation of the sounds is all that can be hoped for in this department. Some students prefer *i* and *u* to *y* and *w* where these occur in the system. Good arguments may be adduced for either set of letters. But it should be observed that such arguments are partial in their application and do not affect the system as a whole, when the tones and their combinations, as well as the vowel and consonant sounds, are considered. It is hoped that the system adopted in this work will be readily acquired and prove serviceable to the student.

TABLE I. The initials and the finals, with the characters used in the Paik Ing to represent them, and their alphabetic value in Roman letters.

NOTE. The 11th initial (eng) denotes simply the absence of any initial consonant, hence the blank on the right in the column of alphabetic values.

FIFTEEN INITIALS.			THIRTY-THREE FINALS.					
1	Liu	柳 L	1	Ch'ung	春 ung	17	Sieu (d)	燒 ieu
2	Piêng	邊 P	2	Hwa	花 wa	18	Ngüng	銀 üng
3	Kiu	求 K	3	Hiong	香 iong	19	Kong	釘 ong
4	K'e	氣 K'	4	Ch'iu (d)	秋 iu	20	Chi	之 i
5	Tá	低 T	5	Sang	山 ang	21	Têng	東 êng
6	P'ó	波 P'	6	K'ai	開 ai	22	Kau	郊 au
7	T'a	他 T'	7	Ka	嘉 a	23	Kwo (b)	過 wo
8	Cheng	曾 Ch	8	Ping	賓 ing	24	Sá	西 á
9	Nik	日 N	9	Hwang	歡 wang	25	Kio (c)	橋 io
10	Si	時 S	10	Kó	歌 ó	26	Kié	鷄 ié
11	Eng	鶯	11	Sü	須 ü	27	Siäng	聲 iäng
12	Mung	蒙 M	12	Pwí (a)	杯 wí	28	Ch'oi	催 oi
13	Ngü	語 Ng	13	Ku	孤 u	29	Ch'ë	初 ë
14	Ch'ok	出 Ch'	14	Teng	燈 eng	30	T'íeng	天 iéng
15	Hi	喜 H	15	Kwong	光 wong	31	K'íá	奇 iá
			16	Hwi	輝 wi	32	Wai	歪 wai
						33	Keu	溝 eu

NOTE. Much difficulty is experienced in Romanizing some of the final sounds.

(a) Some would write the *pwí* final *puce*; others prefer the form *puoi*.

(b) Some give to the *kwo* final an additional slight *a* or *ë* sound, writing it *kwoa* or *kwoë*.

(c) Some would write the *kio* final *küo*; others prefer the form *kioa* or *kioë*.

Perhaps none of these forms fully represent the required sounds, which are accurately learned only by imitating the native mode of pronunciation.

(d) The vowel sounds of the *ch'iu* and *sieu* finals are often confounded—by teachers as well as others—especially in the suburbs and country. The same remark holds in reference to the *pwí* and *hwi* finals, the tendency being to use *wí* instead of *wi*.

TABLE II. Primary syllables or words, formed
Note. Words, composed of the *eng* initial and either of the

		Liu 柳	Piêng 邊	Kiu 求	K'e 氣	Tá 低	P'ó 波
Ch'ung	春花 香秋 山開 嘉賓 歡歌 須杯 孤燈 光輝 燒銀 釭之 東郊 過西 橋雞 聲催 初天 奇歪 溝	lung	pung	kung	k'ung	tung	p'ung
Hwa		lwa	pwa	kwa	k'wa	twa	p'wa
Hiong		liong	piong	kiong	k'iong	tiong	p'iong
Ch'iu		liu	piu	kiu	k'iu	tiu	p'iu
Sang		lang	pang	kang	k'ang	tang	p'ang
K'ai		lai	pai	kai	k'ai	tai	p'ai
Ka		la	pa	ka	k'a	ta	p'a
Ping		ling	ping	king	k'ing	ting	p'ing
Hwang		lwang	pwang	kwang	k'wang	twang	p'wang
Kó		ló	pó	kó	k'ó	tó	p'ó
Sü		lū	pū	kū	k'ü	tü	p'ü
Pwí		lwí	pwí	kwí	k'wí	twí	p'wí
Ku		lu	pu	ku	k'u	tu	p'u
Teng		leng	peng	keng	k'eng	teng	p'eng
Kwong		lwong	pwong	kwong	k'wong	twong	p'wong
Hwi		lwi	pwi	kwi	k'wi	twi	p'wi
Sieu		lieu	pieu	kieu	k'ieu	tieu	p'ieu
Ngüng		lüng	püng	küng	k'üng	tüng	p'üng
Kong		long	pong	kong	k'ong	tong	p'ong
Chi		li	pi	ki	k'i	ti	p'i
Tëng	lëng	pëng	këng	k'ëng	tëng	p'ëng	
Kau	lau	pau	kau	k'au	tau	p'au	
Kwo	lwo	pwo	kwo	k'wo	two	p'wo	
Sá	lá	pá	ká	k'á	tá	p'á	
Kio	lio	pio	kio	k'io	tio	p'io	
Kié	lié	pié	kié	k'ié	tié	p'ié	
Siäng	liäng	piäng	kiäng	k'iäng	tiäng	p'iäng	
Ch'oi	loi	poi	koi	k'oi	toi	p'oi	
Ch'ë	lë	pë	kë	k'ë	të	p'ë	
T'iéng	liéng	piéng	kiéng	k'iéng	tiéng	p'iéng	
K'iä	liä	piä	kiä	k'iä	tiä	p'iä	
Wai	lwai	pwai	kwai	k'wai	twai	p'wai	
Keu	leu	peu	keu	k'eu	teu	p'eu	

by combining each initial with each final.
 initials *hiong, sieu, kio, siäng, t'iéng*, and *k'ia*, begin with *y*.

T'a 他	Cheng 曾	Nik 日	Si 時	Eng 鶯	Mung 蒙	Ngü 語	Ch'ok 出	Hi 非
t'ung	chung	nung	sung	ung	mung	ngung	ch'ung	hung
t'wa	chwa	nwa	swa	wa	mwa	ngwa	ch'wa	hwa
t'iong	chiong	niong	siong	yong	miong	ngiong	ch'iong	hiong
t'iu	chiu	niu	siu	iu	miu	ngiu	ch'iu	hiu
t'ang	chang	nang	sang	ang	mang	ngang	ch'ang	hang
t'ai	chai	nai	sai	ai	mai	ngai	ch'ai	hai
t'a	cha	na	sa	a	ma	nga	ch'a	ha
t'ing	ching	ning	sing	ing	ming	nging	ch'ing	hing
t'wang	chwang	nwang	swang	wang	mwang	ngwang	ch'wang	hwang
t'ó	chó	nó	só	ó	mó	ngó	ch'ó	hó
t'ü	chü	nü	sü	ü	mü	ngü	ch'ü	hü
t'wí	chwí	nwí	swí	wí	mwí	ngwí	ch'wí	hwí
t'u	chu	nu	su	u	mu	ngu	ch'u	hu
t'eng	cheng	neng	seng	eng	meng	ngeng	ch'eng	heng
t'wong	chwong	nwong	swong	wong	mwong	ngwong	ch'wong	hwong
t'wi	chwi	nwi	swi	wi	mwí	ngwi	ch'wi	hwi
t'ieu	chieu	nieu	sieu	yeu	mieu	ngieu	ch'ieu	hieu
t'üng	chüng	nüng	süng	üng	müng	ngüng	ch'üng	hüng
t'ong	chong	nong	song	ong	mong	ngong	ch'ong	hong
t'i	chi	ni	si	i	mi	ngi	ch'i	hi
t'ëng	chëng	nëng	sëng	ëng	mëng	ngëng	ch'ëng	hëng
t'au	chau	nau	sau	au	mau	ngau	ch'au	hau
t'wo	chwo	nwo	swo	wo	mwo	ngwo	ch'wo	hwo
t'á	chá	ná	sá	á	má	ngá	ch'á	há
t'io	chio	nio	sio	yo	mio	ngio	ch'io	hio
t'ié	chié	nié	sié	ié	mié	ngié	ch'ié	hié
t'iäng	chiäng	niäng	siäng	yäng	miäng	ngiäng	ch'iäng	hiäng
t'oi	choi	noi	soi	oi	moi	ngoi	ch'oi	hoi
t'ë	chë	në	së	ë	më	ngë	ch'ë	hë
t'iéng	chiéng	niéng	siéng	yéng	miéng	ngiéng	ch'iéng	hiéng
t'ia	chia	nia	sia	ya	mia	ngia	ch'ia	hia
t'wai	chwai	nwai	swai	wai	mwai	ngwai	ch'wai	hwai
t'eu	cheu	neu	seu	eu	meu	ngeu	ch'eu	heu

TABLE III. FINALS, AS MODIFIED BY TONES.

Note. The *eng* initial is placed at the head of this table, as it denotes the absence of any initial consonant, and therefore gives the simplest form of all the finals through each tone. Hence all words spoken without an initial consonant, or beginning with *w* or *y*, are classed under this initial. See *Note* on preceding page.

Eng	鶯	上平	上上	上去	上入	下平	下上	下去	下入
Ch'ung	春	ung	ung	ong	ok	ung	ung	ong	uk
Hwa	花	wa	wa	wa	wah	wa	wa	wa	wah
Hiong	香	iong	iong	iong	iok	iong	iong	iong	iok
Ch'iu	秋	iu	iu	eu	euh	iu	iu	eu	iuh
Sang	山	ang	ang	ang	ak	ang	ang	ang	ak
K'ai	開	ai	ai	ai	aih	ai	ai	ai	aih
Ka	嘉	a	a	a	ah	a	a	a	ah
Ping	賓	ing	ing	eng	ek	ing	ing	eng	ik
Hwang	歡	wang	wang	wang	wak	wang	wang	wang	wak
Kó	歌	ó	ó	ó	óh	ó	ó	ó	óh
Sü	須	ü	ü	ëü	ëüh	ü	ü	ëü	üh
Pwí	杯	wí	wí	woí	woíh	wí	wí	woí	wíh
Ku	孤	u	u	o	oh	u	u	o	uh
Teng	燈	eng	eng	aing	aik	eng	eng	aing	ek
Kwong	光	wong	wong	wong	wok	wong	wong	wong	wok
Hwi	輝	wi	wi	oi	oih	wi	wi	oi	wih
Sieu	燒	ieu	ieu	ieu	ieuh	ieu	ieu	ieu	ieuh
Ngüng	銀	üng	üng	ëüng	ëük	üng	üng	ëüng	ük
Kong	缸	ong	ong	aung	auk	ong	ong	aung	ok
Chi	之	i	i	e	eh	i	i	e	ih
Tëng	東	ëng	ëng	aëng	aëk	ëng	ëng	aëng	ëk
Kau	郊	au	au	au	auh	au	au	au	auh
Kwo	過	wo	wo	wo	woh	wo	wo	wo	woh
Sá	西	á	á	á	áh	á	á	á	áh
Kio	橋	io	io	io	ioh	io	io	io	ioh
Kié	雞	ié	ié	ié	ieh	ié	ié	ié	ieh
Siáng	聲	iǎng	iǎng	iǎng	iǎk	iǎng	iǎng	iǎng	iǎk
Ch'oi	催	oi	oi	ói	óih	oi	oi	ói	oih
Ch'ë	初	ë	ë	aë	aëh	ë	ë	aë	ëh
T'iéng	天	iéng	iéng	iéng	iek	iéng	iéng	iéng	iek
K'ia	奇	iǎ	iǎ	iǎ	iǎh	iǎ	iǎ	iǎ	iǎh
Wai	歪	wai	wai	wai	waih	wai	wai	wai	waih
Keu	溝	eu	eu	aiu	aih	eu	eu	aiu	enh

It appears, from Table III and its note of explanation, that there are 90 final syllables, which (as belonging to the *eng* initial) are also independent words or vocables. They may be arranged alphabetically as follows:—

a, á, aě, aěh, aěk, aěng, ah, áh, ai, aih, aik, aing, aiu, aiuh, ak, any, au, auh, auk, aung, e, ě, eh, ěh, ek, ěk, eng, ěng, eu, ěü, euh, ěüh, ěük, ěüng, i, iă (yă), iăh (yăh), iăk (yăk), iăng (yăng), ié, iéh, iék (yék), iéng (yéng), ieu (yeu), ieu (yeuh), ih, ik, ing, io (yo), ioh (yoh), iok (yok), iong (yong), iu, iuh, o, ó, oh, óh, oi, ói, oih, óih, ok, ong, u, ũ, uh, ũh, ui, úi, uk, ũk, ung, ũng, wa, wah, wai, waih, wak, wang, wi, wí, wih, wíh, wo, woh, woi, woih, wok, wong.

The tables II and III also furnish the data for ascertaining the number of vocables produced by the combination of initials with finals and the modification by tones. The whole number is (15X33X7) 3465. Besides these, there are two words not strictly referable to the table of initial and final sounds, viz., the semi-vocal nasal *ng*' (no, not) on p. 595, and the word *ngiau*, on p. 610, composed of the initial *ng*' and a final compounded of *i* and *au*,—making the whole number of vocables 3467. But probably less than half of these are in actual use. This paucity of vocables or monosyllabic words is largely compensated by the very frequent union of two or more words, virtually forming polysyllables, to express simple ideas. Thus the number of words is in effect increased to several thousands, which give to this dialect "a richness and variety of expression but little inferior to that of many alphabetic languages."

PRACTICAL SUGGESTIONS. These relate principally to the acquisition of the spoken language.

1. Study thoroughly the Orthography, comprising the rudiments of the language with the elements of initial, final, and tone in single words, as given in the Tables.

2. Practice on the rudiments and tables *with the native teacher*, learning to enunciate as he does. No extent or thoroughness of independent study can ever compensate for deficiency in such practice.

3. Notice the important changes which occur in combination of tones, as given on pages 8 and 9.

4. Also observe how the final consonants *h*, *k*, and *g*, and some of the initials, are often half-suppressed or seem wholly to disappear in the easy, native mode of speaking. Very close attention should be given to these idiomatic changes, so soon as thoroughness is attained in enunciating words singly. This is essential to ease and accuracy in public address and common conversation.

5. It will be found useful to practice writing out, in the Romanized form, simple phrases heard in conversation. This will serve to fix them in the memory, and to draw the attention to many important words or particles, which otherwise might not be thoroughly learned for years.

6. The student should by no means confine himself to his books and teacher, but should mingle with common people and observe carefully their modes of speaking. The union of study and observation will help to form a style, alike removed from coarseness and excessive refinement, while exclusive study with a teacher will tend to the formation of a book-colloquial style, not fully or readily understood by the people at large.

PARTS OF SPEECH.

In reference to their uses and meanings, Chinese characters are often classed as 活字 *wak₂ che²*, living words, 實字 *sik₂ che²*, real words, and 虛字 *hü che²* empty words. A verb is a *wak₂ che²*, a noun is a *sik₂ che²*, and a preposition is a *hü che²*. But of course the native nomenclature is designed to embrace all Chinese words. We adopt the English terms for the different *parts of speech*, as the one most likely to prove satisfactory to the student, and as a convenient mode of exhibiting the nature of Chinese words and their relative position in a sentence. The *parts of speech* are numbered and treated of in their order, after which other words, not properly classible under them, are noticed under distinct headings. This arrangement gives the student an insight into this dialect, as contrasted with his own language, and may help him to avoid using foreign idioms in his early attempts to speak a strange tongue.

1. ARTICLE.

There is properly no *article* in this dialect, and nouns are often used without any adjunct corresponding to it.

伊是好伙 $\zeta i se^2 \ 'hó \ \zeta n\bar{e}ng$, he is (a) good man.

厝野高 $ch'io' \ 'y\bar{a} \ \zeta keng$, (the) house (is) very high.

The nearest equivalent for the *indefinite article*, *a* or *an*, is the numeral $sioh_2$ one, or the same numeral with a classifier.

一日 $sioh_2 \ nik_2$ one day or *a* day.

一點鐘 $sioh_2 \ 'teng \ \zeta ch\bar{u}ng$, one hour or *an* hour.

一隻伙 $sioh_2 \ chiah, \ \zeta n\bar{e}ng$, one man or *a* man.

The coll. word $'la$ —probably a corruption of $'chia$ —also stands for the article *a*, 務喇伙 $o^2 \ 'la \ \zeta n\bar{e}ng$, there was *a* man, or a certain man.

The nearest equivalent for the *definite article*, *the*, is the pronominal adjective or demonstrative pronoun $'chia$, this, that.

睹馬 $'chia \ 'ma$, this horse or *the* horse.

睹筆 $'chia \ pek$, this pencil or *the* pencil.

It is apparent, from the examples given above, that the Chinese equivalents for the English articles *a*, *an*, *the*, correspond in meaning to the Saxon *ane* and *thät* from which the latter are derived.

2. NOUN.

Proper nouns or names. There is no mode of *capitalizing* these, as in western languages. The names of persons, however, are sometimes marked—as in christian books—by a perpendicular line on the right, and the names of places by two such marks or by four inclosing lines. When, in writing, the Chinese wish to mention a person with honor, his name is made to begin a new column, or is raised a space or two above, or has a blank left before it. These honorary distinctions may serve to indicate names of persons to the English student, when the perpendicular stroke is not used.

Patronymics or surnames. These invariably precede the proper or given name, as 林發祥 $\zeta Ling \ hwak, \ \zeta' siong$, instead of 發祥 林 $Hwak, \ \zeta' siong \ \zeta ling$. In the name of a married woman, the full, written form includes both her husband's and her father's surnames.

as 陳林氏 ζ Ting ζ Ling se² or 陳門林氏 ζ Ting ζ mwong ζ ling se² designates a woman whose husband's surname is ζ Ting, and father's ζ Ling. The terms ζ mwong and se² in this and like examples simply mean "family". In English the name may be rendered Mrs. Ting-Ling.

Common nouns or names, as in other languages, comprise a numerous class of words. Their position in the sentence and other accidents are noticed below under *properties of nouns*.

Collective nouns are common nouns which denote a number of persons or things considered collectively or in one body, as 軍 ζ kung, an army, 羣 ζ kung, a flock, 家 ζ ka, a family, 會 hwoi² an assembly.

Compound nouns consist of two or more words, united to describe a single object. They occur very frequently in this dialect, and compensate for the paucity of simple nouns or names. They are formed in three ways—by prefixing or affixing nouns to the principal word, or by prefixing such verbs as 拍 p'ah, to beat, 做 ch'ó' to do, to make, to be.

(1) With noun-prefixes.

師傅	ζ sa ho ² a master, skilled workman, instructor.
土師傅	ζ t'u ζ sa ho ² , a mason.
海邊	'hai ζ pieng, the sea-side.
嘴舌	ch'oi' siék ₂ the tongue.

(2) With noun-suffixes.

刀仔	tó 'kiäng, a small knife.
伙仔	ζ něng 'kiäng, a small human image or toy.

In these instances the word 'kiäng is a diminutive, indicating a child or small specimen of the object named.

(3) With verb-prefixes.

做廚	ch'ó' ζ tio, to-be-cook—a cook.
做先生	ch'ó' ζ sing ζ sang, to-be-a-physician—a physician.
做生理	ch'ó' ζ seng 'li, to-do-trade—a trader, a merchant.
拍鐵	p'ah, t'iek, to-beat-iron—a blacksmith.
坐齋	sói ² ζ chá, to-sit-in-school—a schoolmaster.

Sometimes the words 其伙 $\zeta ki \zeta n\ddot{e}ng$ (its man or the man of) are added to such forms, as 做生意其伙 $ch\acute{o}' \zeta seng e' \zeta ki \zeta n\ddot{e}ng$, to-do-trade-its-man, or the-man-of-doing-trade, i. e., a trader. In this and like instances we have a verb of being or action, a noun of art, profession, material, or other object, and a noun denoting the actor, preceded by the sign of the genitive, all combined as the equivalent of a single English word.

PROPERTIES OF NOUNS.

The Chinese noun has no inflection. Its properties are determined by its position in the sentence or by the use of additional words.

Person. The persons of proper nouns, especially the *first* and *second* persons, are sometimes distinguished, as in English, by prefixing the pronouns 我, 汝, 伊, $\zeta ngwai, \zeta n\ddot{u}, \zeta i$ (I, thou, he) to the proper names. This usage, however, is not common in the spoken language, where the following rules may be observed.

(1) For the *first* person the pronoun alone, or a humble, self-depreciating term, with or without the pronoun prefixed, is commonly used.

(2) The *second* person is likewise indicated by the pronoun alone, or by some term of respect or title of rank belonging to the individual, with or without the pronoun prefixed.

(3) The *third* person is indicated in ordinary discourse in the usual way. After pointing out the individual by name, it is common to speak of him in subsequent discourse by the pronoun 伊 ζi , he, or 喺伙 $\zeta chi\acute{a} \zeta n\ddot{e}ng$, that person, or by his name or peculiar title, as 王 $\zeta wong$, the king, 老爹 $\zeta l\acute{o} \zeta ti\acute{a}$, His Honor, the officer, 先生 $\zeta sing \zeta sang$, the teacher.

Gender. The most prominent terms to designate the sexes are 男 $\zeta nang$, male, and 女 $\zeta n\ddot{u}$, female. These are restricted in usage to the human species.

The more common colloquial terms are 唐瞞 $\zeta tong \zeta pwo$, a male, and 諸娘 $\zeta ch\ddot{u} \zeta ni\acute{o}ng$, a female, or 唐瞞伙 $\zeta tong \zeta pwo \zeta n\ddot{e}ng$, a man, and 諸娘伙 $\zeta ch\ddot{u} \zeta ni\acute{o}ng \zeta n\ddot{e}ng$, a woman. The term 唐瞞仔 $\zeta tong \zeta pwo \zeta ki\acute{a}ng$, is used for boy, and 仔 $\zeta ki\acute{a}ng$ alone

for son. The word 弟 *tié²* (little brother) is a familiar appellation for boy or lad. The term 諸伙仔 *çhü zñeng 'kiäng* is used for girl or daughter. The word 妹 *mwoi³* (little sister) is a familiar appellation for a girl. The term 男女仔 *zñang 'nü 'kiäng* is a comprehensive one for boys and girls, or sons and daughters.

To distinguish the gender of the lower animals, the word 雄 *kaëk*, is placed after, and 牯 *'këng* either before or after, the name to designate the male, and the word 牯 *'mó* after the name to designate the female, as 牛牯 *zngu 'këng*, a bull, 牯猪 *'këng ztü* or 猪雄 *zü kaëk*, a boar, 雞雄 *kié kaëk*, a cock, 雞牯 *kié 'mó*, a hen.

There seems to be some distinction in usage between *'këng* and *kaëk*, the terms for male. The work *'këng* is restricted to quadrupeds, while *kaëk*, is a more general term, applied to quadrupeds, birds, &c.

Nouns of the common gender are such as 鳥 *'cheu*, birds, 雞 *kié*, fowls, 獸 *seu* wild beasts, 頭牲 *z'tau zsang*, animals.

Nouns not included in the above classes are *neuter*. But it may be observed in conclusion that the Chinese cosmogonical system supposes dual principles in nature, termed 陰陽 *ing yong*. The *yong* is the superior or *male* principle, comprising such objects as heaven, sun, day, while the *ing* is the inferior and recipient or *female* principle, comprising such as earth, moon, water, night. This system, logically carried out, would make all nouns masculine or feminine.

Number. As Chinese nouns do not admit of inflection, the property of number is determined, (1) by the context, (2) more commonly—to form the plural—by duplicating the noun, or (3) by certain words prefixed or affixed, or (4) by the use of a numeral and classifier.

The usual suffix—mostly employed in the written language—is 等 *'teng*, a class or collection of individuals.

In the spoken language, the following and like forms occur:—

伙伙 *zñeng zñeng*, all men, all persons.

各伙 *kauk, zñeng*, each one, everybody.

衆伙 *chëung' zñeng*, the whole concourse, the multitude.

諸位 ζ chū oi² all the places, seats, or guests.

大家伙 tai² ka ζ nēng, great-family-persons, i. e., all here present.

Case. The *nominative* before and after the verb, or the subject and predicate forms, occur as in English, as 啫伙是賊 ζ chiä ζ nēng se² ch'ek₂ that man is a thief.

The *possessive* or *genitive* is formed by the insertion of ζ ki (often contracted into ζ i) between possessor and thing possessed. It means literally his, hers, its, or theirs, and is analogous to the sign of, or to the apostrophe and letter s, as in 櫥其門 ζ liu ζ ki ζ mwong, closet-its-door, the door of the closet, or the closet's door.

Sometimes the sign ζ ki is omitted, when the first noun may be parsed as an adjective qualifying the second, or as forming with it a compound noun, as 伙厝 ζ nēng ch'io' men's houses or human abodes, 國號 kwok, hó² nation's title, dynasty's name, or national title, dynastic name.

The *objective* or *accusative* is distinguished by its position.

(1) It follows the governing verb.

寫字 ζ siä che² to write characters or words.

煮飯 ζ chü pwong² to boil rice.

(2) It precedes the verb and has the word t'á' or k'á' as its sign.

替伊拍 k'á' ζ i p'ah, for-him-beat—to beat him.

(3) It precedes verbs in the imperative, and its classifier is often separated and placed after the verb.

書拘來讀 ζ chü ζ tó ζ li t'èk₂ book-take-come-read—bring the book and read.

肉去買二觔 nük₂ k'ó' ζ má lang² ζ küng, pork-go-buy-two-pounds—go and buy two pounds of pork.

(4) It follows the governing preposition, expressed or understood.

共伙 kaēng² ζ nēng, with persons, 至尾 kau' ζ mwi, unto the end.

去鼓山 k'ó' ζ ku sang, to go (to) Kushan.

The *independent* or *vocative* is denoted by the word 阿 ζa , following the noun. But this rather belongs to the written language. In the colloquial the particles 吓 ζa and 囉 ζa are used, the latter being often enunciated with considerable emphasis or stress.

主吓 ζa , Lord! O Lord!

先生吓 ζa , or ζa , Ho, Teacher!

The *dative* and *ablative* often have no distinguishing mark. When preceded by a preposition they may be parsed as objectives or accusatives in like regimen.

CLASSIFIERS OR NUMERATIVES.

These form a very peculiar and important class of nouns in regimen with other nouns. Some are collectives or nouns of multitude. In their literal sense they indicate a common accident or quality, pertaining to the members of the class of objects made the subject of discourse, as state, condition, shape, size, use, material, etc. They occur very frequently in the spoken language, and in common or diffuse composition, but are seldom required in the higher, classic styles.

The Chinese noun, as already observed, has no inflection. Most common nouns seem to be regarded as names of things in the abstract, or as mere ideal quantities. They require a numeral and a classifying word to individualize and define them. Hence the Chinese, in their crude attempts to speak English, think it necessary generally to use such adjuncts; for instance, saying "two-piece-men" instead of "two men".

The classifiers are such words as 個 ζa (or ζa), 其 ζki , 隻 $\zeta chiah$, an individual (person or thing), 枳 ζchi , skein, small bunch, 合 ζhak , pair, 結 $\zeta kaik$, bunch, 對 ζtoi piece, 丸 $\zeta wong$, lump or ball (as seen in List of Classifiers in a subsequent part of the volume). They are termed *classifiers* by some because they relate to individuals as pertaining to a class, and *numeratives* by others, because used in combination with numeral adjectives to indicate the number of individuals made the subject of discourse.

The following rules should be observed.

(1) Usually several nouns have the same classifier, as 架 *ka'*, the classifier of bedsteads, closets, clocks, ladders, etc., 粒 *lak₂*, the classifier of stars, beads, buttons, scars, grains, fruits, etc.

(2) When the same vocal sound is used as the name of different objects, their different classifiers distinguish them to the ear of the listener, as 柵一架 *tiu sioh₂ ka'*, one closet, 綢一疋 *tiu sioh₂ p'ek*, one piece of silk-goods. The same terms, written in Chinese characters, are of course plainly distinguished by the different characters for *closet* and *silk-goods*.

(3) The numeral and classifier are placed—
Sometimes before the noun.

二把轎 *lang² 'pa kieu²* two sedans.

Sometimes after the noun.

轎二把 *kieu² lang² 'pa*, sedans-two, i. e., two sedans.

And usually after a verb in the imperative mood.

剪刀仔去買三把 *ka 'tó 'kiäng k'ó' 'mä sang 'pa*, scissors-go-buy-three-pairs, i. e., go and buy three pairs of scissors.

(4) The general rule is that *every noun, preceded by a numeral, has its appropriate classifier or numerative.*

To this there are some exceptions, as

(a) In some collective nouns, which are also used as classifiers.

一羣 *sioh₂ 'kung*, one flock.

二主 *lang² 'chio*, two families.

(b) In some nouns designating fixed sets or numbers.

八營 *paik, 'yäng*, the eight camps.

八卦 *paik, kwa'* the eight diagrams.

三國 *'sang kwok*, The Three States.

(c) In nouns referring to some division of time.

三日 *'sang nik₂* three days.

八年 *paik, 'nieng*, eight years.

二工 *lang² 'këng*, two (days') work.

(d) In the following and similar instances. These, however, are only *partial* exceptions to the general rule, as the classifier may be optionally omitted or retained.

In answering such questions as, "How many have shares?" the reply may be 三 伙 ζ *sang* ζ *něng*, or 三 個 伙 ζ *sang* 'a ζ *něng*, three persons.

In some nouns preceded by the numerals from *twenty* upward, as 二 十 六 伙 ne^2 *sek*₂ *lěk*₂ ζ *něng*, or 伙 二 十 六 隻 ζ *něng* ne^2 *sek*₂ *lěk*₂ *chiäh*, twenty six men, 百 二 伙 *pah*, ne^2 ζ *něng*, or 伙 百 二 隻 ζ *něng* *pah*, ne^2 *chiäh*, one hundred and twenty men.

The importance of a discriminating use of the classifiers is readily tested. The term 三 杯 ζ *sang* *pwi*, properly means *three cupfuls*, while 杯 三 隻 ζ *pwi* ζ *sang* *chiäh*, means simply *three cups*. So the use of *wrong* classifiers would produce incongruous expressions, like a *drove* of sedans, a *kernel* of rope, a *sheet* of grain in English.

3. PRONOUNS.

In respect to properties of *number* and *case* the pronouns are subject to the same rules as nouns.

In common conversation, when the relation of the three persons or parties, and the nature of the subject spoken of, are well understood, the personal pronouns are more frequently omitted than in English.

The personal pronoun of the first person.

SINGULAR.

Nom.	我	' <i>Ngwai</i> ,	儂 家	ζ <i>Něng</i> ζ <i>ka</i> ,	奴	ζ <i>Nu</i> . I.
Poss.	我 其	' <i>Ngwai</i> ζ <i>ki</i> ,	&c.	&c.		My or Mine.
Obj.	我	' <i>Ngwai</i> ,	儂 家	ζ <i>Něng</i> ζ <i>ka</i> ,	奴	ζ <i>Nu</i> . Me.
Ind.		"	"	"	"	Me or I.

PLURAL.

Nom.	我 伙	' <i>Ngwai</i> ζ <i>něng</i> , or	我 各 伙	' <i>Ngwai</i> <i>kauk</i> , ζ <i>něng</i> , &c.	We.	
Poss.	我 伙 其	' <i>Ngwai</i> ζ <i>něng</i> ζ <i>ki</i> .	&c.	&c.	Our or Ours.	
Obj.	我 伙	' <i>Ngwai</i> ζ <i>něng</i> , or	我 各 伙	' <i>Ngwai</i> <i>kauk</i> , ζ <i>něng</i> , &c.	Us.	
Ind.		"	"	"	"	We.

The pronoun '*Ngwai* is used in addressing inferiors, also informally and rather impolitely in speaking to equals. The pronoun ζ *Něng* ζ *ka* is a term commonly used in addressing equals. The pronoun

汝 (*Nu* (lit. slave, servant) is used in addressing superiors. It is also very generally used as a term of real or affected humility and self-depreciation, when the speaker wishes to honor or flatter the one whom he addresses.

Other terms, conveying the idea of inferiority or domesticity, often occupy the place of the possessive, *my*, *mine*. They are practical illustrations of the custom of speaking in humble or depreciatory terms of what belongs to one's self.

The following are familiar instances of such usage:—

- 家父 *ka ho²*, domestic-father—my father.
 內人 *nói² ʒing*, inner or secluded person—my wife.
 賤內 *chiéng² nóí²* ignoble-secluded-one—my wife.
 賤恙 *chiéng² yong²* mean-sickness—my sickness.
 舍侄 *siá' tik²*, cottage-nephew—my nephew.
 敝友 *pe² 'iu*, abject-friend—my friend.
 敝店 *pe² tain²* wretched-shop—my shop.
 小僕 *'sieu ʒnëng*, small-man—my humble self.

The personal pronoun of the second person, 汝 (*nü*, Thou, may be tabulated like that of the first person.

Instead of *'nü*, the name or appropriate title of the person addressed is very often used, as 先生 *ʒing ʒang*, teacher, 大僕 *twai² ʒnëng*, great man, 老爺 *'ló ʒié*, venerable sire.

Other terms, the counterparts of those in the first person, are used for the possessive, *thy*, *thine*. They exhibit the Chinese mode of honoring others by speaking respectfully of what belongs to them.

The following are instances:—

- 令正 *leng² cheng²*, excellent-correct—your wife.
 令尊 *leng² ʒhong*, excellent-honored—your father.
 尊君 *ʒhong ʒkung*, honored-chief—your father.
 尊齒 *ʒhong 'ch'i*, honored-teeth—your age?
 高壽 *kó seu²* exalted-age or life—your age?
 高見 *kó kiéng²*, exalted-opinion—your opinion.
 貴國 *koi' kwok*, your honorable country.
 貴姓 *koi' seng'*, ,, ,, surname.
 貴東 *koi' tung*, ,, ,, employer.

The personal pronoun of the third person, 伊 ζ_i , He, She, It, may be tabulated like those of the first and second.

Instead of 伊 ζ_i , the terms 啫 伙 $\zeta_{chi\ddot{a}} \zeta_{n\ddot{e}ng}$, this or that person, and 啫 毛 $\zeta_{chi\ddot{a}} \zeta_{n\ddot{o}h}$, this or that thing, &c., are often used.

Compound Personal Pronouns. The terms for *self*, *selves*, are 自家 $che^2 \zeta_{ka}$, or $ch\ddot{e}u^2 \zeta_{ka}$, and 本身 $\zeta_{pwong} \zeta_{sing}$, the latter meaning *lit.*, own body. The single words che^2 and $ch\ddot{e}u^2$ are also used, as 自做 $che^2 \zeta_{ch\ddot{o}}$ to do one's self, 自稱 $che^2 \zeta_{ch'ing}$ or $ch\ddot{e}u^2 \zeta_{ch'ing}$, to style or praise one's self, 自瞞自 $che^2 \zeta_{m\ddot{w}ang}$ che^2 self-deceive-self—to deceive one's self.

The terms $che^2 \zeta_{ka}$ and $\zeta_{pwong} \zeta_{sing}$ are both used for either of the three persons, the connection showing which one is intended. But, for definiteness, the simple pronouns are prefixed, as 我自家 $\zeta_{ngwai} che^2 \zeta_{ka}$, I, myself, 汝自家 $\zeta_{n\ddot{u}} che^2 \zeta_{ka}$, You, yourself, 伊自家 $\zeta_i che^2 \zeta_{ka}$, He, himself, 我本身 $\zeta_{ngwai} \zeta_{pwong} \zeta_{sing}$, I, myself, &c.

The term 伊自家 $\zeta_i che^2 \zeta_{ka}$, and 伊本身 $\zeta_i \zeta_{pwong} \zeta_{sing}$ are used for *itself*, as applied to lower animals. The former is also applied to inanimate objects.

The *Interrogative Pronouns* are formed by prefixing the words 世 $si\ddot{e}'$ 乜 $mi\ddot{e}h$, and 係 $ti\ddot{e}^2$ to other words.

(1) 世 $si\ddot{e}'$ is always followed by $n\ddot{o}h$, (thing), making a compound interrogative, as 世毛 $si\ddot{e}' n\ddot{o}h$, what? 世毛毛 $si\ddot{e}' n\ddot{o}h, n\ddot{o}h$, what thing? 世毛伙 $si\ddot{e}' n\ddot{o}h, \zeta_{n\ddot{e}ng}$, what person? 世毛名 $si\ddot{e}' n\ddot{o}h, \zeta_{mi\ddot{a}ng}$, what name? what's the matter?

(2) 乜 $mi\ddot{e}h$, is sometimes used *independently* for the interrogative *what?* And sometimes, like $si\ddot{e}'$, is followed by 毛 $n\ddot{o}h$, (thing), as 乜時候 $mi\ddot{e}h, \zeta_{si} \zeta_{haiu^2}$ what time? 乜毛 $mi\ddot{e}h, n\ddot{o}h$, what? 乜毛毛 $mi\ddot{e}h, n\ddot{o}h, n\ddot{o}h$, what thing?

(3) 係 $ti\ddot{e}^2$ is always followed by a noun, or by a classifier, with or without a numeral prefixed, as 係伙 $ti\ddot{e}^2 \zeta_{n\ddot{e}ng}$, what person? who? 係伙裡 $ti\ddot{e}^2 \zeta_{n\ddot{e}ng}$, (li\ddot{e}, at whose house? 係隻 $ti\ddot{e}^2 \zeta_{chi\ddot{a}h}$, or 係一隻 $ti\ddot{e}^2 \zeta_{sioh} \zeta_{chi\ddot{a}h}$, which one? The term 奇係代 $\zeta_{k'ó} \zeta_{ti\ddot{e}^2} \zeta_{tai^2}$

(elliptically *ki'ó tié'*) wherefore? why so? is more properly classed as an interrogative adverbial phrase.

The *Relative Pronouns* have no proper equivalent. Their place is supplied by *ki* or *ki'chiä*, placed before the noun which indicates the subject, as 一暝來其伙講 *sioh₂ ζmang ζli ζki ζnëng* 'kong, or 一暝來其啫伙講 *sioh₂ ζmang ζli ζki, 'chiä ζnëng* 'kong, the person, who came yesterday, said—

The *Compound Relative*, *what* (that which), is expressed by 所 'su, as 伊所做其代 *i 'su ch'ó' ζki tai²* that-which-he-did-its-business—the business which he did. But the common terms used in speaking for this pronoun, and for the compounds, *whoever*, *whichever*, *whatever*, *whosoever*, &c., are the interrogative pronouns. The connection always determines the usage.

賣曉的講世毛 *má² 'hieü tek, 'kong sié' nóh*, did not know what (he) said.

俤伙欲做大 *tié² ζnëng ói' ch'ó' twai²* whoever wishes to be great—

在汝做世毛 *chai² 'nü ch'ó' sié' nóh*, as-you-please-do-what—whatever you may please to do.

The terms 凡 *hwang* and 大凡 *tai² ζhwang* (all, in general) are also frequently used, but properly belong to the written language, as 凡欲來其伙 *ζhwang ói' ζli ζki ζnëng*, all-wish-come-its-persons—whosoever wishes to come.

The *Demonstrative Pronouns* are 只 'chi, 啫 'chiä, 許 'hü or 'hi, 那 'hiä, 贖 *chui*, 回 *hui*.

(1) Used *adjectively*, 只 'chi, 啫 'chiä, 許 'hü or 'hi, and 那 'hiä.

(a) 'Chi (this) as a pronominal adjective, qualifies some nouns, as 只隻 'chi chiäh, this one, 只邊 'chi peng, this side, 只面 'chi meng' this face or surface, 只幫 'chi pong, this time. It also qualifies classifiers with their numeral or adjective prefixes, as

只一隻 'chi sioh₂ chiäh, this one.

只二條 'chi lang² ζteu, these two threads or strips.

只幾樣 'chi 'kwi yong² these few sorts.

(b) 'Chia, this, is also used in the sense of *that* as a pronominal adjective, as 啫 佢 'chia² z² n² eng, this or that person, 啫 乜 'chia² n² oh, this or that thing.

(c) 'hū or 'hi, and 'hiä, that, are the correlatives of 'chi and 'chiä, this, as 許 隻 'hū chiäh, or 'hi chiäh, that one, 許 二 樣 'hū lang² yong² or 'hi lang² yong² those two kinds, 那 疑 'hiä 'k'wang, that form or manner.

(2) Used *independently*. The demonstratives 只 'chi and 許 'hū are sometimes so used, as 毛 只 毛 許 z² mó 'chi z² mó 'hū, neither this nor that, i. e., no cause whatever.

The correlatives 嚟 z² chui and z² hui are used only as *independent* demonstratives, as they never qualify nouns.

嚟 是 好 z² chui se² 'hó, this is good.

嚟 好 回 呆 z² chui 'hó z² hui z² ngai, this good and that bad, i. e., this is the better.

回 佢 比 嚟 z² hui ng² 'pi z² chui, that not comparable to this.

The same words also form compound terms with their correlatives 'chiä and 'hiä.

啫 嚟 'chiä z² chui, this ! this thing ! this here !

那 回 'hiä z² hui, that ! that thing ! that there !

(3) Used *adverbially*. The demonstratives 只 'chi, 許 'hū or 'hi, are frequently so used.

只 高 'chi z² keng, so high, 只 滿 好 'chi 'mwang 'hó, so very good, 只 裡 'chi 'tié (this-within) in here, and 只 塊 'chi wai', used for 'chu wai' here, 許 大 'hū twai² or 'hi twai² so large, 許 久 'hū z² ong, or 'hi z² ong, so long a time, 許 裡 'hū 'tié or 'hi 'tié (that-within) in there, and 'hū wai' or 'hi wai', used for 'hu wai' there.

4. ADJECTIVES.

The Chinese *adjective* has no declension of gender, number and case.

Adjectives precede the nouns which they qualify, as 好 佢 'hó z² n² eng, a good man. But sometimes the sign of the possessive or genitive is interposed, in which case the adjective becomes the name of the thing possessed, as 好 其 佢 'hó z² ki z² n² eng, a man of goodness, i. e., a good man.

When an adjective follows a noun, it becomes a predicate, the substantive verb being often understood, as 毛病 *nóh*, 'hó, the thing (is) good, 厝高 *ch'io' z'keng*, the house (is) high.

THE POSITIVE degree denotes absolute or simple quality, and is expressed by a single word as in other languages.

THE COMPARATIVE degree is formed—

(1) By prefixing 故 *ko'* still, still more, to the positive, as 故好 *ko' hó*, better. The word 更 *kaing'* is also used, but often with the force of *the*, or *all the*, as 更呆 *kaing' z'ngai*, the worse, all the worse.

(2) By the addition of 去 *k'ó'*, (go) or 過 *kwo'* (pass), to the positive, with or without the sign *ko'*, when a formal comparison is instituted between two subjects.

只隻大去許隻 *'chi chiáh, twai' k'ó' 'hū chiáh*, this one (is) larger than that one.

故高過山 *ko' z'keng kwo' z'sang*, higher than the mountains.

(3) By interposing 比 *'pi* (to compare) between the objects compared, and placing the comparative adjective after them.

汝比伊故呆 *'nū 'pi z'i ko' z'ngai*, you are worse than he.

(4) An adverbial comparative is formed by the use of 莽 *'mwong*, or 越 *wok₂*.

莽久莽好 *'mwong z'ong 'mwong 'hó*, the longer (time) the better.

越遲越呆 *wok₂ z'ti wok₂ z'ngai*, the later the worse.

THE SUPERLATIVE degree is formed—

(1) By prefixing to the positive such words as 盡 *cheng²* 頂 *'ting*, 野 *'yā*, 極 *kik₂* 上 *siong²*, as 盡好 *cheng² 'hó*, (exhaustive-good) wholly good, 頂好 *'ting 'hó*, (top-good) the best, 野好 *'yā 'hó*, very good, 極好 *kik₂ 'hó*, extremely good, 上好 *siong² 'hó*, superiorly good, first rate.

(2) By prefixing other words, which give completeness, emphasis, or intensity to the idea, and may be classed as superlative forms, as 眞 *'ching*, truly, 太 *k'ak*, too, very, remarkably, 禿 *'uk₂* blunt, the very end or extreme, 箬 *nioh₂* how, how very, i. e., very, extremely, 十分 *sek₂ 'hung*, (ten-candareens) wholly, entirely, 十全 *sek₂ 'chiong* (ten-complete) completely, perfectly.

(3) By reduplicating the adjective and sometimes following it with 着 *tioh₂* which indicates fullness or completeness of the quality, as 明明 *ming₂ ming₂*, very clear or plain, 細細着 *sá' sá' tioh₂* very small, 高高 *keng₂ keng₂*, or 高高着 *keng₂ keng₂ tioh₂* very high.

(4) By such suffixes as 的極 *tek, kik₂* 之至 *chi che'*.

大的極 *twai² tek, kik₂* extremely great.

毛理之至 *mo' li, chi che'* exceedingly unreasonable.

The signs of the comparative and superlative are sometimes wholly omitted, when the connection or attendant circumstances clearly determine which of the two degrees is intended.

嗜好 *chui' hó,* this (is) the better, or the best.

長一尺 *tong sioh₂ ch'ioh,* one foot the longer, or the longest.

Difference in quality, or other accidents, is expressed—

(1) *Definitely*, by prefixing the ordinals.

第一好 *tá² ek, 'hó,* the-first-good—the first quality, the best.

第二好 *tá² ne² 'hó,* the-second-good—the second quality.

(2) *Indefinitely*, by the use of such words as, 贏 *yang* (win) and 輸 *sio* (lose), or the full, idiomatic forms 贏去 *yang k'ó'* and 輸去 *sio k'ó'*, with or without the comparative sign 故 *ko'*.

噴故贏去回 *chui' ko' yang k'ó' hui,* this excels (is better than) that.

汝輸去伊 *nü sio k'ó' i,* you are inferior to him.

Also by the use of the term 故毛拿 *ko' mo' niäh₂* or 故不如 *ko' pok, ü,* often followed by 樣 *yong²* (form, fashion) at the close of the sentence. 故毛拿伊樣 *ko' mo' niäh₂ i yong²* still-not-equal-to-him-style—not comparable to his, or to what he has made or done.

The idea of *great difference* in quality, &c., is expressed by such adjuncts as 的哂 *tek, sá²,* 野哂 *yá sá²,* 的遠 *tek, hwong².*

好的哂 *'hó tek, sá²* very much better,

高野哂 *keng 'yá sá²,* very much higher.

差的遠 *ch'a tek, hwong²* differs far, very different from.

The idea of *slight difference* in quality, &c., is expressed by such adjuncts as 些微 *niä nöi'*, 一滴仔 *sioh₂ tek, kiäng,* 知知 *ek, ti, ti,* with or without the comparative sign 故 *ko'*.

故好些微 ko^2 'hó ζ niá nôi' a little better.
 大一滴仔 $twai^2$ sioh₂ tek, 'kiäng, a little larger.
 差一知知 $ch'a$ ek, ζ ti ζ ti, differs or lacks a trifle.

The idea of *inferior* quality, &c., in the *positive* degree is expressed by such prefixes as 毛世毛 ζ mó sié' nóh, or 毛乜毛 ζ mó miéh, nóh, 毛箸 ζ mó nióh₂ 賣樣 $má^2$ yong² 毛野 ζ mó 'yá.

毛世毛好 ζ mó sié' nóh, 'hó, not very good.

毛箸高 ζ mó nióh₂ ζ keng, not very high.

賣樣熱 $má^2$ yong² yék₂ not very hot, only a little warm.

毛野遠 ζ mó 'yá hwong² not very far, quite near.

The idea of *ordinary* or *passable* quality, &c., is expressed by the prefix 也務 $yá^2$ o² (also has or is).

也務好 $yá^2$ o² 'hó, pretty good, tolerably fair.

NUMERAL ADJECTIVES consist of single words from *one* to *ten*, as 一 sioh₂ or ek, one, 二 lang² or ne² two, 三 ζ sang, three, 四 se' four, 五 ngo² five, 六 lëk₂ six, 七 ch'ek, seven, 八 paik, eight, 九 'kau, nine, 十 sek₂ or 一十 ek, sek₂ ten; and of two or more words from *eleven* onward, as 十一 sek₂ ek, eleven, 十二 sek₂ ne² twelve, 二十 ne² sek₂ twenty, 二十一 ne² sek₂ ek, twenty one, 二十二 ne² sek₂ ne² twenty two, 三十 ζ sang sek₂ thirty, 一百 sioh₂ pah, one hundred, 一千 sioh₂ ζ ch'ién², one thousand, 一萬 sioh₂ wang² ten thousand.

In using the duplicate forms for *one* and *two*, the student must discriminate very carefully. Thus 10 is sek₂ or ek, sek₂ not sioh₂ sek₂ 20 is ne² sek₂ not lang² sek₂ 11 is sek₂ ek, not sek₂ sioh₂ 21 is ne² sek₂ ek, not ne² sek₂ sioh₂.

ORDINAL NUMBERS are formed by prefixing the serial word 第 $tá^2$ to numeral adjectives, as 第一 $tá^2$ ek, the first, 第二 $tá^2$ ne² the second, 第三 $tá^2$ ζ sang, the third. The word 頭 ζ 'au (head) is also used for the *first*, as 頭節 ζ 'au chiék, the first verse.

In the *spoken* language, the word 第 $tá^2$ is used up to the *tenth*, and sometimes to the *ninetieth*, after which the numerals alone are used as ordinals.

In speaking *informally* on common subjects, the word 第 *tā* is often omitted entirely, as 一 二 三 *ek, ne², sang*, and 四 五 六 *se' ngo² lēk₂* may mean *first, second, third, and fourth, fifth, sixth*, as well as one, two, three, and four, five, six.

The months of the year have no ordinal prefix, as 正月 *chiäng ngwok₂* the first month, 二月 *ne² ngwok₂* the second month, 三月 *sang ngwok₂* the third month. To express a given number of months, a distinctive form is used, as 三個月日 *sang 'a ngwok₂ nik₂* three months' days, i. e., three months.

The ordinal for *days of a month* is the word 初 *ch'ě*, used up to the *tenth* day, after which the numerals alone are used, as 初 一 *ch'ě ek* the first (day of the month), 初 二 *ch'ě ne²* the second, 初 十 *ch'ě sek₂* the tenth, 十 一 *sek₂ ek* the eleventh, 三十 *sang sek₂* the thirtieth. It is common in speaking of the current day of the month to prefix the word "to-day" as 今日初九 *king tang' ch'ě 'kau*, to-day (is) the ninth.

5. VERBS.

As Chinese verbs are not conjugated, they are the same through all the *moods* and *tenses*. These properties are determined by the sense or connection, or by the use of auxiliaries.

Moods.

THE INDICATIVE, as 我拍 *'ngwai p'ah*, I strike, 汝坐 *'nū sōi²* You sit, 伊去 *'i k'ó'* He goes. But these and other verbs in different connections and without distinctive signs might be in other moods.

THE SUBJUNCTIVE. Its most common sign in the colloquial is 儻 *na²* (lit., only), as 伊儻務來我就 *'i na² o² 'li 'ngwai cheu²*, if he comes, then I—. Other common signs are the verbs 驚 *kiäng* (to fear) and 恐怕 *'k'üng p'a'* or *'hung p'a'* (to fear lest) used as auxiliaries, as 驚伊儻跋 *kiäng 'i a² pwak₂* I fear he will fall, lest he falls or will fall, 恐怕湯雨 *'hung p'a' tauung² 'ü*, lest it should rain. These two expressions may also be rendered in the *potential* mood.

The following are used as auxiliary terms in writing, and in more formal styles of conversation:—若使 *yok₂ 'sü*, 若凡 *yok₂ 'hwang*, 假使 *'ka 'sü*, 設使 *siek, 'sü*, if, supposing that; 可比 *'k'ó 'pi*, 比喻 *'pi 'üü*, 比論 *'pi laung²*, 比方 *'pi 'hwong*, to illustrate, for the sake of comparison, if for instance; and 雖然 *'ch'wi 'zyong*, though, although.

THE POTENTIAL is indicated by such auxiliary signs as 儼 *á² 'tioh₂* 通 *'t'ëng*, 欲 *óí* 該 *kai*, 該當 *kai 'tong*, 應當 *'ing 'tong*, 應該 *'ing kai*, 應該着 *'ing kai 'tioh₂* as 儼拍 *á² 'p'ah*, can or may strike, 着講 *'tioh₂ 'kong*, must say, 通做 *'t'ëng 'chó* must or ought to do, 該來 *kai 'li* or 應該來 *'ing kai 'li*, ought to come.

THE IMPERATIVE is simply the verb with or without the pronoun, as 來 *'li* or 汝來 *'nü 'li*, come or come thou. Sometimes the interjection 吓 *'a*, is added, as 汝來吓 *'nü 'li 'a*, come thou!

The imperative is also indicated by such words as 莽 *'mwong*, merely, just, 來 *'li*, to come, 去 *'k'ó* to go, as 莽坐 *'mwong só²* just sit! 來食 *'li 'siäh₂* come eat, 去講 *'k'ó 'kong*, go say. The last two and similar phrases are really double imperatives, though often the words *'li* and *'k'ó* seem merely to denote the beginning of the action of the following verb.

THE INFINITIVE has no distinctive sign. It follows a noun, pronoun, adjective, or verb.

駛伙去 *'sai 'nëng 'k'ó* cause a person to go, send some one.

叫我做 *'kieu' 'ngwai 'chó* call me to do.

好做 *'hó 'chó* good (easy) to do.

毛敢講 *'mó 'kang 'kong*, not dare to say.

PARTICIPIAL MOOD OR PARTICIPLE. The particle 禮 *'lá*, equivalent to *is*, or *is in the act of*, may be regarded as the sign of the present participle. It forms, with the following verb, a participial verb, as 禮寫 *'lá 'siä*, is writing, 禮講 *'lá 'kong*, is saying.

The sign of the past or perfect participle is 既然 *ke' 'zyong* (since, already), as 既然來 *ke' 'zyong 'li*, having come.

The suffixes 了 *'lau*, 完 *'wong*, 完了 *'wong 'lau*, also form the past participle, as 寫了 *'siä 'lau*, or 寫禮了 *'siä 'lá 'lau*,

written, 做完 *chó' z'wong*, done, made, 啫話講完了 *'chia wa' 'kong z'wong 'lau*, these words having been said, having finished saying these words.

Tenses.

THE PRESENT TENSE is distinguished—

(1) By the sense or connection, 我欲 *'ngwai ói'* I wish, 汝甘願呎 *'nü kang ngwong' pá*, are you willing? 伊是好伙 *'i se' 'hó z'ngeng*, he is a good man, 伊賣曉的 *'i má' 'hieu tek*, he does not know.

(2) By the use of the particle 禮 *'li*, which makes participial verbs in this tense, as 伊禮做 *'i 'lá chó'*, he is doing.

(3) By prefixing an adverb of present time, as 佢 *'tang*, 現在 *hieng' chá'* now, at present, as in 佢做 *'tang chó'* now do or does, 現在去 *hieng' chá' k'ó'* now go or goes.

But in these and many like phrases, the *time* is ambiguous. Often it is properly *the immediate future*, and the two phrases above may be rendered “now about to do”, “now about to go”. Except when the connection clearly indicates the element of time, the insertion of 禮 *'li* is needed to form the *present*, as 伊佢禮做 *'i 'tang 'lá chó'* he is now doing.

THE PAST TENSE is formed—

(1) By the auxiliaries 務 *o'* 佢 *paik*, *z'cheng*, and by 曾 *z'cheng* alone, when it is preceded by the negative 咪 *mwóí'* (not yet), as 務看 *o' k'ang'* has seen, 佢曾講 *paik, z'cheng 'kong*, has said, have already said, 咪曾做將換 *mwóí' z'cheng chó'* *chiong wang'* not yet have done so, never have done so.

(2) By the suffixes 了 *'lau*, 完了 *z'wong 'lau*, as 我寫了 *'ngwai 'siá 'lau*, I have written, 我做完了 *'ngwai chó' z'wong 'lau*, I have done or finished (it).

(3) By the use both of auxiliaries and suffixes, as 我務看了 *'ngwai o' k'ang' 'lau*, I have seen.

(4) By the auxiliaries 已 *'i* and 已今 *'i king*, which are also signs of the past tense, but properly belong to the written language, or to more formal discourse.

(5) By the use of adverbs or other words, involving the idea of past time, as 伊昧來 $\zeta i mwoi^2 \zeta li$, he has not yet come, 當時伊教百姓 $\zeta tong \zeta si$ (or $\zeta tong \zeta chia \zeta si haiu^2$) $\zeta i ka' pah, sang'$ at that time he taught the people.

THE PLUPERFECT follows the rules of the *imperfect* or *first past*. It is readily distinguished in such forms as 昧死已前伊務講 $mwoi^2 \zeta si \zeta i \zeta seng \zeta i o^2 \zeta kong$, not-yet-died-before, he-had-said—before he died he said or had said. In this and like instances, the *pluperfect* resolves itself into the *imperfect*.

THE FUTURE TENSE is formed—

(1) By the auxiliaries 剝 $pwoh$, 將剝 $\zeta chiong pwoh$, 就剝 $cheu^2 pwoh$, 剝 \acute{a}^2 , 就剝 $cheu^2 \acute{a}^2$, as 剝做 $pwoh, ch\acute{o}'$ will do, about to do, 剝拍 $\acute{a}^2 p'ah$, will strike, 將剝去 $\zeta chiong pwoh, k'ó'$ or 就剝去 $cheu^2 pwoh, k'ó'$ about to go, or forthwith about to go.

In the last and like instances, the words $\zeta chiong$ and $cheu^2$ convey the idea of *immediate future* in time.

(2) By the use of adverbs and other words, involving the idea of future time, as 後 $haiu^2$ and 後來 $haiu^2 \zeta lai$, afterwards, 將來 $\zeta chiong \zeta lai$, hereafter, 毛箬久 $\zeta mó ni\acute{o}h_2 \zeta ong$, in not a very long time, 回頭 $\zeta lai \zeta t'au$, turn-the-head—in a little while, and 哈 ζha (tiäng, soon, shortly).

These are sometimes followed by 就 $cheu^2$ (then, forthwith) as a sort of sign of the future, as 毛箬久就起身 $\zeta mó ni\acute{o}h_2 \zeta ong cheu^2 \zeta k'i \zeta sing$, not-very-long-then-rise-body—will start shortly.

The *substantive verb* 是 se^2 (to be) is often wholly omitted in simple sentences. In such cases *time* or *tense* is determined by the meaning of the other words, or by the general sense, connection, or circumstances, as 人晒 $\zeta n\acute{e}ng \zeta si^2$ the persons (are or were) many, 時候便 $\zeta si haiu^2 pi\acute{e}ng^2$ the time (was, is, or will be) convenient, 恰好囉 $\zeta tang \zeta hó \zeta ló$, now (it is) well!

Passive Voice.

The words used as signs of the *passive* are 乞 $k'ëük$, (to give), 受 seu^2 (to receive or suffer), 見 $kiéng'$ (to see or experience).

(1) When *k'ëük*, is used, it is always followed by the word denoting the agent or actor.

乞伙講 *k'ëük*, *ç näng 'kong*, gave-persons-to-say—to be talked about by people.

乞老爹拍 *k'ëük*, *'ló ç tiä p'ah*, give-officers-to-beat—to be beaten by the officers.

(2) When *seu²* is used, the actor may or may not be mentioned, as 受拍 *seu² p'ah*, to receive a beating, 受伊拍 *seu² ç p'ah*, receive-his-beating—to be beaten by him.

In such instances *seu²* becomes the principal verb, while *p'ah*, and *ç p'ah*, may be parsed as *verbal nouns*, or phrases in the accusative.

(3) When 見 *kiéng'* is used, it is followed immediately by the principal verb; and the word denoting the agent or actor, if mentioned, precedes the sign.

見怪 *kiéng' kwai²* to be offended at, to take offence.

莫見怪 *móh, kiéng' kwai²* don't be offended.

乞汝見笑 *k'ëük*, *'nü kiéng' ch'ieu'* give-you-to-be-laughed-at—to be laughed at by you.

In the last instance, *k'ëük*, is the principal sign, and the phrase may be rendered "receive or suffer your laughing". The more common form is simply 乞汝笑 *k'ëük*, *'nü ch'ieu'*, laughed at by you.

Reduplicated Verbs.

The verb is frequently repeated in Chinese to emphasize the idea or to denote prolonging of the action or suffering. Sometimes, however, such repetition seems to be a mere euphonism, adding nothing to the essential idea of the verb. The following are familiar instances:— 扞扞 *aik, aik*, to press with the hand, 看看 *k'ang' k'ang'* to see, to examine or consider, 念念 *naing² naing²* to repeat, to recite, 行行 *ç kiäng ç kiäng*, to walk onward, 沃沃 *wóh, wóh*, to water, to irrigate.

6. ADVERBS.

(1) Some adverbs may be compared like adjectives, as 慢慢 *maing²* slowly, 故慢 *ko' maing²* more slowly, 盡慢 *cheng² maing²* very slowly.

(2) They also become intensive or superlative by reduplication, as 快快 *k'á k'á* very quickly, 好好 *hó hó*, very well.

(3) Many adjectives are used adverbially, as always seen by the context. The following are instances:—好 *hó* (good) well, 呆 *ngai* (bad) badly, 少 *chieu* (few) seldom, 私 *sí*, (private) privately, 真 *ching* (true) truly, 正 *chiäng²* (correct) correctly.

(4) Adverbs and adverbial phrases may be classed as in other languages, as follows:—

(a) *Of place.* 只塊 *chu wai²* here, 許塊 *hu wai²* there, 冬那 *täng nã*, where, 裡 *tié* or 裡勢 *tié tié²* inside, 處處 *ch'ëü ch'ëü²* everywhere, 別位 *pek² oi²* elsewhere, 上勢 *siong² sié²* or *zá teng*, above, 下底 *a² 'á*, below, 前斗 *seng tau*, before, 後斗 *a² 'tau*, behind.

(b) *Of time.* 恰 *tang* and 現在 *hiäng² chai²* now, 今旦 *king tang²* to-day, 從來 *chüng lai*, and 向來 *hióng² lai*, heretofore, 將來 *chiong lai*, hereafter, 只古 *chi 'u*, just now, 早先 *cha teng*, a while ago, 就 *cheu²* then, forthwith, 即刻 *chek k'aik*, and 直頭 *tik² 'au*, at once, directly, 昧 *mco²* not yet, 面候 *miäng² au²* when, 有時 *'iu si*, sometimes, 許久 *hü song*, so long a time, 常常 *siong siong*, and 時常 *si siong*, and 時刻 *si k'aik*, constantly, *seu* or *seu seu*, frequently, 少 *chieu* or 少的 *chieu tek*, seldom, 仝 *po²* moreover, 再 *chai²* or *kai²* again, 一回 *sioh² hü²*, once, 恰 *tiäng*, soon, presently.

(c) *Of order.* 就 *cheu²* then, next, 然後 *zyong haiu²* afterwards, 竟然 *keng² zyong*, and 畢竟 *pek, keng²* after all, at last, finally.

(d) *Of negation or prohibition.* 不 *ng²* not, 毛 *mó*, no, not, 莫 *moh²* (including the auxiliary, *do*), do not, don't.

(e) *Of contingency.* 或且 $h\check{e}k_2$ 'ch'ia, perhaps, peradventure, 毛該再 $\zeta m\acute{o}$ 'kai chai', a final adverbial term, contracted into $\zeta ma\ chai'$ or 'ma tai', perhaps, probably, 儼是 $\check{a}^2\ se^2$ may be, possibly, perhaps.

(f) *Of interrogation.* 將樣 $\zeta ch\grave{i}ong\ yong^2$ how? 將其 $\zeta ch\grave{i}ong\ \zeta ki$, why? 將樣其 $\zeta ch\grave{i}ong\ yong^2\ \zeta ki$, why? how? 苛佛 $k'ó\ tié^2$ or 苛佛代 $k'ó\ tié^2\ tai^2$ wherefore? why thus? 冬那 $t\check{e}ng$ 'ně, where, how? as in 冬那是將換 $\zeta t\check{e}ng$ 'ně $se^2\ \zeta ch\grave{i}ong\ wang^2$ how is it thus—it is not at all so, 筭 $n\acute{o}h_2$ how, as in 筭壞 $n\acute{o}h_2\ wai^2$, how many? 筭陋 $n\acute{o}h_2\ sá^2$ how much or many?

(g) *Of defect, exclusion, likeness, etc.* 差不多 $\zeta ch'a\ pok$, $\zeta t\acute{o}$, nearly, a'most, 少的 'chieu tek, seldom, 險些 'hiéng sié, almost, within a little, 獨獨 $tuk_2\ tuk_2$ only, 將換 $\zeta ch\grave{i}ong\ wang^2$ thus, so, 漸漸 $ch\grave{i}éng^2\ ch\grave{i}éng^2$, or $\zeta si\ \zeta niá\ n\acute{o}i'$, by degrees, gradually, by little and little.

7. PREPOSITIONS.

Prepositions are not so numerous as in some other languages; and often the sentence assumes in this respect an elliptical form, even when the language furnishes the proper prepositional word or phrase.

There are two classes of prepositions, (1) those consisting of a single word, some of which are verbals, (2) compounds or prepositional phrases. In reference to *position* they may be arranged in two classes, as follows:—

(1) *Preceding the noun or pronoun.* 在 $chai^2$, in, at, into, upon, 落 $l\acute{o}h_2$ in, at, 自 $ch\check{e}u^2$ and 從 $\zeta ch\check{u}ng$, from, commencing from or at, 由 ζiu , from, by, through, out of, 照 $ch\acute{i}eu$ and 憑 $\zeta ping$, according to, as, 駛 sai and 用 $\check{e}ng^2$ by means of, as a cause, instrument, material, etc., 共 $ku\grave{e}ng^2$ with, along with, for, 對 $t\acute{o}i'$ opposite, to, towards, face to face with, 因 ζing or 因為 $\zeta ing\ oi^2$ for, on account of, in behalf of, 替 $t'á'$ or $k'á'$ for, instead of, 近 $k\check{e}ung^2$ and 傍 $paung^2$ by, near, next to, close to, 至 kau' to, unto, till, 向 $hi\acute{o}ng$ towards, 透 $t'au'$ through, 趁 $t'eng'$ or $t'ai'$ by, through, as a road, an opportunity.

(2) *Following the noun or pronoun.* 下 hu^2 or a^2 below, 後 au^2 behind, 前 $\zeta seng$, before, in front of, 面前 $meng^2 \zeta seng$, in front of, in presence of, 上 $sion^2$ or 面上 $meng^2 sion^2$ upon, on the top of, 頂 $'ting$ or $\zeta ka^2 teng$, on the summit or top of, 中 $\zeta tong$, 大中 $tu^2 \zeta tong$, 中 $\zeta tung$, and 中間 $tung \zeta kang$, in the middle of, amidst, among, 對面 $wi^2 meng^2$ opposite to, 裡 $'ié$ or 裡勢 $'ié ti^2$ in, within, 外 ngi^2 or 外斗 $ngi^2 'tau$, without, outside of.

8. CONJUNCTIONS.

佢 po^2 也 $yä^2$ and, also, 也 毛 $yä^2 \zeta mó$, 也 佢 $yä^2 ng^2$ neither, nor, 共 $kaeng^2$ together with, and, 零 $\zeta ling$, and, as a surplus, 連 $\zeta lieng$, in connection with, and, 兼 $\zeta kieng$, 佢 兼 $po^2 \zeta kieng$, in addition to, 因 ζing , 因爲 $\zeta ing oi^2$ for, because, 佢 na^2 only, if, 佢 毛 $na^2 \zeta mó$, 佢 佢 $na^2 ng^2$ unless, 惟獨 $\zeta mi tuk_2$ but, only, 總 $'chung$, 故 ko^2 but, yet, still, 或 $hök_2$ either, or, 吓 $'a$, or, 何況 $\zeta h'ó hwong^2$ how much more, 若使 $yok_2 'sä$, 若 凡 $yok_2 \zeta hwang$, 假使 $'ka 'sä$, 設使 $siék_2 'sä$, if, supposing that, 驚 $\zeta kiä ng$, 恐怕 $'k'äng p'a$ or $'hung p'a$, lest, 到底 $t'ó 'i$, at the last, on the contrary, or, 故此 $ko^2 'ch'ü$, 因此 $\zeta ing 'ch'ü$, therefore, hence, 所以 $'su 'i$, 所以然 $'su 'i \zeta yong$, for what reason, wherefore, whence, 就 $cheu^2$ 學 將 換 $óh_2 \zeta chiong wung^2$ then, thereupon, 雖然 $\zeta ch'wi \zeta yong$, although.

9. INTERJECTIONS.

(1) The particles 吓 ζa and 囉 $\zeta á$ are used after the noun, as signs of the independent or vocative case. The latter is used in familiar or informal address, and is often spoken with considerable stress of voice.

主吓 $'chio \zeta a$, Lord! O Lord!

先生吓 $\zeta sing \zeta sang \zeta a$, or $\zeta sing \zeta sang \zeta á$, Ho, Teacher!

Instead of 吓 ζa , the word 阿 $\zeta ó$ is sometimes used in books, as a sign of the vocative.

(2) The following is a list of interjections used *independently*, or as mere *exclamations*; asterisks being used in the places where there are no Chinese characters for the word or words.

* * * *aä*² a familiar call, ho ! halloo ! you there !

唉吓 *ai* *ai* or *ai* *a*² a tone of surprise, or admiration, ah !

唉 *ai* or *ai*² a tone of surprise, also of prohibition, stop !

哀哉 *ai* *chai*, ah ! alas !

啫 *chiä*, there ! there 'tis ! so, you have it !

噓 *ch'ü*, hoot ! shoo ! also a term of contempt, uttered with the middle finger thrust out.

呢 *ë* or *ë* *ë*, ho ! halloo !

* * * *eh*, or *eh*, *eh*, a tone of refusal, spoken pettishly, will ! won't ! according to circumstances.

* * * *ha'*, an answer to a call—well, what is it ?

* * * *há*, an assent to a statement, yes, it's so !

* * * *há háh*₂ a mocking, irritating term, as said to a crying child.

* * * *haë*² *haë*² shame ! shame ! uttered while drawing the fore-finger over the cheek.

咳 *hai*, a tone of surprise or pity, ah ! alas ! also used by coolies in bearing burdens.

喊 *hai*² ah ! oh ! stop !

那回 *hiä* *hui*, that ! that there ! used in trying to recall a thought or subject.

好 *hó*, good ! well !

* * * *hó'* an answer to a call, similar to *ha'*.

唉阿 *hoi* *ó*, a term of regret or surprise, oh ! ah !

* * * *hoi*, halloo ! you there !

怪的是 *kwai'* *tek*, *se*² or *hwa tek*, *se*² why, it's just so ! that must be it !

嘯嘯 *lio* *lio*² }
 lu *lu* } are sounds used in calling dogs.

啊啊 *ó*² *ó*² yes, that's it !—said on apprehending a meaning or when another understands and does a thing properly.

唉阿 *oi* *ó*, a term of regret or surprise, oh ! ah !

* * * *oi*, halloo ! you there !

* * * *ói*² an answer to a call, ay !

慘 *siäng* (also 慼慘 *ái* *siäng* and 該慘 *kai* *siäng*).
 ah ! alas ! what a pity !

慘隻慘 *siäng chiäh*, *siäng*, how very lamentable !

* * * *zlä*, there ! there it is !

很 *t'eng*, or 儼很 *a² t'eng*, ah ! what a pity !

哇哇 *to' to'* or *z²tu to'* sounds used in calling fowls.

* * * *z²wai z²a*, (or *z²ó* or *a²*) } tones of wonder or astonishment.

* * * *wai' z²a* (or *z²ó* or *a²*) } ah, most wonderful !

* * * *z²wi* (rarely used) an exclamation of surprise, uttered with the hands thrown out in an excited manner.

Supplement.

Some of the words, treated and construed as *parts of speech*, often occur in peculiar connections in a sentence. These, with various other words used as prefixes or suffixes, may be termed *enclitics*, though not always corresponding fully to the authorized definition of that term. They require a distinct notice, and are embraced under the following divisions.

I. FINAL PARTICLES OR ENCLITIC WORDS.

These are of different kinds and their force is usually apparent from the context.

(1) Those that are interjectional, emphatic, or euphonic.

(a) 吓 *a*, as in 是吓 *se² a*, it is so !

(b) 吓 *z²a* and 嚇 *z²a* (also signs of the vocative, q. v.).

是吓 *se² z²a*, it is so indeed !

伊講吓 *z²i k'ong z²a*, he said—

來儉餘嚇 *z²li siäh² pwong² z²a*, come and eat the rice

(i. e., your meal).

(c) 伊唉 *z²i z²ai* (or *nu z²ngai*) is an enclitic phrase.

毛拿伊唉 *mó niäh² z²i z²ai* (or *nu z²ngai*), no (way of) managing him or it !

毛法拿伊唉 *mó hwak, niäh² z²i z²ai*, no possible way of managing it !

(d) 囉 *ló* or *l'ó*, a euphonic equivalent of commas and period in a vocal enumeration of articles or subjects.

椅囉棹囉書囉 *z²ie l'ó, t'óh, z²ló, z²chü z²ló*, chairs, tables, books.

(e) 囉 'ló, a particle following such verbs as 叫 *kieu*' and 稱 *ch'ing*, as in 名叫囉世毛 *miäng kieu*' 'ló sié' nóh, name called what, i. e., by what name is he or it called?

(f) 囉 *ló*, as in 來囉 *li ló*, has come!
 好囉 *hó ló*, good! well done!
 佢佬囉 *po² lau² ló*, (they) moreover were aged.
 是囉 *se² ló*, it is indeed so!
 剝死囉 *pwoh*, 'si ló, about to die! nearly dead!

(g) 阿 *ó* or 呵 *ó*, an interjectional particle, mostly used in books and about the same as *za* in the spoken language.

伊務福呵 *i o² hok, ó*, he is blessed!
 儼救自家阿 *á² keu² che² ka ó*, can save himself!
 他是死是困着阿 *ng² se² 'si, se² k'aung' tloh² ó*, is not dead, is asleep!

(h) 唔 *pu* or *mu*, as in 都毛一隻唔 *tu mó sioh² chiah²*, *pu*, wholly not one even, i. e., there's not even a single one!

(2) Those that usually follow an important word in a sentence, and indicate fullness or completion of the sense. Some, however, as the particles 禮 *lá* and 塊 *tau*, seem to have a prepositional or adverbial force; and the former, placed between verbs, is conjunctive or merely euphonic.

The following is a list of some of the words of this class, with examples of their separate and combined uses:—

走 *'chau*, 啫 *chiá*, 出 *ch'ok*, 見 *kiäng*', 過 *kwo*', 起 *'k'i*, 去 *k'ó*', 禮 *'lá* (also a sign of the present participle, q. v.), 來 *li*, 落 *loh²* 死 *'si*, 塊 *tau*, 的 *tek*, 着 *tloh²* 轉 *'tiang*, 倒 *'tó*.

跑走 *p'au 'chau*, or 譬走 *pié*' *'chau*, to run away.

行啫過 *kiäng chiá kwo*' to walk by or past.

賣看的出 *ma² k'ang' tek, ch'ok*, can't-see-it-out—can't discern or find out clearly.

儼看的見 *á² k'ang' tek, kiäng*', can see it.

行過 *kiäng kwo*', to walk by.

趟起 *kok, 'k'i*, or 趟起來 *kok, 'k'i li*, to rise up.

落去 *loh² k'ó*', to go down, to descend.

走去 *'chau k'ó'*, to run away.
 病好去 *pang² 'hó k'ó'*, the sickness well, i. e., healed.
 記禮務講 *ke' 'lá o² 'kong*, it has been written, saying—
 園禮尅 *ui 'lá k'aik*, to environ and crowd.
 湯落溝禮去 *taung² loh₂ 'kau 'lá k'ó'* fell down into the ditch.

上來 *siong² 'li*, to come up, to ascend.
 上去 *siong² k'ó'* to go up, to ascend.
 叫起來 *kieu' 'k'i 'li*, to call or cry out.
 剗死 *'t'ai 'si*, to kill—dead—to put to death.
 地兜 *te² 'tau or tié² 'tau*, on the ground.
 南門兜 *'nang 'mwong 'tau*, at or near the South Gate.
 曉的 *'hieu tek*, to know, to understand.
 做的巧 *chó' tek*, 'k'ieu, to do or make ingeniously.
 賣奪的去 *ma² tok₂ tek, k'ó'*, cannot be taken away by violence.

毛的入 *'mó tek, 'tié*, cannot enter into.
 討的着 *'t'ó tek, t'ioh₂*, sought out, found.
 去着 *k'ó' t'ioh₂* or 去着了 *k'ó' t'ioh₂ 'lau*, have been (to that place).
 討的轉 *'t'ó tek, 't'iong*, to require (and get it) back.
 跌倒 *pwak₂ 'tó*, to fall down, as a person does.
 拍倒 *p'ah, 'tó*, to knock down; fallen, knocked over.

2. INTERROGATIVE PARTICLES AND FORMS.

(1) 吓 *'a*, used in the spoken language, and 阿 *'ó*, in books, are equivalent to the disjunctive *or*, and are followed by the negative *çmó*, no, not.

務吓毛 *o² 'a çmó*, is this so or not? have(you) or not?

務將換阿毛 *o² 'chiong wang² 'ó çmó*, is it so or not? have (you done) so or not?

(2) 囉 *çló, çló*, or *'ló*—the sound being somewhat fugacious or indefinite—is also equivalent to *or*, and is followed by the negative *not yet*.

食餘囉味 *siah₂ pwong² çló mvoí²*, have you eaten rice (your meal) or not yet?

(3) 囉 叭 ζ $l\acute{o}$ ζ $p\acute{a}$, is an interrogative term, meaning "or not", or analogous to the term ζ $l\acute{o}$ $mwoi^2$ (or not yet).

伊去囉叭 ζ i $k'ó$ ζ $l\acute{o}$ ζ $p\acute{a}$, has he gone or not, i. e., has he yet gone?

(4) 呢 ζ ni and 哩 ζ li (or ζ ni and ζ li , as both the tone and initial are sometimes indefinite) are interrogatives, following more or less closely in the sentence such terms as 將 ζ $chiong$ or 將樣 ζ $chiong$ $yong^2$ how? 將其 ζ $chiong$ ζ ki , why? 世乜 $si\acute{e}$ $n\acute{o}h$, what? 係 $ti\acute{e}^2$ ζ $n\acute{e}ng$, who? 冬那 ζ $t\acute{e}ng$ ζ $n\acute{e}$, where? how? 代駛 tai^2 ζ sai , what need? why? 苛係 $k'ó$ $ti\acute{e}^2$ or 苛係代 $k'ó$ $ti\acute{e}^2$ tai^2 why? wherefore?

佢將做呢 ζ $tang$ ζ $chiong$ $ch\acute{o}$ ζ ni , now how (shall we) do?
將樣講哩 ζ $chiong$ $yong^2$ ζ $kong$ ζ li , how say? how does (he) say?

伊講啫話將其呢 ζ i ζ $kong$ ζ $chi\acute{a}$ wa^2 ζ $chiong$ ζ ki ζ ni , he says these words, why? why does he say so?

係佢赦罪呢 $ti\acute{e}^2$ ζ $n\acute{e}ng$ a^2 $si\acute{a}$ $ch\acute{o}i^2$ ζ ni , who can forgive sin?

(5) 麼 ζ $m\acute{o}$, often used in books and analogous to 叭 ζ $p\acute{a}$ or ζ $p\acute{a}$.

(6) 叭 ζ $p\acute{a}$ or ζ $p\acute{a}$ —the sound being somewhat indefinite—is a final interrogative, about equivalent to "or not" or "or not yet" in a full translation of the sentence.

佢去叭 ζ $tang$ $k'ó$ ζ $p\acute{a}$, now shall we go?

佢是叭 a^2 se^2 ζ $p\acute{a}$, is it perhaps or probably so?

好叭 ζ $h\acute{o}$ ζ $p\acute{a}$, is it well (so)? will it do (so)?

(7) A sentence is also made to assume an interrogative form—

(a) By repeating a verb or an adjective with a negative interposed.

做佢做 $ch\acute{o}$ ng^2 $ch\acute{o}$ will (you) do it or not?

好佢好 ζ $h\acute{o}$ ng^2 ζ $h\acute{o}$, good (so) or not?

(b) By interposing a verb or an adjective between positives and negatives, or placing the same after them.

佢曉的賣 a^2 ζ $hieu$ tek , $m\acute{a}^2$ do (you) understand or not?

佢賣來 a^2 $m\acute{a}^2$ ζ li , will (he) come or not?

佢賣俊 a^2 $m\acute{a}^2$ $chong$ is it excellent or not? is it not fine?

3. COLLOQUIAL PREFIXES.

These seem to be imperfect reduplications of a following noun, verb, or participial noun. They are mostly in the *fifth*, or *eighth*, tone, and have the same initial as the principal word.

The following are familiar examples:—

又义 ζ ch'a ζ ch'a, forks; 角角 $k\ddot{e}k_2$ $ka\ddot{e}k$, a corner; 扞扞 ζ kwang kwang² a bail, handle; 壑壑 $k'ok_2$ $k'auk$, a cavity, a plash; 匡匡 ζ k'wong ζ k'wong, frames, marked spaces; ζ k\ddot{e} $ka\ddot{e}h$, a choking sound, a half-suppressed cackling; ζ k'eng $k'eng$ san' a dry, hacking cough; ζ nü $n\ddot{e}uh$, or $n\ddot{u}k_2$ $n\ddot{e}uk$, rumpled, as a sleeve shoved up, *met.*, to squat and skulk out of sight.

4. COLLOQUIAL EUPHONIC PREFIXES.

These comprise a peculiar class of words, prefixed to certain verbs in this dialect. So far as has been noticed, they occur only under the 賓 *ping* and 之 ζ chi finals. They always have the same *initial* and *tone* as the following, principal word. If there are exceptions to this rule, the variation will probably be due to a change in the initial sound of the latter in easy, flowing speech. As heard in various connections and applications, these prefixes often seem to convey the idea of a continuance of the action to completion. But some native teachers have described them as initial, auxiliary, or euphonic sounds, merely serving to effect an easy utterance of the principal word.

The following are selected, as samples, from over 160 instances of this class of words, as found in the ALPHABETIC DICTIONARY OF THE FOOCOW DIALECT. As the prefixes are mere colloquialisms, the Chinese character for the principal word only is inserted.

詛 $ch\ddot{e}'$ cho' , to curse, 畫 e^2 wa^2 to sketch, 化 he' hwa' to burn, as idol-paper, 舞 i' $'u$, to brandish, 安 ζ ing ζ eng, to place, 刮 kek , $kauk$, to scrape, 擒 ζ k'ing ζ k'ieng, to clutch, 開 ζ k'i ζ k'wi, to open, 犁 ζ li ζ lá, to plow, 賣 me^2 $má^2$ to sell off, 拈 ζ ning ζ nieng, to take, 迎 ζ nging ζ ngiang, to parade or carry in procession, 簸 pe' $pwai'$ to winnow, 拍 $p'eh$, $p'ah$, to beat, 鑲 ζ ing ζ siang, to insert or inlay, 糴 lih_2 $tiáh_2$ to buy, as rice, 吐 $t'e'$ $t'o'$ to vomit, 重 ζ t'ing ζ t'ung, to pile up.

The Same Words used as Different Parts of Speech.

The following are familiar instances of such use:—

- 下 a^2 , v. to descend: a^2 , prep. (after the noun) under, below.
- 就 $cheu^2$, adv. forthwith, at once: $cheu^2$, conj. then, in that case.
- 少 $chieu^2$, adj. few, not many: $chieu^2$, adv. sparingly, seldom.
- 照 $chieu^2$, v. to shine upon, to illumine: $chieu^2$, prep. according to.
- 真 $ching$, adj. true, genuine: $ching$, adv. truly, really; very, extremely.
- 深 $ch'ing$, adj. deep; abstruse, profound: $ch'ing$, adv. fully, implicitly, profoundly.
- 春 $ch'ung$, n. spring: $ch'ung$, adj. vernal.
- 用 $üung^2$, v. to use, to employ; $üung^2$, prep. by, with, by means of.
- 好 $hó$, adj. good, excellent; $hó$, adv. well, suitably; easily; extremely.
- 回 hui , v. to return: hui , n. a time, a turn.
- 因 ing , and $ing oi^2$, prep. for, because of: ing , and $ing oi^2$, conj. for, since, because.
- 共 $kaeng^2$, prep. with; for, in behalf of: $kaeng^2$, conj. and, also; as, like to.
- 至 kau^2 , v. to reach, to arrive at: kau^2 , prep. till, until.
- 驚 $kiang$, v. to fear, to dread: $kiang$, conj. for fear that, lest.
- 故 ko^2 , a sign of the comparative, more: ko^2 , adv. or conj. still, yet.
- 落 loh_2 , v. to descend, to fall: loh_2 , prep. in, at.
- 伙 $ñeng$, n. a man, person: $ñeng$, adj. human.
- 伙 po^2 , adv. again, once more: po^2 , conj. and, also.
- 駛 sai , v. to use, to employ, to cause: sai , prep. by, with, by means of.
- 上 $siong^2$, v. to go up, to ascend; $siong^2$, prep. (after the noun) on, upon.
- 天 $t'íeng$, n. heaven, sky, weather: $t'íeng$, adj. celestial, aerial.
- 文 ung , n. letters, literature: ung , adj. literary, civil, not military.
- 畫 wa^2 , n. a drawing, painting, picture: wa^2 , v. to draw, to paint.
- 約 yok , n. an agreement, a contract: yok , v. to agree, to contract.

PART II. PHRASES.

It may be observed that a large proportion of the Phrases are in constant use among the people; in regard to such there is a degree of satisfaction not experienced in reference to those which pertain exclusively to foreign matters and modes of operation. These are rather translations from English into Chinese than otherwise; or, the phraseology, if already in use, is confined to certain classes, and might appear *foreign* to the people at large. The most of these are found under headings 13 and 28.

Many brief expressions, suitable for beginners will be found scattered throughout the various sections of this Part of the Manual. These may be conveniently marked and studied first by the student.

It will readily be perceived from a glance at Literal Translations that strict renderings from Chinese into English would be far removed from an easy style. It has seemed preferable to give free translations, and to refer the student to the Chinese and English Vocabulary, contained in this volume, for the meaning of single words as they appear in the phrases.

It is recommended that, so far as is practicable, the phrases should be used as models by which to construct other sentences. For instance, in the expression *kieu' i' k'ó'* 叫伊去 call-him-go—tell him to go, by substituting for *k'ó'* 去 (to go) the verbs *chó'* 做 (to do, to make), *sóí²* 坐 (to sit), etc., we have at once a large number of phrases which are universally known and used.

It will be found that, in accordance with native usage, characters have been borrowed, and sometimes *coined*, to represent colloquial sounds. The borrowed characters, as defined in the dictionaries, may be found to differ widely in meaning from the sense intended in the particular places where they occur in the phrases.

It will also be seen that characters are employed which do not represent the sounds. In such cases they have been selected with reference to the meaning.

The Romanized Chinese words in parentheses are alternate forms of the word or words immediately preceding.

1. DISCRIMINATION IN THE USES OF WORDS.

Mistakes sometimes originate from attaching to a Chinese word *all* the significations belonging to its *more comprehensive* English equivalent, and thus applying it too extensively. *Lau*² 佬 means *old*, but its use is far more restricted than the word *old* in English; it is applied only to animate objects, some say only to man, while *ko*² 舊 (*old*) is applied mostly, if not always, to inanimate objects. If we use *lau*² 佬 instead of *ko*² 舊 in the phrase *ko*² 𠵼 *sau*¹ 'ch'iu 𠵼 *li*, 舊其掃箒掬來 (bring the old broom), we make the sense ludicrous, by saying, "Bring the *aged*, or *venerable*, broom." A person is not 'toi 短 (*short*) but 'á, 矮 (*short, low*). We *kié*¹ 寄 (*send*) *things*, not *men*. We *keu*¹ 救 (*save*) *men*, not *things*. The direction to *keu*¹ 救 (*save*) a leg of mutton till to-morrow would bewilder the servant, as *keu*¹ 救 means *to save* only in the sense of *to rescue, to deliver*. Clothing may be too *naung*² 嫩 (*small*) but not too *sá*¹ 細 (*small*); a *child* may be either *naung*² or *sá*¹. We *tai*¹ 戴 (*put on*) a *hat*, but *süung*² 穿 (*put on*) *clothing*, and *shoes* and *stockings*. *Ch'eng*¹ 清 and *taëng*¹ 凍 both mean *cold*, but we never say the *weather* is *taëng*¹ and only in a few instances that *things* are *ch'eng*¹. We *ka* 剪 with scissors, and *sioh*, 削 or *kak*, 割 with a knife, but *ch'ái*¹ 剝 or 'k'ang 砍 or *p'wai*¹ 破 with an ax or like instrument. 𠵼 *K'ing* 傾 means *to pour* from a spout, but *piäng*¹ 併 *to pour*, as from a bowl, or *to empty*, as refuse from a dust-pan. *T'ó*¹ 倒 is much like *piäng*¹. Cloth is 𠵼 *pang chiäng*¹ 平正 (*poor, inferior*). A man is 𠵼 *küng* 窮 *poor* (in purse), and 𠵼 *soi* 衰 *poor* (in flesh).

Some of the examples given below illustrate still farther the introductory remark in regard to the origin of a certain class of mistakes, and also show that a single word in Chinese sometimes expresses an idea which requires circumlocution in English. Also that the same English word with its qualifying phrases may be represented by several different Chinese equivalents.

Bring the book over here, 書掬過來 𠵼 *Chü* 𠵼 *tó kwo*¹ 𠵼 *li*.

Bring the child over here, 侏仔抱過來 *Nié*¹ 'kiäng *pó*² *kwo*¹ 𠵼 *li*.

- Bring the chair over here, 椅掙過來 'Íe tauk, kwo' ʒli.
 Bring the (empty) sedan over here, 轎拍過來 Kieu² p'ah, kwo' ʒli.
 Bring the tea over here (in both hands), 茶捧過來 ʒTa ʒp'ung
 kwo' ʒli.
 Bring the basket (by the bail, etc.) over here, 箒扞過來 ʒLau
 kwang² kwo' ʒli.
 Bring the child over here (on the back), 侂仔邁過來 Nie²
 'kiäng mai² kwo' ʒli.
 Bring the flour over here (as in bags across the shoulder), 麪粉
 扛過來 Miéng² 'hung ʒk'ong kwo' ʒli.
 Bring the water over here (in buckets on a cooly-stick), 水擔過
 來 'Chwi ʒtang kwo' ʒli.
 Bring the box over here (as carried by two), 箱扛過來 ʒSiang
 ʒkong kwo' ʒli.
 Bring the salt over here (by boat), 鹽下過來 ʒSiéng ha² kwo' ʒli.

2. LITERAL TRANSLATIONS.

- What is this? 𦘔是世乜 ʒChui se² sié' nöh, ? (This is what?)
 This is a pencil, 𦘔是筆 ʒChui se² pek, (This is pencil.)
 What is this made of? 𦘔是世乜做其 ʒChui se² sié' nöh,
 chó' ʒki? (This is what made of?)
 This is made of wood, 𦘔是柴做其 ʒChui se² ʒch'a chó' ʒki.
 (This is wood made of.)
 Where did this come from? 𦘔是冬那來 ʒChui se² ʒtäng 'nü
 ʒli? (This is whence came?)
 This came from the sea, 𦘔是海禮來 ʒChui se² 'hai 'lá ʒli.
 (This is sea from came.)
 This came from a foreign country, 𦘔是外國禮來 ʒChui se²
 ngwoi² kwok, 'lá ʒli. (This is foreign country from came.)
 Who made this? 𦘔是係伙做其 ʒChui se² tió² ʒnëng chó'
 ʒki? (This is what person made thing?)
 I made this myself, 𦘔是我自家做其 ʒChui se² 'ngwai che²
 ʒka chó' ʒki. (This is myself made thing.)
 Whose is this? 𦘔是係伙其 ʒChui se² tió² ʒnëng ʒki? (This is
 what person's?)
 This is mine, 𦘔是奴其 ʒChui se² ʒnu ʒki. (This is mine.)

3. THE NOUN *TAI*² OR *TAI*² *KIÉ*³, BUSINESS.

To have business, to have trouble, 務代計 *O² tai² ié³ (kié³)*.

What business? What is the matter? 世毛代計 *Sié² nòh, tai² ié³?*

To attend to a matter of business, 幹代計 *Kang³ tai² ié³*.

The business is urgent, 代計急 *Tai² ié³ kek³*.

Now what work shall (I) do first? 佢先做世毛代計 *Tang² seng chó³ sié² nòh, tai² ié³?*

To do the work thus—will it answer or not? 代計將換做
 駛的賣 *Tai² ié³ chiong wang² chó³ á² sai tek, má²?*

There will not be time enough to do the work, 代計做
 佢付 *Tai² ié³ chó³ ng² ho³*.

The matter is settled, 代計定着了 *Tai² ié³ tiāng² tìoh² lau³*.

Can the matter be effected? 啫代
 做成賣 *Chiá tai² á² siāng má²?*

(You) must assist him about the work, 代計着
 帮伊齊做 *Tai² ié³ tìoh² pong² chí chí chó³*.

A trifling affair, 毛卸俛其代 *Mó kak² siáh² ki tai²*. 小可
 其代 *Sieu hó (k'ó) ki tai²*.

4. THE NOUNS *HWÍ*, FIRE, AND *CHA*, WOOD.

Kindle a fire, 起火 *K'i hwi*. 火起一隻 *Hwi k'i sioh² chiáh³*,
 (spoken fast *hwi k'i liáh³*.)

Blow the fire, 嘮火 *Pung hwi*. 火嘮灼 *Hwi pung tìoh²*.

Kindle (a fire) in the stove, 起火爐 *K'i hwi lu*.

The fire will not kindle, or burn, 火賣灼 *Hwi má² tìoh²*.

The fire is too hot, 火太猛 *Hwi k'ak, mang*.

There is too little fire, 火太微 *Hwi k'ak, mi*.

Withdraw (the fuel so as to extinguish) the fire, 火退 *Hwi t'oi*.

Light a lamp-lighter, 具火 *Küü² hwi*.

Light a lamp, 點火 *Tiēng hwi, (or tok, hwi) or 火點一
 隻 *Hwi tiēng sioh² chiáh³*.*

Extinguish the lamp, 火嘮過 *Hwi pung kwó*.

Light a match, 自來火掬來割 *Chüü² lai hwi tó li wa*.

Bring two (or a few) bundles of wood, 柴扞二把來 *Ch'á
 kwang² lang² pa li*.

Take a stick of wood and split it up, 柴掬一塊破 ζ Ch'a ζ tó
sioh₂ tóí' p'wai'.

Put two (or a few) sticks of wood in the stove, 柴掬二塊凸
火爐禮 ζ Ch'a ζ tó lang² tóí' t'u' hwi ζ lu' lá.

The weather is very cold and a large quantity of wood is consumed,
啫天盡清柴燒的大 ζ Chiä ζ tiéng cheng² ch'eng'
 ζ ch'a ζ sieu tek, twai'.

5. THE ADJECTIVE 'HÓ, GOOD.

Not good, 不好 Ng² 'hó. 毛好 ζ Mó 'hó.

Very good, 頂好 ζ Ting 'hó. 盡好 Cheng² 'hó.

The first good—the best, 第一好 Tái² ek, 'hó.

Beautiful, 生的好 ζ Sang tek, 'hó.

So very good, 只滿好 ζ Chi 'mang 'hó.

Tolerably good—does pretty well, 野務好 ζ Yä o² 'hó.

Just right—just the thing, 正正好 Chiäng' chiäng' 'hó.

Quite inferior, 毛世毛好 ζ Mó sié' nöh, 'hó.

Very pleasant to hear, 野好聽 ζ Yä 'hó ζ tiäng.

Not easy to read—difficult to read, 不好讀 Ng² 'hó t'èk₂.

Very laughable, 盡去好笑 Cheng² k'ó' 'hó ch'ieu'.

Good-looking. Good weight, over weight, 好看 ζ Hó k'ang'.

Select good ones, 揀好其 ζ Keng 'hó ζ ki.

Cannot recover—is not yet well, 病賣好 Pang² má² 'hó.

A good (benevolent) heart will have a good reward, 好心務好報
 ζ Hó s'ing o² 'hó p'ó'.

He is very good, kind, polite, etc., 伊做個野好 ζ I ch'ó' ζ nëng
 ζ yä 'hó.

Extremely good, 好的很 ζ Hó tek, 'heng (or 't'eng).

6. THE NEGATIVE NG², NOT, PRECEDING

CERTAIN ADJECTIVES.

The word ng² 不 a negative particle, which often precedes verbs, is also used before a few simple and verbal adjectives, as ng² 'hó, 不好 not good, ng² t'ioh₂ 不啫 not right, ng² t'üüng' 不中 not fit, and some others.

The adjectives in the following phrases, if used *alone* (not antithetically), would not be preceded by *ng²* 係 but by *má²* 賣 or in some cases by *z²mó* 毛 to express negation. A general definition of these phrases would be—*just the thing, just right, medium.*

Neither large nor small, 係大係細 *Ng² twai² ng² sá².*

Neither salt nor fresh, 係鹹係齏 *Ng² z²keng ng² 'chiäng.*

Neither long nor short, 係長係短 *Ng² z²tong ng² 'toi.*

Neither tall nor low, 係高係矮 *Ng² z²keng ng² 'á.*

Neither hot nor cold (as weather), 係熱係清 *Ng² yék² ng² ch'eng².*

Neither strong nor weak (as tea, etc.), 係濃係淡 *Ng² z²nüng ng² tang².*

Neither narrow nor wide, 係窄係闊 *Ng² chah, ng² k'wak,*

7. THE VERB *K'ó*, TO GO, TO DEPART.

As Chinese verbs have no inflection, the tense is determined by other words in regimen, as *k'ing tang² k'ó* 今日去 to go to-day; *sioh² z²mang k'ó* 一暝去 went yesterday. '*Lá*, 禮 the present participial prefix of the verb, is not used in connection with *k'ó* 去 (to go) nor with *z²li* 來 (to come); but we have, instead, '*lá* *z²kiäng*, 禮行 (is walking), i. e., is in the act of going or coming.

Tell, or request, him to go, 叫伊去 *K'ieu² z²i k'ó².*

He need not go, 伊係駛去 *I ng² 'sai k'ó².*

Will not let him go, 係乞伊去 *Ng² k'ëük, z²i k'ó².*

Defer to go a little, 慢塊去 *Maiing² nói² (nai²) k'ó².*

Let us go! Go! 去吓 *K'ó² z²a!*

He is the one to go, 是伊去 *Se² z²i k'ó².*

Let us go now! Go now! 佢去 *T'ang k'ó²!*

Does he wish to go or not? 伊欲去係欲去 *I ói² k'ó² ng² ói² k'ó²?*

He does not dare to go, 伊毛敢去 *I 'mang (z²mó 'kang) k'ó².*

He is not willing to go, He will not go, 伊係肯去 *I ng² 'k'ing k'ó².*

He has gone, 伊去了 *I k'ó² 'lau.*

Has he gone yet? 伊去囉咪 *I k'ó² z²ló mwoi²?*

He has not gone yet, 伊咪去 *I mwoi² k'ó².*

- Where has he gone? 伊去冬那 $\zeta I k'ó' t'ing 'nē?$
 He has gone to the city, 伊去城裏 $\zeta I k'ó' \zeta siang 'tié.$
 Why has he gone? 伊將其去 $\zeta I \zeta chiong \zeta ki k'ó'?$
 He has gone and will return soon, 伊去就來 $\zeta I k'ó' cheu' \zeta li.$
 He has been gone but a short time, 伊去毛簪久 $\zeta I k'ó' 'mó nióh_2 \zeta ong.$
 He has been gone a long time already, 伊去野久了 $\zeta I k'ó' 'yā \zeta ong 'lam.$
 He has never yet gone (been) there, 伊昧去着 $\zeta I mwoi^2 k'ó' t'ioh_2.$
 He has already gone (been) there, 伊去着了 $\zeta I k'ó' t'ioh_2 'lau.$
 He has just gone, 伊隻隻去 $\zeta I chih, chih,$ (or $'chi 'u,$ or $'chi \zeta tong) k'ó'.$
 He has gone above (up stairs), 伊去畸頂 $\zeta I k'ó' \zeta ká 'teng.$
 He has gone below stairs, 伊去下底 $\zeta I k'ó' a^2 'tá.$
 He has seldom gone (been) there, 伊少的去 $\zeta I 'chieu tek, k'ó'.$
 He has very frequently gone (been) there, 伊去野純 $\zeta I k'ó' 'yā \zeta seu.$
 Will he go or not? Does he wish to go or not? 伊去怀去 $\zeta I k'ó' ng^2 k'ó'?$
 He will not go, He does not wish to go, 伊怀去 $\zeta I ng^2 k'ó'.$
 He will go (is bent on going), He is about to go, 伊剝去 $\zeta I pwoh, k'ó'.$
 (I think) he will not go (implying his unwillingness to go), 伊怀成去 $\zeta I ng^2 \zeta siang k'ó'.$
 He may (will probably) go next year, 伊明年能去 $\zeta I \zeta mang niéng a^2 k'ó'.$
 Is there any one going to *Ch'ong seng* to day? 今旦倉前務其去吓毛 $\zeta K'ing tang' \zeta Ch'ong \zeta seng o^2 \zeta i (\zeta ki) k'ó' 'a \zeta mó?$
 He cannot go, 伊毛擔當去 $\zeta I \zeta mó \zeta tang \zeta tong k'ó'.$
 He cannot go (as from illness), 伊賣去 $\zeta I má^2 k'ó'.$
 He cannot go (as from want of leisure), 伊毛的去 $\zeta I \zeta mó tek, k'ó',$ 伊賣去的 $\zeta I má^2 k'ó' tek.$
 He must go, 伊着去 $\zeta I t'ioh_2 k'ó'.$
 He must not go, 伊怀通去 $\zeta I ng^2 \zeta t'eng k'ó'.$

He must go again. He must go to still another place, 伊故着去

$\zeta I ko' t'ioh_2 k'ó'$.

If he should go, 伊那務去 $\zeta I na^2 o^2 k'ó'$.

One hundred cash gone (spent), 錢去一百 $\zeta Chiéng k'ó' s'ioh_2 pah_2$.

The verb $K'ó'$ 去 is frequently used as an enclitic or adjunct of a verb, or adjective, and signifies the completion of an act, or process; also in making comparisons, when it is about equivalent to *than*. In pronunciation the consonant is often wholly lost and the vowel sound seems only a catch of the breath. The word $k'ó'$ 去 as a termination is sometimes pronounced $\zeta ó$, as in $\zeta mwong \zeta kwong \zeta ó$, shut the door; here the sense is plainly $k'ó'$ as it denotes completion of action in the preceding verb. It should be observed that, in this as in many other instances, there is danger of giving too much emphasis to final particles.

To become bad or spoiled (as things), 呆去 $\zeta Ngai k'ó'$.

Is dead, 死去 $\zeta Si k'ó'$.

Sin forgiven, 罪赦去 $\zeta Chóí^2 s'ia^2 k'ó'$.

Cannot be escaped. Cannot be forgiven, 賣免的去 $Má^2$
 $\zeta miéng tek, k'ó'$.

Have forgotten, 賣記的去 $Má^2 ke' tek, k'ó'$.

What a pity! 可惜的去 $\zeta K'ó sek, tek, k'ó'$.

This is very good, 噴盡去好 $\zeta Chui cheng^2 k'ó' 'hó$.

This is better than that, 噴故好去回 $\zeta Chui ko' 'hó k'ó' \zeta hui$.

8. THE VERB $SI\dot{A}H_2$ TO EAT, TO SMOKE.

To eat breakfast, 儉早 $Si\dot{a}h_2 'cha$.

To eat a lunch, or dessert, 儉點心 $Si\dot{a}h_2 'tiéng \zeta sing$.

To eat rice—take a meal, 儉飯 $Si\dot{a}h_2 puong^2$.

To take medicine, 儉藥 $Si\dot{a}h_2 yoh_2$.

To drink liquor to intoxication, 儉酒醉 $Si\dot{a}h_2 'chiu choi'$.

Have (you) eaten yet? 儉囉味 $Si\dot{a}h_2 \zeta ló mwoi^2?$

Have (you) finished eating yet? 儉完囉味 $Si\dot{a}h_2 \zeta wong \zeta ló$
 $mwoi^2?$

(I) have finished eating, 儉完了 $Si\dot{a}h_2 \zeta wong 'lau$.

(I) have not finished eating yet, 儉味完 $Si\dot{a}h_2 mwoi^2 \zeta wong$.

Am only half through eating, 俛半闌城 *Siäh₂ pwang³ ɿ lang ɿ ch'iäng*.

It was all eaten up by him, 都乞伊俛完去 *Tu k'üük, ɿ siäh₂ ɿ wong k'ó³*.

Have eaten to the full—have eaten enough, 俛飽了 *Siäh₂ 'pa lau*.

Nothing to eat, 毛毛俛 *Mó nóh, siäh₂*.

It is not eatable, 賣俛的 *Má² siäh₂ tek₁*.

It is eatable, 餽俛的 *A² siäh₂ tek₁*.

Can (he) eat or not?—is he well enough to eat? 餽俛賣俛 *A² siäh₂ má² siäh₂?*

Cannot eat it down, 賣俛的入 *Mí² siäh₂ tek₁, 'tié*.

If eaten, it will poison people to death, 餽俛死伙 *A² siäh₂ ɿ si näng*.

To go to a feast, *lil.*, go to drink wine, 去俛酒 *K'ó³ siäh₂ 'chiu*.

To "eat his," i. e., he (the employcr) furnishing the food, 俛伊其 *Siäh₂ ɿ i ɿ ki*.

To find one's own food, as an employé does, 自家俛 *Che² ka siäh₂*.

To smoke tobacco, 俛烟 *Siäh₂ hong*.

Can (you) smoke tobacco? 餽俛烟賣 *A² siäh₂ hong má²?*

To smoke opium, 俛烟 *Siäh₂ hong*, or 俛鴉片 *Siäh₂ ɿ p'íng³*.

9. THE VERB *CHÓ*³, TO DO, TO MAKE, TO BE.

To do work, 做代計 *Chó³ tai² ié³*.

This is done well. Has done it well, 做的好 *Chó³ tek₁, 'hó*.

This is poorly done. Has done it poorly, 做的呆 *Chó³ tek₁ ɿ ngai*.

There will not be time enough to do it, 做俛付 *Chó³ ng² ho³*.

To do a thing wrong, 做錯 *Chó³ tang²*.

To do reversely or in the wrong order, 單倒做 *Tang tó³ chó³*.

Has done it faultlessly, 做都毛錯 *Chó³ ɿ tu ɿ mó tang²*.

This is not the way to do it, 俛是將換做 *Ng² se² ɿ chiong wang² chó³*.

Difficult to do, 啊做 *'ó chó³*.

To contract for doing or making, 定做 *Tiäng² chò²*.

He acts in his own peculiar way, 伊做伊 *I chò² i*.

To be an officer, 做老爹 *Chò² 'ló tiä*.

To be a doctor, 做先生 *Chò² 'sing sang*.

One engaged in trade—a trader, 做生意其 *Chò² 'seng e² 'ki*.

One who works in mud—a mason, 做土其 *Chò² 't'u 'ki*.

10. THE VERBS 𨀄, *KIÄNG*, TO WALK, AND

KWO' TO PASS OVER.

Walk in ! (as said by one within), 行入來 *'Kiäng 'tié 'li*.

Walk in ! (said when both persons are without), 行入 *'Kiäng 'tié*.

Step aside a little, 行邊些微 *'Kiäng 'piäng 'niä 'nói'*.

To go wrong, 行錯 *'Kiäng lang²*.

Have walked till I pant excessively, 行盡惑 *'Kiäng cheng² hék²*.

(And so) avoid walking such a distance, 免的行許遠 *'Miäng tek, 'kiäng 'hü hwong²*.

Have walked till my feet ache very much, 脛行盡痠 *'K'a 'kiäng cheng² 'song*.

It is very slippery walking, 行盡滑 *'Kiäng cheng² kok²*.

The clock don't go, 自鳴鐘賣行 *Chüü² 'ming 'chüng má² 'kiäng*.

The bread is not risen (enough to bake), 包行味高 *'Pau 'kiäng mwoi² 'keng*.

Has gone out—away from home, 過位 *Kwo² oi²*, or 過塊 *Kwo² 'toi²*.

Has gone over the bridge, 去過橋 *'K'ó² kwo² 'kió*.

Has not come over yet, 味過來 *Mwoi² kwo² 'li*.

Pass a little beyond (a certain place), 再行過些微 *Chai² 'kiäng kwo² 'niä 'nói'*.

Creep over here ! 扒過來 *'Pa kwo² 'li*.

Come over here ! 行過來 *'Kiäng kwo² 'li*.

Can't leave to go away, 賣行的過位 *Má² 'kiäng tek, kwo² oi²*.

This disease is contagious, 啫病儼過 *'Chiä pang² ü² kwo²*.

11. THE VERBS TO OPEN AND TO SHUT

OR CLOSE.

- To open the eyes, 目矚擘開 *Mek₂ , chiu pah, k'wi.*
 To open the eyes wide, 目矚擘大 *Mek₂ , chiu pah, twai².*
 To open the mouth, 嘴擘起 *Ch'oi' pah, k'i.*
 To open the door, 門開起 *Mwong k'wi k'i.*
 Close the book! 書合去嘍 *Chü hak₂ k'p' p'ó!* (a phrase implying haste.)
 Close the fan, 扇合去 *Sieng' hak₂ k'p'.*
 Close (your) mouth, 嘴合去 *Ch'oi' hak₂ k'p', 嘴啣禮 Ch'oi' mau' lá.*
 Shut (your) hand, 手合去 *Ch'iu hak₂ k'p'.*
 Shut (your) hand tight, 手攔緊 *Ch'iu ma' king.*
 Close (your) eyes, 目矚尅去 *Mek₂ , chiu k'aik, k'p'.*
 Shut the door, 門關去 *Mwong kwong ó, 關門 Kwong ,mwong, 門掩去 Mwong' ang ó.*

12. LOSING, SEEKING, FINDING, BORROWING,

LENDING.

- I have lost my pencil, 筆拍盪去 *Pek, p'ah, taung² k'p'.*
 My pencil is gone, 筆毛去 *Pek, mó k'p'.*
 Have you seen it? 務看見吓毛 *O² k'ang' kieng' 'a ,mó?*
 I have not seen it, 毛看見 *Mó k'ang' kieng'.*
 Where did you put it? 汝放着冬那 *Nü pong' t'ioh₂ , t'eng' nē?*
 This morning I put in on the table and now it is gone, 早起按
 棹禮佞毛去 *Cha k'i eng' tóh, 'lá tang mó k'p'.*
 This is very stange! 曠希倖 *Chui hi haing'!*
 Go quick and look for it! 快去討 *K'á k'p' 'p'ó!*
 You must look all around for it, 滿塊都着討 *Mwang t'oi' tu t'ioh₂ 'p'ó.*
 Things cannot be stolen by persons in the house, 只裡毛賣毛
Chi tié n'oh, má' mó.
 That, of course! 回自然 *Hui ch'eu² ,yong!*
 I only fear that strangers may have been in and taken it, 儂驚生
 混仗入來拘阿 *Na² ,kiäng ,sang hong² ,neng' tié li ,tó ó (or tai) 'ch'iu ó.)*

- Look for it slowly (carefully), 慢慢討 *maing² maing² 't'ó.*
 I have found the pencil, 筆討着了 *Pek, 't'ó t'ioh₂ 'lau.*
 Where did you find it? 冬那討着 *T'eng 'nē 't'ó t'ioh₂?*
 It fell on the floor, 盪落地 *Taung² loh₂ te² a².*
 It was hidden by the chair, 乞椅遞禮 *K'ëuk, 'ié tá² 'lá.*
 If there was no one to take it, certainly it could not be gone, 毛伙
 搵總賣毛 *Mo çn'eng çtó 'ch'ung má² çmó.*
 I have just been to buy cloth, 只長去攞布 *Chi ç'ong k'ó'*
'tong pwo'.
 I put my umbrella in his shop and forgot to take it, 傘放伊店
 禮賣記的搵 *Sang pong' ç'í taing' 'lá má² ke' tek, çtó.*
 You must go and look for it, 汝着去討 *Nū t'ioh₂ k'ó' 't'ó.*
 I have looked for it and can't find it, 討了毛塊討 *T'ó 'lau*
çmó t'í' (nóí)' 't'ó.
 It has been picked up by some one, 乞伙拾去 *K'ëuk, çn'eng*
k'ak, k'ó'.
 It is because you were not careful, 是汝毛小心 *Se² 'nü çmó*
'sieu ç'ing.
 What a pity! 可惜的 *K'ó sek, tek, !*
 It takes money to buy one! 去買都着錢 *K'ó' 'má çtu t'ioh₂*
çchi'eng.
 Treat it as of no worth! let it go! 看破毛值伊 *K'ang' p'ó'!*
çmó t'ih₂ ç'í!
 Next time be careful, 下二回着細二 *A² ne² çhui t'ioh₂*
sá' ne².
 I wish to get some good Shantung pears, 剝值好其山東梨
Pwoh, t'ih₂ 'hó ç'ki çSang T'eng çlí.
 The junks have not yet arrived, 現在船味至 *Hi'eng² chai²*
çsung mwoi² kau'.
 There are none in the shops, 店禮都毛 *Taing' 'lá çtu çmó.*
 There are none to be found, 毛塊尋 *Mó t'í' (nóí)' ç'ing.*
 If there is a good place in some Hong, please get me the situation,
 行禮俚務好其地方替奴尋一隻
ç'ong 'lá ná² ó² 'hó ç'ki te² çhwong 't'á' çnu ç'ing s'ioh₂ ch'ih₂.

At present the vacancies are all filled up—none can be found,

只前到缺都滿去毛塊尋
(*Chí seng nó' k'wook*, *tu' (mwang k'ô—mó ló' (nó')*), *sing*.)

Some one inquires for the teacher to speak (with him), 伙討

先生講話 (*Nèng' t'ó' sing sang' kong wa'*.)

To lend a borrowed article, 轉借 (*Tiong chioh*).

This is a very good fan, lend it to me a while, 啫扇野好借

奴一下 (*Chiá siêng' yá' hó, chioh*, *nu sioh₂ a'*.)

Don't be offended—it is one I borrowed myself, 莫怪奴自家

也是借其 (*Móh₂ kwai'*—*nu che'* *ka yá' se' chioh*, *ki*.)

Of whom did you borrow it? 是共係伙借其 (*Se' kaêng' tié'*

néng chioh, *ki*?)

It was borrowed from my older brother, 是奴兄禮借其 (*Se'*

nu hiäng' lá chioh, *ki*.)

I'll trouble you to borrow it for me a little while, 豈動汝轉借

一下 (*K'i taêng' nü' tiong chioh*, *sioh₂ a'*.)

I think your brother will certainly be willing (to lend it to me),

諒必令兄離肯 (*Liong' pek, leng' hing a' k'ing*.)

There is no such thing as his lending you and not lending me,

毛喇借汝係借奴 (*Mó' la chioh*, *nü' ng' chioh*, *nu*.)

Fear he will not be willing to lend it, 驚伊係肯借 (*Kiäng' i*

ng' k'ing chioh).

I'll (only) borrow it to-day and will return it to you to-morrow, 今且

借明旦就還汝 (*King tang' chioh*, *ming tang'*
cheu' teng' nü.)

13. DOMESTIC MATTERS.

THE TABLE.

Set the table, 排棹 (*Pá tóh*).

Spread the cloth straight, 棹單舒正正 (*Tóh, tau' ch'ü*
chiäng' chiäng'.)

Put on a clean table-cloth, 棹單換潔其 (*Tóh, tau' wang'*
'ah, ki.)

At each place set one plate, two forks, two knives, one soup spoon, one salt cellar, one tumbler, and one napkin, 一位着排一吓盤叉二把刀二把湯瓢一把鹽碟一隻玻璃杯一隻手巾一條. *Sioh₂ oi² tioh₂ p²a sioh₂ 'a p²wang, ch'a lang² 'pa, tó lang² 'pa, t'ong p'ieu sioh₂ 'pa, s'íeng tiék, sioh₂ chiáh, p²ó lá p²wi sioh₂ chiáh, 'ch'iu k'ung sioh₂ t'eu.*

On the waiter place the tea pot, hot water pot, sugar bowl, cream jug, and spoon-holder, 茶盤禮按茶婆囉湯罐囉糖甕囉牛乳罐囉貯茶瓢其杯都按許裡. *Ta p²wang 'lá eng t²a p²ó ló, t'ong kwang' ló, t'ong aëng' ló, ngu neng kwang' ló, 'tio t²a p'ieu ki p²wi tu eng 'hú tié.*

Place the caster in the center of the table, 椒料架按桌大中. *Chieu lai² ka' eng tóh, tai² t'ong.*

We have invited guests for to-day, 今旦請伙客. *King tang' 'ch'íng n'eng k'ah.*

Set three extra places, 着多排三位. *Tioh₂ tó p²a sang oi².*
Gather up the dishes—clear off the table, 收碗. *Siu 'wang.*

THE KITCHEN.

Go and boil water to make tea, 去炮茶. *K'ó' p'au' t²a.*

Make the tea with boiling water, 冲茶湯着滾. *Ch'ung t²a t'ong tioh₂ 'kung.*

The tea-leaves have no strength—add more, 茶葉都毛料故着添. *Ta nioh₂ tu mó lai²—ko' tioh₂ t'íeng.*

The tea is too weak, 茶太淡. *Ta k'ak, tang².*

Do not make the tea too strong, 茶佻通太濃. *Ta ng² t'èng k'ak, n'ung (or teng²).*

Use only a small quantity of tea-leaves, 茶葉掇少一滴仔. *Ta nioh₂ ma 'chieu sioh₂ tek, kiáng (or 'chieu nek, kiáng).*

Add boiling water, 滾湯掇來捏. *Kung t'ong tó lí t'íng.*

Add still more hot water, 湯故着捏. *T'ong ko' tioh₂ t'íng.*

Do you wish more tea? 茶故值佻值. *Ta ko' tih₂ ng² tih₂?*

Boil rice, 煮飯. *chū pwong².*

To cook rice, as in a bowl set in water, 炖飯. *Tong² pwong².*

- Boil a bowl of congee, 粥煮一碗 *Chèuk*, 'chū sioh₂ 'wang.
- When you put the rice over to boil, put in salt, 米一落錫鹽
就着下 *Mi sioh₂ loh₂*, 'tiäng₂ 'siäng₂ cheu² tioh₂ ha².
- Boil the milk, 牛乳掬去滾一下 *ᵛNgu ᵛneng ᵛtó k'ó* 'kung
sioh₂ a².
- Take the milk off as soon as it boils, 牛乳一滾就着掬起
ᵛNgu ᵛneng sioh₂, 'kung cheu² tioh₂ ᵛtó 'k'i.
- Fear it will have a scorched taste, 驚伊儼臭燻阿 *Kiäng* 'i
a² ch'au 'niäng 'ó.
- Skim the milk, 撇牛乳油 *P'iek*, 'ngu ᵛneng 'iu.
- Make butter, 拍牛乳油 *P'ah*, 'ngu ᵛneng 'iu.
- Boil ten eggs, 雞蛋煞十其 *Kié laung² sak₂ sek₂ 'ki*.
- Boil the eggs rather soft, 雞蛋煞淺些微 *Kié laung² sak₂*
'ch'éng ('ch'ing) 'niá 'nói.
- Boil them thoroughly (hard), 煞透 *Sak₂ t'au*'.
- Bake the beef, 牛肉掬來鐵 *ᵛNgu nük₂ ᵛtó ᵛli ngó²*.
- Roast the beef, 牛肉掬來燒 *ᵛNgu nük₂ ᵛtó ᵛli 'sieu*.
- Cut the beef into slices and broil it, 牛肉削一片一片掬來
烘 *ᵛNgu nük₂ sioh, sioh₂ p'iéng' sioh₂ p'iéng' ᵛtó ᵛli 'hèng*.
- Fry the pork, 肉掬來煎 *Nük₂ ᵛtó ᵛli 'chiéng*.
- Fricassee the fowl, 雞掬來炆 *Kié ᵛtó ᵛli 'kong*.
- Bake the fowl and baste it frequently with the gravy—do not let it get
dry, 雞掬去鐵汁着許久許久沃沃啫怀通
乞伊乾 *Kié ᵛtó k'ó*' ngó² chaik, tioh₂ 'hū 'ong 'hū 'ong
woh, woh, 'chiá (or p'wak, p'wak, 'chiá, or ho' ho' 'chiá)
ng² 't'èng k'èuk, 'i 'ta.
- Boil the fowl and put Shantung vermicelli in the soup, 雞放錫
禮煞山東粉就放啫雞湯禮煮 *Kié pong*'
'tiäng 'lá sak₂ 'Sang 'T'èng 'hung cheu² pong' 'chiá 'kié
't'ong 'lá 'chū.
- Sprinkle salt on the beef, 鹽着糞牛肉禮 *Siéng tioh₂ ié²*
'ngu nük₂ 'lá.
- Make bread to day, 今日做包 *King tang*' 'chó' 'pau.
- Knead the bread thoroughly, 包劑着掙很很着 *Pau chá²*
tioh₂ 'nui (or 'seu) 'heng 'heng tioh₂.

Do not let the bread stand too long lest it sour, 包劑俵通按
太久驚伊醞酸 *Pau chá² ng² t'èng eng k'ak, song*
kiáng i á² song.

Do not make the fire too hot lest the bread burn, 火俵通太猛
包驚伊醞焦 *Hwi ng² t'èng k'ak, mang pau kiáng*
i á² chieu.

Make sponge cake, 做雞蛋糕 *Chó² kié laung² kó.*

Beat the whites and yolks separately, 雞蛋二下拍黃做黃
拍精做精拍 *Kié laung² lang² á² p'ah,, wong chó²*
wong p'ah,, ching chó² ching p'ah.

Put the beans to soak, 豆掬來浸 *Tau² tó lí cheng².*

Skin the pomelo, 枹掬去刮 *P'au tó k'ó² t'ai.*

Skin the orange, 桔掬去擘 *Kek, tó k'ó² pah.*

This pork is watered, 啫肉是灌水其 *Chiá nük₂ se² kwang²*
chwi ki.

This goat's meat is inflated with air, 啫羊肉是嘔其 *Chiá*
yong nük₂ se² pung ki.

What do you wish for breakfast, 今旦儂早儂世毛 *King*
tang² siáh₂ cha siáh₂ sié² nóh,?

The knife will rust, 刀醞生鏽 *Tó á² sang sing.*

The bucket leaks, 水桶漏 *Chwi t'èng lau².*

Draw a bucket of water, 水濑一桶 *Chwi ch'iong² sióh₂ t'èng.*

Bring a load of water, 水擔一担 *Chwi tang sióh₂ tang².*

The water is roiled—put it to settle, 水渾着澄清 *Chwi*
hung—tioh₂ ting ch'ing.

Scour the forks and knives, 叉刀掬去磨 *Ch'a tó tó k'ó²*
mwai.

THE BEDROOM.

Make the bed, 舒被鋪 *Ch'u p'woi² p'wo.*

Air the bedclothes daily, 被鋪日日着涼 *P'woi² p'wo nik₂*
nik₂ tioh₂ líng.

Loop up the bed-curtain and tie it, 帳縛起 *Tiong² pwoh₂ k'i.*

Brush out the mosquitoes, 搯蚊蟲 *Saëk, (or pwang²) hung*
mwong.

Sweep the bedroom daily, 房裡日日着掃, *Pung* 'tié nik₂ nik₂ tiòh₂ sau'.

After sweeping dust everything, 掃了滿塊都着拂, *Sau* 'lau 'mwang tóí' (tu tiòh₂ hòk).

Wash the wash-bowl daily, 面桶日日着洗, *Meng* 't'èng nik₂ nik₂ tiòh₂ 'sá.

Wash the wash-stand daily, 面架日日駛水撇, *Meng* 'ka' nik₂ nik₂ 'sai 'chwi 'kang.

Arrange the table—putting the things in their places, 收拾棹毛着排好, *Siu sik* 'tòh,—nòh, tiòh₂ 'pá 'hó.

File up the books nicely, 書着疊好, *Chū* tiòh₂ t'ak₂ 'hó.

Wash the floor, 洗板棚, *Sá* 'peng pang.

Wash the matting, wringing the cloth out dry, it should not be too wet, 薦着檯布搥乾係通太濫, *Ch'ioh₂ tiòh₂ 'kang, pwo* 'ch'ong² 'ta, ng² 't'èng k'ak, lang².

LAMPS.

Trim the lamps daily, 燈馬日日着收拾, *Ting* 'ma nik₂ nik₂ tiòh₂ 'k'a lak).

Fill up the lamps daily, 油日日着添溢, *Iu* nik₂ nik₂ tiòh₂ 'tiéng tiéng².

Add a little more oil, 油再添些微, *Iu kai* 't'iéng 'niá nòí'.

This oil is not good—it gives poor light, 啫油平正賣光, *Chia* 'iu pang chióng'—má² 'kwong.

The lamp is dim, 燈馬賣光, *Ting* 'ma má² 'kwong.

Cut the wick even, 燈芯着剪平, *Tiéng* 'sing tiòh₂ 'cheng pang.

Wash the lamp-chimney daily, 玻璃管日日着洗, *Pó* 'lá 'kwong nik₂ nik₂ tiòh₂ 'sá.

Cannot scour (this spot) off, 鏽賣去, *Laē* 'má² k'ó'.

It was so originally, and I cannot wash it off, 生成啫欸洗賣去, *Seng* 'siäng 'chia 'k'wang, 'sá má² k'ó'.

WASHING AND IRONING.

Take the clothes and wash them, 衣裳掬去洗, *I* 'sióng 'tó k'ó' 'sá.

Must not spill the water all over the house, 水 杯 通 泔 一 厝
(*Chwi ng² t'êng chiäk, sioh₂ ch'io'*).

Take the table-cloth and wash the stained place, 棹 單 掬 去 沾
Tòh, tau' tó k'ó' chíng.

In washing be careful not to break the buttons, 洗 衣 裳 着 細 膩
卸 杯 通 洗 破 去 (*Sá i siong tìoh₂ sá' ne² k'aiw' ng²
t'êng 'sá p'wai' k'ó'*).

In washing the clothes use the wash-board, 洗 衣 裳 駛 衣 裳
板 籐 (*Sá i siong 'sai i siong 'peng laè'*).

Wash with soap, 獲 胰 皂 洗 *K'ek₂ i chò² 'sá.*

In washing rub this very lightly with your hands lest it be torn, 噴
那 好 輕 輕 比 驚 伊 儼 破 (*Chúá na² 'hó k'ing
k'ing ch'iäk, kiäng i á² p'wai'*).

Wash them twice over, 着 洗 二 過 *Tìoh₂ 'sá lang² kwó'.*

Spread the clothes on the grass to bleach, 衣 裳 鋪 草 菲 禮 曝
(*I siong p'wo 'ch'au 'p'i 'lá p'woh₂.*

Sprinkle them frequently with water, 許 久 許 久 着 駛 水 澀
澀 啫 (*Hü zong 'hü zong tìoh₂ 'sai 'chwi ho' ho' chíá.*

Starch the clothes — do not starch them too stiff, 衣 裳 着 漿 係
通 漿 太 狄 (*I siong tìoh₂ chiong—ng² t'êng chiong
k'ak, k'ew'.*

Iron the clothes to-morrow, 明 旦 着 熨 衣 裳 (*ming tang'
tìoh₂ ok, i siong.*

Iron them smooth, 着 熨 光 *Tìoh₂ ok, kwong.*

Sprinkle the clothes before ironing, 熨 衣 裳 着 駛 水 澀 *Ok, i
siong, tìoh₂ 'sai 'chwi ho'.*

SEWING.

Go call the tailor to come here to-morrow, 去 叫 衣 裳 司 傅
明 旦 來 (*K'ò k'iew' i siong sa ho² ming tang' lí.*

When did he say he would come? 伊 講 面 候 儼 來 (*I 'kong
miéng² au² á² lí.*

He said his work was pressing and he could not come to-morrow,
伊 講 工 夫 急 明 旦 毛 的 來 (*I 'kong k'eng hu
kek, ming tang' mó tek, lí.*

Must wait a few days and then he will have leisure, 着等幾日
過隻務閒 *Tioh₂ 'ting 'kwi nik₂ kwo' chiah, o² seng.*

The tailor has come! 衣裳師傅來囉 *I seng sa ho²
li lo!*

I wish this garment to be made and finished to day—will there be
time enough? 啫衣裳今日欲完付吓俾付
'Chih i seng king tang' oi' wong—ho' 'a ng² ho'?

Do not (take the stitches) through on the right side, 俾通透面
Ng² 't'eng t'au' meng'.

Take small stitches, 針着幼 *Cheng tioh₂ eu'.*

Sew it rather coarsely, 紵粗些微 *T'ie²ng' ch'u niä noi'.*

Sew it the width of a seam smaller, 紵入一縫 *T'ie²ng' 'tié sioh₂
p'ou².'*

Do not pucker (the seam)—sew it even, 俾通納紵平直 *Ng²
't'eng nüük,—t'ie²ng' pang tik₂.'*

In quilting make the stitches small both inside and outside, 杭裡
面針討幼哩 *Hong 'li mä²ng' cheng 't'ó eu' li.*

In hemming make the stitches small on the outside, 罽面針着
幼 *Ch'ieu meng' cheng tioh₂ eu'.*

Baste straight, 搭直直着 *Tuk, tik, tik, tioh₂.'*

At the beginning and end backstitch firmly, 頭尾着交有
T'au 'mwi t'oh₂ kau tai²ng'.

Don't draw the thread too tight, 線俾通太雄 *Siäng' ng²
't'eng k'ak, häng.*

Make the stitches even, i. e., of the same length, or in the same line,
針股着純 *Cheng k'a t'oh₂ seu.*

Turn it down even (as a hem)—don't get it irregular, 撇純莫大
細堵 *Piek, seu—moh₂ twai² sa' tu.*

In stitching take each stitch into the preceding, 釘針股肘
針股 *Teng' cheng k'a 'tiu cheng k'a.*

In backstitching make the seam straight, 交針着純直直着
Kau cheng tioh₂ seu tik, tik, tioh₂.'

Do not take the stitches irregularly, i. e., long and short, or up and
down, 莫高下針 *Moh₂ keng kia² cheng.*

In sewing on the edging, hold it tightly with the left hand so that it may be scant, 綑花後手着夾有 ζ Long ζ hwa au² 'ch'iu t'ioh₂ kek₂ taiŋ².

Full the edging, a little, 花着放緩些微 ζ Hwa t'ioh₂ pong² n'üŋ² 'niä noi'.

In making the button-holes pull the thread tight, 紵鈕門穿線忒緊哩 T'ienŋ² k'aiu² 'mwong 'ch'ionŋ siäng² ch'iak, 'king li.

Hold the button-hole straight and make the stitches regular—not in and out, 鈕門着拈直針肢着達平 K'aiu² 'mwong t'ioh₂ 'nié g tik₂ 'cheng 'k'a t'ioh₂ tak₂ pang.

Sew the buttons on strong, 紵鈕着紵布有着 T'ienŋ² k'aiu² t'ioh₂ t'ienŋ² taiŋ² taiŋ² t'ioh₂.

Make the binding of the neck even, 綑頰着純純闊 'K'ung 'hiäng t'ioh₂ 'seu 'seu k'wak.

Have sewed it too near the edge, 紵太墘 T'ienŋ² k'ak, 'kiäng.

Put a piece of cloth under (as to patch), 布套裡勢 Pwo² t'ó² 'tié tié'.

This thread is much tangled, 啫線野亂 'Chiä siäng² 'yá nauŋ².

Different sizes of sewing silk beginning with the coarsest.

中鎖 ζ Tüŋ 'só, as that used in queues.

鎖線 'Só siäng', as for shoe-tassels.

二扣 Ne² k'aiu², a very coarse kind.

三扣 ζ Sang k'aiu², } sizes between the preceding and the next.

粗衣 ζ Ch'u 'i,

純衣 ζ Seu 'i, a medium size.

大衣 Tai² 'i,

葛衣 Mok, 'i, } finest varieties.

蘇衣 'Su 'i,

14. ILLNESS, AILMENTS.

Sick, ill, 破病 P'wai² pang².

Indisposed, 身禮佻抖托 ζ Sing 'lá ng² 't'au lóh, (t'óh).

The whole body (in distress) and can't bear it, 一身禮質制的 Sioh₂ 'sing 'lá má² chié² tek.

- To ache all over, 一身痛 *Sioh₂ (sing t'iang)*.
- Aches dreadfully! 隻叫囉痛 *Ch'ā', kieu' (lō t'iang)*! 那痛
二痛 *'Hiā t'iang' ne' t'iang'*!
- The whole body—can't drag it up! 一身賣拖的起 *Sioh₂*
(sing mi' t'wa tek, 'k'i)
- The feet and hands relaxed and aching, 胶手籠籠痠 *(K'a*
'ch'iu līk₂ lūēk₂ song.
- The mouth all coated and food tasteless, 嘴厚食毛味 *Ch'oi'*
kau' siāh₂ (mó e'.
- All chilled and numbed, 生寒清痺 *(Ch'ang kang ch'eng' pe'.*
- The pulse slow and weak, 脈沉 *Mh₂ (t'eng.*
- The pulse full and quick (feverish), 脈大 *Mah₂ twai'.*
- Fear (you) have taken a heavy cold, 驚是風寒受的深
(Kiāng se' hung hang seu' te', ch'i'ig.
- Now (you) must bring it out (by medicine), 伶着表 *(Tang tloh₂*
'pieu (or t'oh,).
- Now must take a sweat, 伶着發汗 *(Tang tloh₂ hwak, kang'.*
- The sweating must (be made to) extend to the feet, then it will do
well, 汗着透胶隻好 *Kang' tloh₂ t'au' (k'a chiā', 'hó.*
- Just now (the fever, has subsided, 只長隻退和 *(Chi tong*
ch'ā', t'ó' hwo.
- Now must not expose (yourself) to the wind, 伶佢通引風
(Tang ng' t'eng 'yāng hung.
- Don't know what this eruption is, 賣曉的生世毛 *ma' (hieu*
tek, sang siē' nōh,.
- At first it was only a small pimple, 起先佢一粒仔 *(K'i*
seng na' sioh₂ lak₂ (k'ā'ig.
- Has now become as large as a cup, 伶變務甌大 *(Tang piēng'*
o' eu t'ou'.
- Now it is suppurating and aches very badly, 伶禮灌膿盡痛
(Tang 'lá kwang' (chó') nēng cheng' t'iang'.
- As for sleeping, I can't get asleep, 困賣困的着 *K'au'ng' má'*
k'au'ng' tek, tloh₂.
- Now have a chill and then hot or feverish, 也拍寒拍熱 *Yā'*
p'ah, kang p'ah, yék₂.

The boil has not yet come to a head, 膿頭故未現, *Nèng t'au ko' mwoi² hieng²*.

It will take a few days more, then it will burst, 故着務幾日隻
 腫剝膿 *Ko' tloh₂ o² 'kwi nik₂ chiäh, á² pauk, s'èng*.

To have a boil, 生滋, *Sang hwóng'*.

To have a whitlow, 生蛇頭, *Sang s'ie t'au*.

To catch a fall and sprain the hand, 跌一倒手跌擱去
Pwak₂ sioh₂ 'tó 'ch'iu pwak₂ s'ch'üng 'ó.

To wrench the foot, 肢撇, *k'a piék*.

A little better, 差些微, *Ch'a ch'ia noi'*.

No perceptible change for the better, 賣見差, *má² kieng' ch'a*.

Now am entirely recovered! 佢都脫體囉, *Tang tu t'auk, 't'á 'ló!*

15. QUANTITY.

Is there any? 務吓毛, *O² 'a s'mó?*

There is, 務吓, *O² s'a*.

Probably there is some, 儼務吓, *Á² o² s'a*.

Probably there is none, 儼毛吓, *Á² s'mó s'a*.

Do not know whether there is any or not, 賣曉的務吓毛
Má² 'hieu tek, o² 'a s'mó.

How much is there left? 剩箸壞呢, *Tiong² nioh₂ wai² 'ni?*

There is not much left, 剩毛箸壞, *Tiong² s'mó nioh₂ wai²*.

There is only a little left, 佢剩一滴仔, *Na² tióng² sioh₂ tek, 'ki'ng. 剩係際事, Tiong² ng² chiè s'üü²*.

There is a large quantity left, 剩野晒吓, *Tiong² 'yá sá² s'a. 剩堆山, Tiong² 'toi sang*.

There is not one left, 都毛剩一隻啫, *Tu s'mó tióng² sioh₂ chiäh, pu*.

Too small a quantity, too few, 太少啫, *K'ak, 'chieu pu*.

Too large a quantity, 太晒吓, *K'ak, sá² s'a*.

What quantity must be used? 着駛箸壞呢, *Tioh₂ 'sai nioh₂ wai² 'ni?*

The smaller part (lit., the small half), 細半, *Sá' p'wang'*.

The larger part (lit., the large half), 大半, *Twai² p'wang'*.

▲ cupful, 一杯, *Sioh₂ pwi*.

- A cup full, 一杯溢 *Sioh₂ p'oi tiéng²*.
 Half a cup, 半杯 *Pwang' p'wi*.
 A little more than half a cup, 大半杯 *Twai² pwang' p'oi*.
 A little less than a cup, 一杯少些微 *Sioh₂ p'oi 'chieu (niá n'oi'*.
 A little more than a cup, 一杯好些微 *Sioh₂ p'wi 'hó (niá n'oi'*.
 About a cupful, 約略一杯 *Yok, liok₂ sioh₂ p'wi*.
 A cup and a half, 杯半 *P'wi pwang'*.
 Two cups and a half, 二杯半 *Lang² p'wi pwang'*.
 Running over! 浮 *P'ak₂!*
 Full and running-over, 澎澎溢 *P'ang p'ang tiéng²*.
 Make double the quantity (mentioned in the recipe), 做二料 *Chó' lang² laiú²*.
 A half-side of anything, 半爿 *Pwang' p'eng*.
 The larger half-side, 大半爿 *Twai² pwang' p'eng*.
 The smaller half-side, 細半爿 *Sá' pwang' p'eng*.
 A half length, 半長 *Pwang' t'ong*.
 The longer half-length, 大半長 *Twai² pwang' t'ong*.
 The shorter half-length, 細半長 *Sá' pwang' t'ong*.
 To cut into two equal sections, 削對稜 *Sioh, t'oi' leng'*.
 To cut (with scissors) into two equal lengths, 剪對段 *Ka t'oi' t'ong*. 剪半段 *Ka pwang' t'ong*. 剪二撇 *Ka lang² kwok₂*.
 To cut with scissors into two equal parts lengthwise, 剪半爿 *Ka pwang' p'eng*. 剪對爿 *Ka t'oi' p'eng*.
 Half the road, i. e., half the distance, 半路中 *Pwang' tio² t'ong*.
 The whole piece, 鯁鯁塊 *Kó, long t'oi'*.
 The whole piece (of goods), 鯁鯁疋 *Kó, long p'ek*.

16. ACCOUNTS.

- Will it be necessary to buy? shall I buy? 駛係駛買 *'Sai ng² 'sai 'má? ('sang 'sai 'má?)*.
 Must buy, 着買 *Tioh₂ 'má*.
 He has gone to buy things—make purchases, 伊去買毛 *I k'ó' 'má n'oh*.

How much shall (I) buy? 着買箬壞 *Tioh₂ 'má nioh₂ wai²?*

There is none in the market (lit., no place to buy), 毛塊買 *Mo₂ tói² (nói²) 'má.*

How much money do you offer? 汝價錢還箬壞 *'Nü ka² çhiény₂ çeng nioh₂ wai²?*

This is not worth so much, 喺毛佢值只塊錢 *'Chiá nöh, ng² tek₂ çhu wai² çhiény.*

(You) dislike the price as too dear, 嫌貴 *çHiény koi².*

Everything is expensive, 諸毛都貴 *çChü nöh, tu koi².*

It is too dear, can't make a bargain, 太貴賣成花 *K'ak, koi² má² çsiány çhwa.*

It is neither cheap nor dear, 也毛便宜也毛多長 *Yá² çmó peng çngié yá² çmó tó çtong.*

Can't afford to buy it, 買賣起 *'Mi má² 'k'i.*

Add (give) a few more (cash), 再添幾隻 *Kai² 'tiény 'koi² chiäh,*

How much did you give for this? 噴箬壞錢買其 *çChui nioh₂ wai² çhiény 'má çki?*

What is the price of this? 噴箬壞錢 *çChui nioh₂ wai² çhiény?*

Two hundred cash, 二百錢 *Lang² pah, çhiény.*

Let it go at 150, 百五就是 *Pah, ngo² cheu² se².*

150 is very cheap, 百五野便宜 *Pah, ngo² 'yá peng çngié.*

Shall lose money (on it), 鞋折本 *'Á² siék₂ 'pwong.*

Sold by the pound, 論觔賣 *Laung² käng má².*

What is the price per pound? 一觔箬壞 *Sioh₂ käng nioh₂ wai²?*

Not enough to meet the cost, 佢殼本 *Ng² kau² 'pwong.*

Very cheap, 野賤 *'Yá siäng².*

Buy the worth of this money, 盡只塊錢買 *Cheng² çhu wai² çhiény 'má.*

To reckon accounts, 算數 *Saung² so².*

To write down an account, 記數 *Ke² so².*

To settle up an account, 還數 *çTeng so².*

In all how much cash? 都着箬壞錢 *Tu tioh₂ nioh₂ wai² çhiény?*

In purchasing how much did you overrun the amount in hand? 長

駛箬壞錢 *Tong 'sai nioh₂ wai² 'chieng²*

How much money still remains? 錢存箬壞

Chieng 'chong nioh₂ wai²? 故剩箬壞錢

Ko' tiong² nih₂ wai² 'chieng²?

Monthly pay (of employés), 月資

Ngwok₂ 'chü.

How much are the wages? 工錢箬壞

Keng 'chieng nioh₂ wai²?

A teacher's stipend, 束脩

Sok, 'siu.

To take pay in advance, 錢先支

Chieng 'seng 'chié.

How much can you earn (or gain) a day? 一日賺的箬壞

錢 *Sioh₂ nih₂ á² 'eng² tek, nioh, wai² 'chieng²?*

Can't earn (or gain) much, 賣賺的箬壞

Má² 'eng² tek, nioh₂ wai².

To owe people money, 欠伙錢

K'íeng² 'neng 'chieng (or 'chui².)

To make out a bill, or list of prices, 開單

K'wi 'tang.

17. BARGAINING WITH A CABINET-MAKER.

I wish to have a closet made of *Ngang muk₂* wood, 我欲做楠

木櫥一隻 *'Ngwai ói' 'chó' 'ngang muk₂ 'tiu sioh₂ 'chiáh, ,*

Width four feet, height six feet five inches, 闊四尺高六尺五

K'wak, se' 'ch'ioh, 'keng lek₂ 'ch'ioh, ngo².

Inside five stories (i. e., of shelves and drawers), 裏勢五層

'Tíe tíe' ngo² 'cheng.

The middle story (is to have two drawers, 大中層二個

摺 *Tai² 'long 'cheng lang² 'a 'á.*

On the outside, long, paneled, doors, 外斗廣東堵其門直

透 *Ngíe² 'tau 'kwong 'teng 'tu 'ki 'mwong tik₂ 'au'.*

Use thick brass hinges, 駛粗厚銅具台蟬釘

'Sai 'ch'au kau² 'teng 'ki hiák₂ 'sieng teng'.

Use the money-safe (kind) of lock, 駛夾慢鎖

'Sai kak, mang² 'só.

Two coats of varnish, 明漆雙過

Ming ch'ek, 'seng kwo'.

The materials must all be good, 柴料都着好

'Ch'a laiú² 'tu 'tioh₂ 'hó.

In your opinion, workman, what will the price be? 乞司傅看着
務若壞錢 *K'ëük, ʒsa ho² k'ang' tloh₂ o² nih₂ wai²*
ʒchiéng?

How many days will it take to make it? 幾日離做便 *'Kwi*
nik₂ á² ch'ó' piéng²?

Teacher, at present wood-material is all dear, 先生只帮柴料
都貴 *ʒsing ʒsang 'chi ʒpong ʒch'a lhiu² ʒlu koi'*.

Can't be compared with former times, 怀比前倒將換 *Ng²*
'pi ʒseng t'p' (ó') ʒchiong wung².

Simply *making* it would require twenty days' work, 那做胚着
做二十工 *Na² ch'ó' ʒp'wi tloh₂ ch'ó' ne² sek₂ ʒkëng.*

Besides this it must be varnished twice and brass (fittings) nailed on,
故着漆雙過連釘銅 *Ku' tloh₂ ch'ek, ʒsëng kroo'*
ʒliéng teng' ʒtëng.

It will certainly require a month and a half to make and finish it,
總着月半日隻離便 *'Chung tloh₂ ngwook₂*
pwang' nik₂ chiä' á² piéng².

The price will be 10 dollars, 價錢十塊 *Ka' ʒchiéng sek₂ tóí'.*

If the teacher will use different sorts of hard wood, 比喻先生
那肯駛雜有 *'Pi ëü² ʒsing ʒsang na² 'k'ing 'sai chak₂*
taing²,

Then it will not require so much money, 就怀駛只塊錢
Cheu² ng² 'sai ʒchu wai' ʒchiéng,

And I'll reckon it at 8 dollars—about that figure, 科的八塊做
賍 *'K'wo tek, paik, tóí' ch'ó' ʒchong,*

(But if you) wish to use that kind of wood, (the *ʒNang muk₂*); I must
have thus much cash, 剝駛啫柴着務只晒 *Pwoh,*
'sai 'chiä ʒch'a tloh₂ o² 'chi sá²,

Teacher, is it not that you dislike my price? 是怀是汝先生
嫌奴貴 *Se² ng² se² 'nü ʒsing ʒsang ʒhiéng ʒnu koi'.*

18. EXCURSIONS, TRAVELING.

Where are you going to-day? 今旦去冬那 *'King tang' k'ó'*
ʒtëng 'në?

Are you going to the city to-day? 今旦務入城吓毛 *'King*
tang' o² 'tié ʒsiäng 'a ʒmó?

Have business to-day and cannot go, 今旦務代計毛的去
 (K'ing tang' o' tai' ié' z' mó tek, k'ó').

I shall go after a few days, 二日繼去 Lang' nik, á' k'ó'.

Shall walk to day, shall not take a chair, 今旦鄒行係坐轎
 (K'ing tang' na' z' kiäng (or pwo' z' heng) ng' sói' kieu'.

Call two chair-bearers, 吼扛轎其二隻 'Hau kong kieu'
 z' ki lang' chiäh,.

Are we to go one way only, or to go and return? 單倒吓來回
 (Tang tó' 'a z' lai z' hui'?

How much will the fare be for the round trip? 來回箸壞錢
 z' Lai z' hui' nioh' wai' z' chiäng'?

The fare there and back will be 200 cash, 來回二百錢 z' Lai
 z' hui' lang' pah, z' chiäng'.

What is the fare for only one way? 單倒箸壞錢 (Tang tó'
 nioh' wai' z' chiäng'?

The fare one way is 120 cash, 單倒百二 (Tang tó' pah, ne'.

Raise (the poles, so that the person can enter), 升起 (Sing 'k'i.

Carry the sedan carefully, must not knock against things, 轎扛
 細膩係通撞 Kieu' kong sa' ne', ng' t'eng p'au'ng'.

Keep step! 跛步着討好 (K'a pwo' t'ioh' t'ó' hó (or z' seu, or
 z' chá).

Look above! Look below! Look straight on both sides!—so as to
 avoid collision, stumbling, etc. 看上 K'ang' siong'! 看底
 K'ang' 'tá! 看正 K'ang' chiäng'!

Slippery, and will fall! 滑溜 Kok, leu'!

Sit straight! (not to one side), 坐正 Sói' chiäng'!

Sit still! 坐定 Sói' tiäng'!

Do you know the road? 路伙伙 Tio' paik, ng' paik, ('peng
 paik,).

We have been over this road before, 啫路行着了 'Chiä tio'
 z' kiäng' t'ioh' 'lau.

We have not been over this road before, 啫路味行着 'Chiä
 tio' mwoi' z' kiäng' t'ioh'.

Have gone wrong and must turn back, 行錯着回頭 z' Kiäng
 tang' t'ioh' z' hui' t'au (or z' hui' 'tióng' t'au).

Here (we) must turn off, 是只塊轉灣 *Se² {chu wai' 'tiang wang.*

If (you) do not know the road, (you) must inquire, 你伙路着借
問 *Ng² paik, tio² tioh₂ chioh, mwong'.*

Allow me to inquire the way to 5Ming Kaing² 5Sang within the city,
乞奴借個啫去城裏閩縣山着趁冬那行
*K'ëük, 5nu chioh, mwong' 5chia, k'ó' 5siäng 'tié 5Ming
Kaing² 5Sang tioh₂ t'eng' t'eng' (nē 5kiäng?*

Turn off at the right hand, 轉灣掬筋手 *'Tiong wang 5tó
t'ü² 'ch'iu.*

Turn off at the left hand, 轉灣掬碗手 *'Tiong wang 5tó
'wang 'ch'iu.*

Walk straight forward, 一直行 *Ek, tik₂ 5kiäng.*

How much farther are we to go? 故務箬壞路 *Ko' o² nih₂
wai² tio²?*

Still one 'li and over, 故務里把路 *Ko' o² 'li 'pa tio².*

Put down the sedan! 回 5Hui' or 回手 5Hui' *'ch'iu!*

What time shall we come to bring you back? 幾點鐘來接轎
'Kwi 'teng 5chüng 5li chiek, kieu²?

Wait here, I shall return soon, 汝俟落只塊等就轉去
'Nü na² loh₂ 5chu wai' 'ting, chew² 'tiang k'ó'.

I am going to Kushan to-morrow, 明旦剝去鼓山 5Ming
tang' p'woh, k'ó' *'Ku 5Sang.*

Will you go by road or by boat? 趁路去吓趁船去呢
T'eng' tio² k'ó' 'a t'eng' 5sung k'ó' 5ni?

Shall go by boat, 趁船禮去 *T'eng' 5sung 'lá k'ó'.*

Carry the sedan to the landing (where the boat is to stop), 轎拍
去許邊道頭等 *Kieu² p'ah, k'ó' 'hü peng tó² 5'tau
'ting.*

At what hour will you start? 幾點去 *'Kwi 'teng k'ó'.*

What will be the state of the tide to-morrow? 明旦世毛水市
5Ming tang' sié' nóh, 'chwi ch'e²?

The tide will not be favorable early to-morrow morning, 明旦早
水市討賣着 5Ming tang' *'cha 'chwi ch'e² 't'ó má² tioh₂.*

It will be better to go somewhat late, 遲一滴仔去故好
5Ti sioh₂ tek, 'kiäng (or 'ti nek, 'kiäng) k'ó' k'ó' 'hó.

The tide will be full to-morrow at 9 o'clock, 明旦九點鐘
水漲溢 *Ming tang* 'kau *teng* *chüng* 'chwi 'long *tiéng*².

We will start at the ebb of the tide, 水汐隻開頭 'Chwi
*p'wong*² *chiäh*, *k'wi* *ç'au*.

Ten o'clock will be just the right time to go, 十點去正正好
*Sek*² *teng* *k'ó*² *chiäng*² *chiäng*² 'hó.

What luggage will you take? 帶世毛去 *Tai*² *sié*² *nóh*, *k'ó*²?

Bedding, a trunk and provision basket, 鋪蓋皮箱一隻伙
食籃一隻 *P'wo* *kai*² *p'ui*² *çiong* *sioh*² *chiäh*, 'hwi
*sik*² *çlang* *sioh*² *chiäh*.

Will it be necessary to call coolies? 駛伕駛叫擔担呢 'Sai
*ng*² 'sai (or 'sang 'sai) *kieu*² 'tang *tang*² 'ni?

Just go and call two, 莽去叫二隻 'Mwong *k'ó*² *kieu*² *lang*²
chiäh.

How many chair-bearers shall I call? 轎夫叫幾隻 *Kieu*² 'hu
*kieu*² 'kwi *chiäh*,?

There will be two chairs—each will have three men, 二頂轎都
是三其擺 *Lang*² 'ting *kieu*² 'tu *se*² *çang*² *çki*² 'pai.

In all call six, 籠總叫六其 'Lung 'chung *kieu*² 'lök² *çki*.

Going up the mountain is hard work—get men who are accustomed
to it, 上嶺吃虧吓着務行慣其 *Siong*² 'liäng
k'ek, 'k'wi² *ç*—*tioh*² *o*² *çkiäng*² *kwang*² 'çki.

How far is it from here to the city? 只塊去城裡路務箬遠
'Chu *wai*² *k'ó*² 'siäng² 'tié *tio*² *o*² *nioh*² *hwong*².

Only 3 or 4 'li, 卞務三四里 *Na*² *o*² 'sang *se*² 'li.

How great is the distance from here to Amoy? 去廈門箬壞路
*K'ó*² *A*² 'Mwong *nioh*² *wai*² *tio*²?

A few days' travel, 務幾日路 *O*² 'kwi *nik*² *tio*².

Is it far from here to America? 去花旗國路離遠吓賣
*K'ó*² 'Hwa² 'Ki Kwok, *tio*² *á*² *hwong*² 'a *má*².

The distance is great, 野遠 'Yä *hwong*².

The distance by sea and land is about 40 or 50 days (travel), 船連
路約畧着務四五十日 'Sung² 'liäng² *tio*² *yiok*,
*liok*² *tioh*² *o*² *se*² *ngo*² *sek*² *nik*².

19. LANGUAGE, TALKING.

Can you speak the colloquial? 𨾏講平話吓賣 \dot{A}^2 'kong
 pang wa^2 'a ma²?

I can understand what is said but cannot speak, 𨾏曉的聽賣
 曉的講 \dot{A}^2 'hieu tek, 'tiang ma² 'hieu tek, 'kong.

He speaks remarkably well, 伊講野平 I 'kong 'yā pang.

He speaks pretty well, 伊講野務平 I 'kong 'yā. o² pang.

He talks a jargon, 伊話講野咬 I wa^2 'kong 'yā ngaw².

He speaks with a brogue, 伊講話務腔 I 'kong wa² o²
 k'iong .

His brogue is very heavy, 腔野重 K'iong 'yā taeng².

He does not speak clearly (as to sense), 伊講話賣了離 I
 'kong wa^2 ma² 'lieu lié².

He stammers in speaking, 伊講話急舌 I 'kong wa² kek,
 siék_2 .

What he says is very good to hear, 伊講話盡好聽 I 'kong
 wa^2 cheng² 'hó 'tiang.

One can never fully learn this language, 啫話學賣盡 Chiá
 wa^2 óh₂ ma² cheng².

This language is difficult to learn, 啫話阿學 Chiá wa^2 'ó óh₂.

Cannot learn so as to imitate perfectly, 學賣像 Óh_2 ma² ch'iong².

Don't speak! 莫講話 Móh_2 'kong wa².

Don't speak, Don't tell about it, 莫做聲 Móh_2 chó' 'siang.

Talk a little lower, 細聲些微 $\text{Sá}'$ 'siang 'niá noi².

Don't make such a clamor of voices, 莫昂昂叫 Móh_2 'ngong
 $\text{'ngong kieu}'$.

(You) talk too loud, 聲音太大 Siang 'ing k'ak, twai².

Be still! Don't talk! 默默着 Sang^2 sang² t'ioh₂!

It shall be as you say. No matter what was said (it did no good),

在汝將樣講 Chai^2 'nü 'chiang yong² 'kong.

Must not say that, 𨾏你通講 Chui ng^2 't'eng 'kong.

Of course it's so—does not need farther talking about, 𨾏是
 𨾏講 Ng^2 se² po² 'kong.

Have said it again and again, 講囉𨾏講 Kong 'ló po² 'kong.

He calls and you won't answer, 伊叫汝佷應 *I kieu², 'nü ng² eng¹*.

He is calling, 伊禮叫 *I 'lá kieu²*.

Have given directions already, 吩咐了 *Hung ho' (no') 'lau*.

Go and tell him, 去共伊講 *K'ó' kaëng² 'i 'kong*.

Have told him, 共伊講了 *Kaëng² 'i 'kong 'lau*.

Is talked about by people (as bad), 乞佷講 *K'üük, 'zëng 'kong*.

Is slandered by people, 乞佷讒譖 *K'üük, 'zëng 'zhang chuing²*.

Sit down and chat, 坐坐有講 *Sóí² sóí² p'ang¹ 'kong*.

Very lively times! 盡鬧熱 *Cheng² nau² yék²!*

He is making a great ado with me (about it), 伊共奴禮鬧 *I kaëng² 'nu 'lá nau²*.

What did he say? 伊講世乜 *I 'kong si² 'nóh,?* 伊將講 *I 'chióng (or 'chióng yong²) 'kong?*

Can't exhaust the subject, 賣講的盡 *Má² 'kong tek, cheng²*.

20. VISITING, POLITE AND FAMILIAR TERMS.

Please come in and sit down, 請入坐 *Ch'íang 'tié sóí²*.

Don't be ceremonious—let us both sit (said by visitor), 莫拘齊坐 *Móh² 'kü—'chá sóí²*.

Have you taken breakfast yet? 儂早囉味 *Sídh² 'cha 'ló mwoi²*.

Have you esten dinner yet? 儂單味 *Sídh² 'tau' mwoi²?*

I have eaten, 儂了 *Sídh² 'lau*, 偏囉 *P'íeng 'ló*, (this last not used by common people).

I have not eaten yet, 味儂 *Mwoi² sídh²*.

Where is your mansion? 府上着冬那 *Hu sióng² 'tioh² 'tëng 'né?*

Where is your house? 厝着冬那 *Ch'io' 'tioh² 'tëng 'né?*

What is your honorable surname? 貴姓 *Koí' seng¹?*

What is your surname? 姓乜 *Sang¹ 'miéh,?* or 姓乜乜 *Sang¹ 'miéh, 'nóh,?*

This year what is your exalted age? (to an old person), 今年高壽 *King 'ziéng 'kó sew²?*

How old are you this year? 今年明箬壞歲 *King 'ziéng 'mang nióh² 'wai² 'hwoi¹?*

Please (take) some tea, 請茶 *Ch'íang 'ta*.

Please (take) some refreshments, 請點心 *Ch'iang 'tieng sing*.

Don't be ceremonious, 莫細膩 *Moh₂ sa' ne₂*.

Thanks for tea, 多謝茶 *To siã² çta*.

Sit longer, 莽再坐 *Mwong chai' sói²*.

I have troubled you! 吵囒 *Ch'au çá!* or 打擾 *Ta 'yeu!*

I am under obligation to you, 欠陪 *K'ieŋ' çpui*.

How dare I presume to! 豈敢 *K'í 'kang* (or *k'í 'kiäng*).

At a future day when at leisure call again and sit, 下日務閒再
入來坐 *A² nik₂ o² çeng chai' 'tié çli sói²*.

I have failed in politeness, but do not be offended (said to the visitor),

失禮莫見怪 *Sek, 'lá, moh₂ kiäng' kwai²*.

Walk carefully (so as not to fall — said mostly to women), 行好
çKiäng 'hó.

Walk slowly (a parting salutation), 慢慢行 *Maing² maing²
çkiäng*.

Please (return and) enter (your house—as said by the visitor), 請入
Ch'iang 'tié.

It was by mistake! i. e., excuse me! 悞做 *Ngwo² chó²!*

I have offended (somewhat like the polite phrase "I beg pardon"),

得罪 *Tuik, chó²*.

I congratulate you! 拱喜 *Küŋg 'hi!* and 且喜 *Ch'ia 'hi!*
the latter used only by women—the former by both sexes.

Thanks! (for a gift or for a great favor done), 多謝 *To siã²!*

謝謝 *Siã² siã²!*

Thanks! (for a trifling favor done), 豈動 *K'í taëŋ²!* 多勞
To çló.

Thanks for the loan! 謝借 *Siã² chioh²!*

May I trouble you? 勞動 *çLó tong²?*

I have alarmed (disturbed) you, 驚動 *King tong²*.

Am blessed with your favor! 叨福 *T'ó hok²!*

May you prosper pecuniarily! (a New Year's salutation), 發財
Hwak, çchai!

May we both prosper! (said in reply to the preceding), 齊發 *çChá
hwak!*

A happy New Year! 拜年, 拜年 *Pai' çniëŋ! Pai' çniëŋ!*

How old are you (to a middle-aged person)? 尊齒 *Chong 'ch'i?*

How old are you (to a young person)? 尊庚 *Chong keng?*

How old are you (to a child)? 幾歲 *'Kwi hwoi'?*

How many months old (is the infant)? 幾個月日 *'Kwi 'a ngwok₂ nīk₂?*

Not a year old yet, 昧晬 *Mwoi² chōi².*

13 months old, 晬 — *Chōi' ek,*

21. TALK WITH A TEACHER.

I am a foreigner just come to Foochow, 奴是外國倭來福州
ṽNu se² ngwoi² kwok, chīāh, ṽli Hok, ṽChiu,

And do not know how to speak this dialect, 賣曉的講只塊
話 *Má² 'hieu tek, 'kong ṽchu wai' wa².*

And now I invite the Teacher 佞請先生 *Tang 'ch'īāng ṽsing ṽsang*

To teach me to speak the language and read books, 教奴講話
連讀書 *Ka' ṽnu 'kong wa² ṽliēng t'ēk₂ ṽchū.*

According to the Teacher's opinion, now that I am just beginning,
乞先生看奴佞隻起手 *K'ēäk, ṽsing ṽsang k'ang' ṽnu ṽtang chīāh, 'k'i 'ch'iu,*

What would it be best for me to learn first? 着先學世毛好
Tioh₂ ṽseng óh₂ sié' nōh, 'hó?

It is important first to repeat over the eight tones, 要緊着先
呼八音 *Yeu' 'king tioh₂ ṽseng ṽk'u paik, ṽing,*

And to read the initials and finals intelligibly, 字頭字母着讀
分明 *Che² ṽt'au che² 'mó tioh₂ t'ēk₂ ṽhung ṽming,*

Must not do it confusedly (so as to confound them with each other),
侷通含糊 *Ng² ṽt'ēng ṽhang ṽhu.*

Must certainly study these a year or half a year, 的着讀至一
年半載 *Tek, tioh₂ t'ēk₂ kau' sioh₂ ṽniēng pwang' 'chai,*

And know how to combine initials with finals, 字頭字母離曉
的數 *Che² ṽt'au che² 'mó á² 'hieu tek, ch'ēüng'.*

Only then will it do, i. e., will you have studied these enough, 隻
離駛的 *Chīāh, á² 'sai tek,*

The Eight Tone (book) has how many initials and finals? 八音箴
壞字頭共字母 Paik, ζ Ing niöh₂ wai² che² ζ t'au
kaëng² che² 'mó?

There are 36 finals (only 33 in use) and 15 initials, 三十六字
母十五字頭 ζ Sang sek₂ lëk₂ che² 'mó sek₂ ngo² che²
 ζ t'au.

Being able to repeat these perfectly, 儻呼熟熟着 Á² ζ k'u
sük₂ sük₂ tloh₂,

Then of course in speaking and reading you will not miss the tone,
自然講話讀書賣走音 Chëu² ζ yong 'kong wa²
t'ëk₂ ζ chü má² 'chau ζ ing.

As to the ζ piëng initial and the ζ p'ó initial, 學啫邊字頭共波
字頭 Óh₂ 'chiä ζ piëng che² ζ t'au kaëng² ζ p'ó che² ζ t'au,

The ζ kiu initial and the ζ k'e' initial, 求字頭共氣字頭 ζ Kiu
che² ζ t'au kaëng² ζ k'e' che² ζ t'au,

The ζ cheng initial and the ζ ch'ok initial, 曾字頭共出字頭
 ζ Cheng che² ζ t'au kaëng² ζ ch'ok, che² ζ t'au,

The ζ tá initial and the ζ t'a initial, 低字頭其他字頭 ζ Tá
che² ζ t'au kaëng² ζ t'a che² ζ t'au,

(These) are generally confounded with each other (by foreigners), 多
的多儻混 ζ T'ó tek, ζ tó á² hong²,

(And you) must know how to distinguish (between these), 着儻曉
的分別 Tloh₂ á² 'hiëu tek, ζ hung piék,

I truly do not know (about these things), 奴其實賣曉的
 ζ Nu ζ ki sik₂ má² 'hiëu tek,

And depend upon the Teacher to instruct me, 藉汝先生教奴
Chiä² 'nü ζ sing ζ sang ka' ζ nu.

We will now read the 5th chapter of Matt. commencing at the 10th
verse, 伶讀馬太第五章十節起 ζ Tang t'ëk₂ 'Ma
T'ai' tá² ngo² ζ chiong sek₂ chiék, 'k'i,

And ending with the 27th verse, 至二十七節止 Kau' nê²
sek₂ ch'ek, chiék, 'chi.

Read the 6th chapter of Daniel, 讀但以理第六章 T'ëk₂
Tang' 'I 'Li tá² lëk₂ ζ chiong,

Read it in the character and render it into colloquial, 連讀連
說 ζ Liëng t'ëk₂ ζ liëng siok.

If you, Teacher, hear me make mistakes, you must tell me, **汝先生聽奴那務錯就着講** 'Nü _{sing} _{sang} _{t'iang}
_{nu} _{na}² _o² _{lang}² _{cheu}² _{tioh}² _{kong}.

22. READING AND WRITING.

Can (you) read? **字伙伙伙** *Che² paik, ng² paik, (or 'peng paik,)?*

Only know one or two (i. e., a few) characters, **那伙一二字**
Na² paik, sioh₂ lang² che².

Can you write? **能寫字賣** *A² 'sia che² má?*

Do not know how to write, **賣曉的寫** *Má² 'hieu tek, 'sia.*

He is writing a letter, **伊禮寫批** *I 'lá 'sia p'ie.*

Must seal the letter, **批着封啫** *P'ie tioh₂ _{hung} _{chiá}.*

Take this writing (or chit) across the way, **啫字掬去許邊**
'Chiá che² _zó k'ó' 'hü peng.

Take this letter to the city to Mr. Ling's, **批掬去城裏林先生** *P'ie _zó k'ó' _{siang} 'tié _{Ling} _{sing} _{sang}.*

Will (they) return an answer (by me)? **務回批吓毛** *O² _{hui} p'ie 'a _zmó?*

Shall (I) wait for an answer? **駛伙駛等回批** *'Sai ng² 'sai (or 'sang 'sai) 'ting _{hui} p'ie?*

To read aloud, to study, **讀書** *T'ek₂ _{chü}.*

How many years have you studied? **書讀幾年** *Chü t'ek₂ 'kwi nieng?*

To read a book silently, to peruse, **看書** *K'ang' _{chü}.*

To recite a lesson by reading it (as Chinese children do), **定書**
Teng² _{chü}.

To recite memoriter with the back to the teacher, **背書** *Pwoi² _{chü}.*

Have not learned it perfectly—cannot recite it, **讀味熟賣背**
T'ek₂ mwoi² sük₂—má² pwoi².

Have studied this book through, **只一本讀過了** *'Chi sioh₂ 'pwong t'ek₂ kwo' 'lau.*

To miss (skip) a line in reading, **讀過行** *T'ek₂ kwo' _{hong}.*

To read only one leaf, **那讀一頁** *Na² t'ek₂ sioh₂ hiék₂.*

23. EMOTIONS AND CHARACTERISTICS.

Very much pleased, 頂歡喜 *Ting* ζ *hwang* *'hi*.

Very much displeased, 盡去 忤歡喜 *Cheng*² *k'ó'* *ng*² ζ *hwang* *'hi*.

Nothing to be displeased about, 毛毛 忤歡喜 ζ *Mó* *nóh*, *ng*² ζ *hwang* *'hi*.

Not at all well pleased, 毛也毛歡喜 *Mó* *miéh*, *nóh*, ζ *hwang* *'hi*.

Not suited, 忤中意 *Ng*² *t'üng* *'e'*.

Sorrowful at heart, 苦吓心禮 *K'u* *'a* ζ *sing* *'lá*.

Very sorrowful at heart, 心禮盡苦 ζ *Sing* *'lá* *cheng*² *'k'u*.

Am anxious about him day and night, 日暝禮思量伊 *Nik* ζ ζ *mang* *'lá* ζ *sü* ζ *liang* *'i*.

Angry at heart, 氣吓心禮 *K'e'* *'a* ζ *sing* *'lá*.

Angry the whole day, 一日受氣至暗 *Sioh* ζ *nik* ζ *seu*² *k'e'* *kau* *'wang*'.

Very amiable, 盡好愛 *Cheng*² *'hó* *t'iäng*'.

Not amiable, 忤好愛 *Ng*² *'hó* *t'iäng*'.

Very reserved, very sullen, 野噤 *Yä* *heng*².

Very restless, very mischievous, 盡賤 *Cheng*² *chiéng*².

Don't be so restless! Don't be so mischievous! 莫賤 *Móh* ζ *chiéng*²!

To act so as to cause others to hate one, 討人嫌 *T'ó* ζ *něng* ζ *hiéng*.

To act so as to make people scold, 討人罵 *T'ó* ζ *něng* *ma*'.

Is hated by people, 乞人嫌 *K'ëük*, ζ *něng* ζ *hiéng*.

This man is very honest, 咄人野老實 *Chiä* ζ *něng* *'yá* *'ló* *sik* ζ .

This man is very trustworthy, 咄人野妥當 *Chiä* ζ *něng* *'yá* *'t'io* *taung*'.

Very faithful or reliable, 野忠厚 *Yä* ζ *tüng* *haiu*².

Very assiduous (makes himself generally useful), 野力落 *Yä* *lik* ζ *löh* ζ .

Works diligently, 做代計野勤緊 *Chó* *taí*² *ié*' *'yá* ζ *k'üng* *'king*.

Memory poor, 記才平正 *Ke' chai pang chiang'*.

Patient in disposition, 性耐 *Sang' nai²* or 耐心 *Nai² sing*.

Hasty in temper, 性急 *Sang' kek*, or 急氣 *Kek, k'e'*.

24. TIMES AND SEASONS.

The current year, 本年 *Pwong zieng*.

Last year, 去年 *K'ó' zieng* or 去年明 *K'ó' zieng mang*.

Year before last, 昨年 *Soh₂ zieng*.

Year previous to year before last, 毛昨年 *Noh, soh₂ zieng*.

Next year, 明年 *Mang zieng* or 來年 *Lai zieng*.

Year after next, 後年 *Au² zieng*.

Year after year-after-next, 毛後年 *Noh, au² zieng*.

What year of the Emperor T'ungti is this? 今年同治幾年 *King zieng Tung Te² kwi zieng?*

What month is this? 喺月是幾月 *Chiá ngwok₂ se² kwi ngwok₂?*

It is the tenth month, 是十月 *Se² sek₂ ngwok₂*.

What day of the month is it? 今旦筭壞 *King tang' nioh₂ wai²?*

今旦乜毛日子 *King tang' miéh, noh, (or sié' noh,)*
nik₂ 'chi? 今旦是幾 *King tang' se² kwi?* 今旦面
 候 *King tang' mieng² au²?*

To-day is which of the first ten days of the month? 今旦初幾
King tang' ch'è kwi? 今旦幾吓 *King tang' kwi, a?*

What day of the month is it from the 11th to the 19th? 今旦十
 幾 *King tang' sek₂ kwi?*

What day of the month is it, from the 20th to the 30th? 今旦廿
 幾 *King tang' nik₂ kwi?*

The 1st, 10th, 11th, 20th, 21st, 初一 初十 十一 二十
 廿一 *Ch'è ek, ch'è sek₂, sek₂ ek, ne² sek₂, nik₂ ek.*

Which is the intercalary month of this year? 今年閏幾年
King zieng nong² kwi ngwok₂?

The 5th is the intercalary month, 閏五 *Nong² ngo²*.

We on the other side (of the world) intercalate one day every four
 years, 儂家許邊四年隻閏一日 *Neng ka 'hū
 peng se² zieng chiáh, nong² sioh₂ nik₂*.

In China how many months are reckoned in a year? 中國一年
應幾個月日 ζ Tüng Kwok, sioh_2 ζ niéng eng' 'kwoi 'a
ngwook₂ nik₂?

Twelve months, 十二個月日 Sek_2 ne² 'a ngwook₂ nik₂.

The long months have 30 days, 月大三十日 Ngwook₂ twai²
 ζ sang sek₂ nik₂.

The short months have only 29 days, 月小卅九日 Ngwook₂
'sieu na² niék, 'kau nik₂.

A year has about 5 or 6 long months, 一年約略五六個
月日大 Sioh_2 ζ niéng yok, liok₂ ngo² lèk₂ 'a ngwook₂ nik₂
twai².

There are four seasons in a year — Spring, Summer, Autumn, and
Winter, 一年應四季春夏秋冬 Sioh_2 ζ niéng
eng' se' kié' — ζ Ch'ung, Ha², ζ Ch'iu, ζ Tëng.

The 1st, 2nd, and 3d months are the Spring Season, 正二三三
個月日是春季 ζ Chiäng ne² ζ sang, ζ sang 'a ngwook₂
nik₂ se² ζ Ch'ung kié'.

How many days are there in a week? 一禮拜應幾日 Sioh_2
'lá pai' eng' 'kwoi nik₂?

There are seven days in a week, 七日一禮拜 Ch'ek , nik₂
 sioh_2 'lá pai'.

A week hence, 下一禮拜 A^2 sioh_2 'lá pai'.

A week ago, 前一禮拜 ζ Seng sioh_2 'lá pai'.

What day is it to-day? 今日拜幾 ζ King tang' pai' 'kwoi?

To-day is Saturday, 今日拜六 ζ King tang' pai' lèk₂.

To-morrow will be Sunday, 明日禮拜日 ζ Ming tang' 'lá
pai' nik₂.

Day after to-morrow will be Monday, 後日是拜一 Au^2 nik₂
se² pai' ek.

We must not work on Sunday, 禮拜日係通做代 ζ Lá pai'
nik₂ ng² ζ t'ëng chó' tai².

In Winter the days are short and the nights long, 冬天日短暝
長 ζ Tëng ζ tiéng nik₂ 'toi ζ mang ζ tong.

There are 12 ζ si ζ sing (Chinese hours) in a day, 一日應十二
時辰 Sioh_2 nik₂ eng' sek₂ ne² ζ si ζ sing.

The ζ Si ζ Sing are as follows,—

子 'Chü, 11 P. M.—1 A. M.	午 'Ngu, 11 A. M.—1 P. M.
丑 'T'iu, 1 A. M.—3 ,,	未 E ² , 1 P. M.—3 ,,
寅 ζ Ing, 3 ,, —5 ,,	申 ζ Sing, 3 ,, —5 ,,
卯 'Mau, 5 ,, —7 ,,	酉 'Iu, 5 ,, —7 ,,
辰 ζ Sing, 7 ,, —9 ,,	戌 Sok,, 7 ,, —9 ,,
巳 Sēu ² , 9 ,, —11 ,,	亥 Hai ² , 9 ,, —11 ,,

There are two hours in a ζ si ζ sing, 一時辰應二點鐘 Sioh₂ ζ si ζ sing eng' lang² 'teng chüng.

What time is it now? 只長幾點 'Chi ζ long 'kwi 'teng? 只長幾下 'Chi ζ long 'kwi a²?

Four o'clock, 四點 Se' 'teng.

It is 15 minutes to 4 o'clock, 四點差一刻 Se' 'teng ζ ch'a sioh₂ k'ai₂.

It is 10 minutes past 4 o'clock, 四點過十分 Se' 'teng kwō' sek₂ 'hung.

Half past four, 四點半 Se' 'teng pwang'.

Has the clock struck four yet? 四點鐘響未 Se' 'teng ζ chüng 'hiong mwoi²?

The clock has struck, 鐘響了 ζ Chüng 'hiong 'lau.

The clock has just struck, 鐘隻隻響 ζ Chüng chiäh, chiäh, 'hiong.

The clock struck a long time since, 鐘響野久 ζ Chüng 'hiong 'yá ζ ong.

Do not know whether the clock has struck or not—have not heard it.

鐘賣曉的響囉咪咪聽見 ζ Chüng má² 'hieu tek, 'hiong ζ ló mwoi²—mwoi² 'i'äng kiäng'.

The clock has stopped and don't go, 自鳴鐘停去賣行 Chhü² ζ míng ζ chüng ζ tíng k'ó'—má² 'kiäng.

Wind the clock, 自鳴鐘着開 Chhü² ζ míng ζ chüng tloh₂ 'k'wi.

The days pass away very swiftly, 一日過一日盡快 Sioh₂ ník₂ kwō' sioh₂ ník₂ cheng² k'á' or 日子快過 Ník₂ 'chí 'kié kwō'.

- Is it daybreak yet? 天光囉咪 $T'iéng \zeta kwong \zeta ló mwoi^2 ?$
 It is not daybreak yet, 天故咪光 $T'iéng ko^2 mwoi^2 \zeta kwong.$
 The day has just dawned, 天寢寢光 $T'iéng 'ch'ing 'ch'ing$
 (or $chiäh, chiäh$), or $'p'u 'p'u \zeta kwong.$
 It is not broad daylight yet, 天咪大光 $T'iéng mwoi^2 twai^2$
 $\zeta kwong.$
 The day has fully dawned, 天大光 $T'iéng twai^2 \zeta kwong.$
 It is midday, 日頭中午 $Nik_2 \zeta 'au \zeta tong 'ngu.$ 日頭罩
 $Nik_2 \zeta 'au tau^2.$
 It is almost sundown, 日頭剝落山 $Nik_2 \zeta 'au pwoh, loh_2 \zeta sang.$
 It is nearly dark (almost night), 今剝暗囉 $Tang pwoh,$
 $ang^2 \zeta ló.$
 How many watches are there in a night? 一晡務幾更 $Sioh_2$
 $pwo o^2 'kwi \zeta kang?$
 There are five watches, 務五更 $O^2 ngo^2 \zeta kang.$
 The first watch, the 2nd watch, the 3d watch, the 4th watch, the 5th
 watch, 定更二更三更四更五更 $Tiäng^2 \zeta kang,$
 $ne^2 \zeta kang, \zeta sang \zeta kang, se^2 \zeta kang, ngo^2 \zeta kang.$
 Have come late, 來的遲 $\zeta Li tek, \zeta ti.$
 Have come too early, 太早來 $K'ak, 'cha \zeta li.$
 Have (you) leisure to-day? 今旦務閒吓毛 $(King tang^2 o^2$
 $\zeta eng 'a \zeta mó?$
 Have no leisure to do it to-day, 今旦毛閒做 $(King tang^2 'mó$
 $\zeta eng chó^2.$
 Saw (him) a little while ago, 早先隻看見 $'Cha \zeta seng (\zeta leng)$
 $chiäh, k'ang^2 kiäng^2.$
 Has just this moment gone out, 只長隻出去 $'Chi \zeta tong$
 $chiäh, ch'ok, k'ó^2.$
 Has just this moment come, 只古隻隻來 $'Chi 'u chiäh,$
 $chiäh, \zeta li.$
 Wait a little, 頂一下 $'Ting sioh_2 a^2$ or 頂一刻古 $'Ting$
 $sioh_2 k'aik, (siäk,) 'ku.$
 He sat only a short time, 伊坐毛箸久 $I sói^2 \zeta mó nioh_2$
 $\zeta ong.$
 Wait till after a little while, 等嚟偵囉慢 $'Ting 'ha 'tiäng$
 $\zeta ló maing^2.$

It will be done in a short time, 些微久儻完 (Niā nót' ζ ong á² ζ wong.

It will only ache a moment (as in extracting a tooth), 儻痛一久 Na² t'iang' sioh₂ ζ ong.

To work at a thing half a day, i. e., to be long in doing it, 做半日 Chó' pwang' nik₂ or 做半個日 Chó' pwang' sá² (ζ seng) nik₂.

Saw (it) on a former occasion, 前幫看見 ζ Seng ζ pong, (or ζ seng 'hū ζ pong) k'ang' kieng'.

At that time was not aware of it, 許一久賣曉的 'Hū sioh₂ ζ ong má² 'hieuk tek₂.

(He) came on a former occasion, 許前到務來 'Hū ζ seng tó' (nó') o² ζ li.

Will go after dinner, 過單就去 Kwo' tau' cheu² k'ó'.

To take dinner at noon, 日頭單食飯 Nik₂ ζ 'au tau' sih₂ pwong².

The season has passed (as for fruits), 過時 Kwo' ζ si.

25. THE WEATHER.

The sun shines very brightly to-day, 今旦日頭野大 (King tang' nik₂ ζ 'au 'yā twai².

The weather is fair to-day, 今旦天晴 (King tang' t'ieung ζ sang.

It is not so warm to-day as it was yesterday, 今旦故毛一暝許熱 (King tang' ko' ζ mó sioh₂ ζ mang 'hū yék₂.

It is warmer to-day than yesterday, 今旦故熱去一暝 (King tang' ko' yék₂ k'ó' sioh₂ ζ mang.

It is very warm in here—must go out and take the breeze, 只裡盡熱着出去涼風 'Chí 'tié cheng² yék₂ tloh₂ c'hok, k'ó' ζ liong hung.

To-day there is a south wind and the weather is mild, 今旦南風天暖 (King tang' ζ nang ζ hung t'ieung 'nong.

The weather is fine for washing clothes, 啫天好洗衣裳 'Chhiá t'ieung 'hó 'sá ζ i ζ siong.

There is a drought, no rain falls, 天做旱毛邊雨 (T'ieung chó' ang² ζ mó taung² 'ü.

The fields and gardens are all dried up, 田園都乾去, *Ch'eng*
ṣhwong tu ta k'ó'.

There is no sun to-day, 今旦毛日頭, *King tang'* *ṣmó nik*
t'au.

To-day the weather is dull and cloudy, 今旦陰烏天, *King*
tang' *ṣeng u t'íeng*.

To-day it is sometimes sunny and sometimes cloudy, 今旦高
低日, *King tang'* *ṣkeng kid' nik*.

The sky is very dark—it is going to rain, 天野烏剝濕雨
T'íeng 'yá ṣu—pwoh, taung' 'ü.

Rainy weather, 濕雨天, *Taung' 'ü t'íeng*.

It rained yesterday and day before yesterday, 一暝昨天下雨
Sioh' ṣmang sóh' nik' ha' (or taung') 'ü.

A silent rain, 病啞雨, *Pang' 'a 'ü*.

A fine rain (more than mist), 雨仔, *'Ü 'kiäng*.

The fog (or haze) is dense to-day, 今旦霧厚, *King tang'* *ṣmwo*
kau'.

The dew falls, 落露, *Lóh' lo'*.

There is a heavy dew, 露厚, *Lo' kau'* or 露大, *Lo' twai'*.

The weather is very cool to-day, 今旦野涼, *King tang'* *'yá*
ṣliong.

The afternoons are cool, 下單時儼涼, *A' tau' ṣsi á' ṣliong*.

The weather is very cold to-day—it will snow, 今旦盡清儼
邊雪, *King tang' cheng' ch'eng'—á' taung' siok*.

Frost fell last night, 一暝晡落霜, *Sioh' ṣmang ṣpwo lóh'*
song.

There is no wind at all, 一滴風都毛, *Sioh' tek, ṣhung tu ṣmó*.

The breeze has just sprung up, 只長起風, *Chi ṣtong 'k'i ṣhung*.

The wind blows hard, 風透, *Hung 'au'*.

Do not go into the wind, 佢通吹風, *Ng' t'ëng ṣch'wi ṣhung*.

Do not sit in the wind, 佢通落風頭坐, *Ng' t'ëng lóh' ṣhung*
t'au sói'.

The wind blows so hard, (you) must put on (more) clothing, 風只
透着穿衣裳, *Hung 'chi t'au' t'ioh' s'ëung' 'i ṣsiong*.

There is going to be a typhoon, 剝做風颶, *Pwoh, chó' ṣhung*
t'ai.

26. A CONFLAGRATION.

- There was a fire last night, 一暝晡火燒厝 *Sioh₂ , mang pwo 'hwi , sieu ch'io'*.
- The fire was very large, 燒盡大吓 *Sieu cheng² t'wai² , a.*
- Had you heard of it? 你長囉咪 *Paik, , t'iong , ló mwoi² ?*
- I had heard of it, 你長了 *Paik, , t'iong 'lau.*
- I had not heard of it, 咪你長 *Mwoi² paik, , t'iong.*
- How many buildings were burnt? 燒著壞間吓 *Sieu nioh₂ wai² , kang , a ?*
- I have heard it said some five or six hundred, 聽伊講務五六百間 *T'iang , i 'kong o² ngo² lèk₂ pah, , kang.*
- Four or five persons were burnt to death, 你燒死四五隻 *, Neng , sieu 'si se' ngo² chiáh,*
- This is very lamentable! 噴盡去凄慘吓 *, Chui cheng² k'ó' , ch'á 'ch'ang , a!*
- At whose place did the fire commence? 你從裡起火 *Tiè² , neng 'tié 'k'i 'hwi?*
- I have heard it said the fire commenced at a dye-shop, 聽伊講是染店禮起火 *, T'iang , i 'kong se² 'nieng taing' , lá 'k'i 'hwi.*
- Some say it was done by an incendiary, 也務講是你放火 *Yá² o² 'kong se² , neng pong' 'hwi.*
- At what time did it commence burning? 也七時候燒起 *Mieh, , nòh, , si haiu² , sieu 'k'i?*
- It was the 2d watch when it commenced burning, 務二更燒起 *O² ne² , kang , sieu 'k'i.*
- At daylight it was still burning, 天光故禮燒 *, T'iang , kwong ko' 'lá , sieu.*
- Has the fire diminished now? 只長火緩去囉叭 *'Chi , tong 'hwi nēung² k'ó' , ló , pá?*
- The fire has gone down now, 只長火落地了 *'Chi , tong 'hwi lóh₂ te² 'lau.*
- Now the fire is out, 只長火煞去 *'Chi , tong 'hwi sak, k'ó'.*

27. PROMISCUOUS PHRASES.

Supposed (he) was not in, 漢的毛着禮 *Hang' tek, 5mó tloh₂ 'lá.*

Take this and paste it on the wall, 噴掬去貼牆禮 *5Chui 5tó k'ó' t'aik, 5ch'iong 'lá.*

What are (you) laughing at? 笑世毛 *Ch'ieu' sié' nóh,?*

The longer (time) the better, 越久越好 *Wok₂ 5ong wok₂ 'hó.*

The opposite shop, 對面店 *Tóí' meng' taing'.*

Opposite the shop, 店對面 *Taing' tóí' meng'.*

Struck by thunder, 乞雷公拍 *K'ëük, 5lai 5kung p'ah,* or 乞雷拍 *K'ëük, 5loi p'ah,*

Went out just now, 只長出門 *'Chi 5tong ch'ok, 5mwong.*

Cannot overtake him, 賣逐的着 *Má² tük₂ tek, tloh₂* or 逐賣着 *Tük₂ má² tloh₂.*

Won't listen, 怀肯聽 *Ng². 'king 5'tiäng,* or 怀聽 *Ng² 'tiäng.*

Did not hear, Can not hear, 怀聽見 *Ng² 'tiäng kiäng'.*

Will it answer? 誰駛的賣 *A² 'sai tek, má²?* 誰賣駛的 *A² má² 'sai tek,?*

Either (or any) way will do, 都駛的 *Tu 'sai tek.*

This is what may indeed be called fine! 噴隻叫囉俊 *5Chui chiäh, kieu' 'ló chong'!*

Truly beautiful, 真作佳 *Ching chauk, 5ka.*

Fortunately saw it, 做化看見 *Chó' hwa' k'ang' kiäng'.*

Such a way! 啫欸勢 *Chia' k'wang sié'!*

Will do it presently, 回頭做 *5Hui 5'tau chó'.*

Why did he do so? (How should I) know! 伊將其將換做曉的 *I 5chiong 5ki 5chiong wang² chó'?* *'Hieu tek,!*

Is not in, Is not here (or there), 毛着禮 *5Mó tloh₂ 'lá.*

Have not seen it for a very long time, 斷真久毛看見 *Taung² 5ching 5ong 5mó k'ang' kiäng'.*

To tie in a hard knot, 拍結纒 *P'ah, kiék, 5loi.*

- To stand aside, Stand aside! 僻邊 *P'iah, piéng.*
- Go and inform him, 去通知伊 *K'ó' t'ung ti i.*
- Have you met this man before? 啫伙務會着昧 *Chia zñéng*
o' hwoi' tloh₂ mwoi'?
- Have met him before, 會着了 *Hwoi' tloh₂ 'lau.*
- Are the things ready? 毛便囉昧 *Noh, piéng' zló mwoi'?*
- Improper, inconvenient, 便 *Ng' piéng'.*
- Inconvenient, unhandy, 便急 *Ng' piéng' kek.*
- Very uncertain, 大毛定着 *Twai' z mó tiáng' tloh₂.*
- There is an odd one (in number), 奇一隻 *K'ia sioh₂ chiah.*
- To beat in two separate portions (as whites and yolks of eggs), 二
下拍 *Lang' a' p'ah.*
- To beat two (i. e. a few) strokes, 拍二下 *P'ah, lang' a'.*
- One to each person, 一伙一隻 *Sioh₂ zñéng sioh₂ chiah.*
- Every body has something to say (about it), 一伙一句 *Sioh₂*
zñéng sioh₂ kwó'.
- Each locality has its own customs or usages, 一位一位例 *Sioh₂*
oi' sioh₂ oi' lié'.
- Language unlike and dress different, 話語不同穿戴各樣
Wa' 'ngü pok, z tung sèung' tai' kauk, yong'.
- Has not the power to control or decide it, 賣主的意 *má' 'chio*
tek, e'.
- No alternative—no other way, 毛法的 *z Mó huak, tek.*
- Take this letter to Ch'ong Seng and call at Kwang Ing Chang as
you return, 批掬去倉前轉來躋觀音井 *P'ia*
tó k'ó' 'Ch'ong z Seng, 'tióng z li' wa Kwang Ing 'Chang.
- Go first to Twai Liäng and then to Ch'ong Seng, 先去大嶺後
去倉前 *Seng k'ó' Twai' 'Liäng haiu' k'ó' 'Ch'ong z Seng.*
- Both ends, 兩頭尾 *Liong z'au 'mwi.*
- To turn end for end, 拍轉頭 *P'ah, 'tióng z'au, 俚轉頭*
'Ch'ia 'tióng z'au.
- To turn the other side up or about, 板轉另 *'Peng 'tióng*
z peng.
- To turn the inside out, 板轉裏 *'Peng 'tióng 'li.*
- Done! finished! 完囉 *z Wong zló!*

28. FORMS OF PRAYER.

The prayers introduced here, though in a connected form, will be found, when analyzed, to consist of many set phrases in common use among the native christians. Their semi-classical character is unavoidable owing to the poverty of the colloquial as regards religious terms. It should be considered that christian literature is of comparatively recent growth in Foochow, and that forms of expression which are now used only among certain classes must in time become universal. Other *moral and religious terms* may be found as *definitions* in the English and Chinese vocabulary at the close of the Manual.

THE LORD'S PRAYER.

Our Heavenly Father in heaven, 奴各伏其天父着天禮

ḡNu kauk, ḡnəng ḡki ḡT'íəng Ho² tloh₂ ḡt'íəng 'lá,

We desire Thy name to be hallowed, 願汝其名成聖 Ngwong²

'nū ḡki ḡmiəng ḡsǐng seng'.

We desire Thy kingdom immediately to flourish, 願汝其國就

儼興旺 Ngwong² 'nū ḡki kwok, cheu² á² ḡhíng wong².

We desire Thy will to prevail universally 願汝其旨意通行

Ngwong² 'nū ḡki 'chí e' ḡt'ung ḡheng

Upon earth the same as in heaven, 著地共著天禮一樣

Tloh₂ te² kaəng² tloh₂ ḡt'íəng 'lá sioh₂ yong².

Our daily food we pray Thee to grant us to-day, 日用其糧草

求汝今旦賜伏家 Nik₂ əüŋ² ḡki ḡliong 'ch'ó ḡkiu

'nū ḡking tang' sǐu' ḡnəng ḡka.

We forgive others who sin against us, 伏家赦得罪伏家其

伏 ḡNəng ḡka sǐá' taik, chí² ḡnəng ḡka ḡki ḡnəng,

We pray Thee also to forgive our sins, 求汝也赦伏家其

罪 ḡKiu 'nū yǎ' sǐá' ḡnəng ḡka ḡki chí².

Do not cause us to meet with temptation, 莫駛伏家遇著誘

惑 Mòh₂ 'sai ḡnəng ḡka ngǐü² tloh₂ 'iu hǐk₂,

But deliver us that we may escape from evil, 著救伏家脫離

兇惡 Tloh₂ keu' ḡnəng ḡka t'wak, lí² ḡhíng auk,;

For the kingdom, power, and glory, 因國共權柄榮耀

Ing kwok, kaəng² ḡkwong pang', ḡíng yeu²,

All belong to Thee, 都屬著汝 Tu sǐk₂ tloh₂ 'nū.

Unto myriads of ages, 至萬萬世 *Kau' wang² wang² sié'*.

This is what our hearts truly desire, 實心所願 *Sik₂ ,sing 'su
ngwong².*

The following prayers in their Chinese form were originally furnished by a native preacher; they appear here with a few slight alterations.

PRAYER FOR THE SABBATH.

O Lord God of the Sabbath! 安息日其主上帝吓 *(Ang
sek, nik₂ ,ki 'Chio Siong² Tá' ,a!*

I, a sinner, bow before thy throne, 罪人跪汝臺前 *Chói²
 ,nēng koi² 'nū ,tai ,seng.*

I render thanks to God for preserving me in health and prosperity
感謝上帝保護奴平安 *'Kang siá² Siong² Tá'
,pó ho² ,nu ,ping ,ang*

Through another week, 又過一禮拜 *Po² kwo' sioh₂ ,lá pai'.*

On this day I can again observe the Sabbath, 至今且能再守
啫安息日 *Kau' ,king tang' á² chai' 'siu 'chiá ,ang
sek, nik₂,*

And remember God's 記念上帝 *Ke' niéng² Siong² Tá'*

Great work of creation and great grace of salvation and redemption,
造化大功連救世贖罪大恩 *Chó² hwa' twai²
,kung ,liéng keu' sié' sūk₂ chí² twai² ,ong.*

I have been dull and ignorant heretofore, 奴人一向蒙昧
,Nu ,nēng ek, hiong' ,mang mwoi²,

And have not known God nor obeyed the heavenly doctrine, 人
人上帝毛憑天道 *Ng² paik, Siong² Tá' ,mó
,ping 'iéng tó².*

And not only have I violated the sabbath, 不止那犯啫安
息日 *Pok, 'chi na² hwang² 'chiá ,ang sek, nik₂*

This particular command, 只一條其誠 *'Chi sioh₂ ,teu
,ki kai',*

But my sins of every kind are numberless, 件件其罪講也賣
盡 *Yong² yong² ,ki chí² 'kong yá² má² cheng².*

And now I pray God, 佢求上帝 *Tang ,kiu Siong² Tá'.*

To regard the Savior's merits, 念救主其功勞 *Niéng² Keu'
'Chio ,ki ,kung ,ló,*

Forgive all my sins, 赦奴諸般其罪 *Sid' nu chū pwang*
ki chí'í²,

And help me on this day, 助奴落只一日 *Chā'² nu lōh₂*
'chí sioh₂ ník₂,

Not only to rest from outward labor, 不止那外面工夫停
 止 *Pok,* *'chí na² ngwoi² miéng² k'èng hu t'ing 'chí,*

But also cause that my heart 也駛奴心裏 *Yā² 'sai nu s'ing 'tié*
 May be troubled by no worldly anxieties, 都毛俗慮吵擾

'Tu mó sūk₂ lēü² 'ch'au 'yeu;

That so I may with my whole heart and will serve God, 儘盡心
 盡意奉事上帝 *Á² cheng² s'ing cheng² e' hong² s'üü²*
Siong² Tá²,

Diligently study the heavenly doctrine, 勤緊學啫天道
'K'üng 'k'ing óh₂ 'chiá t'íéng tó²,

And examine my feelings, 連查察心緒 *'Liéng 'cha 'ch'ak,*
's'ing s'üü²;

Pray with a devout heart, 虔心祈禱 *Kiéng s'ing 'ki 'tó,*

And not profitlessly pass this holy day, 毛空過啫聖日 *'Mó*
'k'èng kwó² 'chiá s'eng' ník₂.

Also grant that the doctrine which I hear 乞賜奴所聽其道
 理 *Po² s'üü² nu 'su t'iang 'ki tó² 'lí*

I may understand more clearly (than heretofore), 儘更明白會
 悟 *Á² k'ang² 'ming pek₂ hwoi² ngwo²,*

And treasure it in my heart 存落心裏禮 *'Chong lōh₂ s'ing*
'tié 'lá

To be food for my soul, 做養靈魂其糧草 *Chó² 'yong*
'ling 'hung 'ki 'lióng 'ch'ó;

And that I may know how to serve God, 儘曉的服事上帝
Á² 'hiéu tek₂ huk₂ s'üü² Siong² Tá²,

Believe in and submit to Jesus, 信服耶穌 *Seng² huk₂ 'Yá 'Su,*
 And obtain inexhaustible happiness, 得無窮盡其福 *Taik,*
'nu 'k'üng cheng² 'ki hok.

Moreover, I pray God on this day 乞求上帝落只一日 *Po²*
'kiu Siong² Tá² lōh₂ 'chí sioh₂ ník₂

Also to bestow grace on preachers of the word, 也施恩落傳
 道其伙 *Yā² 'sié ong lōh₂ t'iong tó² 'k'í 'n'èng.*

Wherever they may be, 毛論着冬那, *Mó laung² tioh₂ tēng¹ nē;*
 That they may all have the Holy Spirit's assistance, 都得聖神
 幫助, *Tu taik, Seng¹ Sing¹ pong chaē²,*
 So that they may explain the truth, 能解說真理, *A² 'ká siok,*
ching¹ 'li,
 Reform people by their exhortations, and thus cause the doctrines
 they preach 勸化世人駛所傳其道, *K'wong¹ hwa¹*
siē¹ ōng, 'sai¹ 'su¹ ōng¹ 'ki¹ tó²
 To be like good seed sown in fertile ground, 就像好種落肥
 地, *Cheu² ch'iong² 'hó¹ 'chūng¹ lóh₂ 'pui¹ tē¹,*
 All bringing forth fruit, 都能結實, *Tu a² kiék, sik₂.*
 Also bestow thy grace on believers, 也施恩乞信道其伙
Yā² 'sié¹ ōng¹ k'ëuk, seng¹ tó² 'ki¹ 'nēng,
 That on this day 落只一日, *Lóh₂ 'chi¹ sioh₂ nik₂*
 They may obtain thy blessing more (than ever before), 更得汝其
 祝福, *Kaing¹ taik, 'nū¹ 'ki¹ chëuk, hok,*
 So that their conduct may be more perfect, 德行更好, *Taik,*
haing² kaing¹ 'hó,
 And they be the light of the world, 能做世間伙其光, *A²*
chó¹ sié¹ 'kang¹ 'nēng¹ 'ki¹ 'kwong,
 And glorify God, 榮耀上帝, *Ing yeu² Siong² Tá¹.*
 Also may God bestow mercy upon the Chinese, 乞求上帝施
 恩落中國伙, *Po² 'kiu¹ Siong² Tá¹ 'sié¹ ōng¹ lóh₂ 'Tūng*
Kwok, 'nēng,
 Whether old or young, high or low, 毛論老幼高低, *Mó*
laung² 'ló eu¹, 'kó¹ 'tá,
 That they may soon together obey 早早能齊憑, *Cha¹ 'cha¹ a²*
'chá¹ 'ping
 God's will, 上帝其旨意, *Siong² Tá¹ 'ki¹ 'chi¹ e¹,*
 And together obey the command to keep the Sabbath, 齊守安
 息日其誠命, *Chá¹ 'siu¹ 'ang¹ sek, nik₂ 'ki¹ kai¹ 'meng²,*
 Believe in and follow Jesus, 信從耶穌, *Seng¹ 'chūng¹ 'Yā¹ 'Su,*
 And after death together enjoy the happiness of Heaven, 死後齊
 享天堂其福氣, *'Si¹ haui² 'chá¹ 'hiong¹ 't'ien¹ 'ton¹*
'ki¹ hok, k'e¹.

I, a sinner, am originally very vile, 奴罪人本來是極賤
 ₂Nu chóí² ₂něng 'pwong ₂kai se² kik₂ chiéng²,
 And now, resting wholly on the Savior's merit, 佗全靠救主
 其功勞 ₂Tang ₂chiong k'ó' Keu' 'Chio ₂ki ₂kung ₂ló,
 I earnestly pray (unto Thee) O God, 懇求上帝 'K'ong ₂kiu
 Siong² Tá',
 Hoping that Thou wilt hear my prayer, 望汝聽奴祈禱
 Wong² 'nú ₂t'íng ₂nu ₂ki 'tó.
 This is what my heart truly desires, 實心所願 Sik₂ ₂sing 'su
 ngwong².

MORNING PRAYER.

Jehovah God, 耶和華上帝 ₂Yá ₂Hwo ₂Hwa Siong² Tá',
 Most exalted, most holy Lord, 是至尊至聖其主宰 Se²
 che' ₂chong, che' seng' ₂ki 'Chio 'Chai,
 I, a sinner, have received Thy care 罪人蒙汝照顧 Chóí²
 ₂něng ₂mung 'nú chieu' ko'
 During another night, 佗過一晷 Po² kwo' sioh₂ pwo,
 And have prosperity both in body and soul, 身心都得平安
 ₂Sing ₂sing ₂tu tuk, ₂ping ₂ang.
 I now bow before God's throne, 佗跪落上帝臺前 ₂Tang
 koí² lóh₂ Siong² Tá' ₂tai ₂seng,
 And thank Thee for Thy favor, 感謝汝其恩惠 'Kang si²
 'nú ₂ki ₂ong hié².
 I also pray Thee to grant that through this day 佗求汝賜奴
 今日一日 Po² ₂kiu 'nú sēü' ₂nu ₂king tang' sioh₂ nik₂
 What I think, do, and say, 所想所做所講 'Su 'siong, 'su
 chó', 'su 'kong,
 May all accord with thy truth, 都合汝其真理 ₂Tu hak₂
 'nú ₂ki ₂ching 'li;
 And that I may not meet with temptation and evil, 毛遇着誘
 惑呆惡其代 ₂Mó p'aung² tioh₂ 'iu hék₂ ₂ngai auk,
 ₂ki tai².
 My former sins are exceedingly many, 奴從前罪惡恁的很
 ₂Nu ₂chüng ₂chiéng chóí² auk, sá² tek, 'heng,
 And I pray God 求上帝 ₂Kiu Siong² Tá'

To have regard to the Savior's merits and forgive me, 念救主其

功勞赦奴 *Nieng² Keu'* ('Chio *zi kung ló siá'* *nu.*

The food that is needful for me to-day 奴今且所駛用其

糧草 *Nu k'ing tang'* 'su 'sai *züng² zi jiong* 'ch'ó

I also pray Thee to grant me, 也求汝賜奴 *Yá² z'kiu* ('nü *süu'*

nu.

Moreover, I pray God to send down the Holy Spirit 仅求上帝

降聖神 *Po² z'kiu Siong² Tá' kaung' Seng'* *z'Sing*

To renew my heart, 感化奴心 ('Kang hwa' *nu, sing,*

To banish wicked thoughts, 除去呆惡其念頭 *Tü k'ó'*

ngai auk, zi nieng² z'au,

And cause a good heart to spring up, 駛嗜善心發起 ('Sai

'chiá sieng² *sing hwak, 'k'i,*

So that I may bear the fruits of the Spirit, 繼結聖神其菓子

A² kiék, Seng' *z'Sing zi 'kwi 'chi,*

And glorify God, 歸榮耀上帝 (*Kwi z'ing yeu² Siong² Tá'.*

Also take care of my parents, brothers, sisters, 連照顧奴罷奶

兄弟姊妹 *Lieng chieu' ko' nu pa² 'ná, hiäng tié²,*

'chiá mwoi',

Relatives and friends, 共親朋戚友 *Kaeng² 'ch'ing z'peng*

ch'ek, 'iu,

That they may soon reject the wrong and return to the right, 早

早棄邪歸正 ('Cha 'cha k'e' *z'siá 'kwi chiäng'*,

And believe and obey the gospel, 信從福音 *Seng'* *z'chüng hok,*

ing,

So that during this life we may together have prosperity, 生前齊

得平安 *Seng chiäng z'chá taik, ping ang,*

And after death together enjoy eternal happiness, 死後齊享

永福 ('Si haiu² *z'chá 'hiäng 'ing hok,*

I also pray God 仅求上帝 *Po² z'kiu Siong² Tá'*

To bestow grace upon churches everywhere, 施恩落各處其

教會 *Sié ong lóh₂ kauk, ch'üü' z'ki kau' hwoi²,*

And grant that the conduct of all may be perfect, 賜伙伙德行

純全 *Süü' z'něng nēng taik, haing² z'sung z'chiong,*

That they may affectionately regard and love each other 相親相

愛 *Song 'ch'ing song tiäng'*

Like members of the same household, 像做一厝其伙一樣

Ch'iong² ch'ó² sioh² ch'io² ʒki ʒnəng sioh² yong².

Thus praying, 將換祈禱 *Chiong wang² ʒki 'tó,*

I trust in the Savior's merits, 是託救主其功勞 *Se² t'auk,*

Keu² 'Chio ʒki ʒkung ʒló.

This is what my heart truly desires, 實心所願 *Sik² ʒsing 'su
ngwoong².*

EVENING PRAYER.

Thanks be to the All-wise, All-powerful, Heavenly Father 感謝全

智全能其天父 *'Kang siá² ʒchiong te', ʒchiong
ʒneng ʒki ʒT'iénng Ho²*

That he has again preserved me through another day, 仅保護

奴再過一日 *Po² pó ho² ʒnu chai' kwo² sioh² ník²,*

And that I have had clothing, food, and prosperity, 得啫衣食

平安 *Taik, 'chiá ʒi sik² ʒping ʒang,*

And have not met with calamity, or sickness and pain, 毛遇着災

害病痛 *Mó p'aung² tioh² ʒchai hai² pang² t'iénng².*

God's favor is very great, 上帝其恩大的極 *Siong² Tá²*

ʒki ʒong twai² tek, kik²;

Truly it is higher than the heavens, 真真比天故高 *Ching*

ʒching 'pi ʒt'iénng ko' ʒkeng,

And deeper than the sea, 比海故深 *'Pi 'hai ko' ʒch'ing.*

I, a sinful man, receive this deep (great) favor, 罪人受啫深恩

Chói² ʒnəng seu² 'chái ʒch'ing ʒong,

And have nothing to give in return, 毛毛報答 *Mó nòh, pó' tak,*

But I earnestly pray the Heavenly Father 惟獨切切求天父

ʒMi tuk² ch'iek, ch'iek, ʒkiu ʒT'iénng Ho²

To help me through my whole life with a warm heart to do good,

助奴一生熱心行善 *Cha² ʒnu ek, ʒseng yék²
ʒsing ʒheng siéng²,*

And thus glorify my Heavenly Father, God, 歸榮耀天父上

帝 *'Kwi ʒing yeu² ʒT'iénng Ho² Siong² Tá².*

Examining, for the day, my heart, 奴今且中間查察心裏

ʒNu ʒking tang' ʒtūng ʒkang ʒcha ch'ak, ʒsing 'tié,

Together with my words and actions, 共所講所做其代

Kaëng² 'su 'kong 'su ch'ó' 'ki tai²,

I have many errors 務陋差錯 *O² sá² 'ch'a ch'auk,*

In my service of God and treatment of men 奉事上帝看待

眾伙 *Hong² s'ü² Siong² Tá' k'ang' tai² ch'ëung' 'nëng*

There have been many deficiencies, 務陋欠缺 *O² sá² k'iëng' k'wook,*

I pray Thee to regard Jesus' merits, 求汝着念耶穌其功

勞 *'Kiu 'nü ti'oh₂ niëng² 'Yä 'Su 'ki 'kung 'ló,*

And pardon my sins, 赦奴罪愆 *Sia' 'nu ch'oi² 'k'iëng.*

If it please Thee grant me this night 合汝旨意賜奴今晡

Hak₂ 'nü 'chi e' s'ü' 'nu 'king 'pwo

Again to have peaceful sleep, 再得平安好困 *Chai' tai²,*

'ping 'ang 'hó k'au'ng',

And let me not fall into temptation and sin, 毛遇着誘惑罪

惡其代 *'Mó p'au'ng² ti'oh₂ 'iu h'ëk₂ ch'oi² auk, 'ki tai².*

Strengthen me in mind and body so that to-morrow when I rise 補

奴心力至明旦越起 *'Pwo 'nu 'sing lik₂ kau' 'ming tang' kok, 'k'i*

I may the better with my whole heart serve God, 更儘盡心服

事上帝 *Kaing' á² cheng² 'sing huk₂ s'ü² Siong² Tá',*

And keep Thy commands, 守汝誡命 *'Siu 'nü kai' meng².*

If I should suddenly die, 倘務保存意過世 *Na² o² ng²*

'chong e' kwo' sié',

I pray Thee to consider the Savior's merits, 求汝念救主其

功勞 *'Kiu 'nü niëng² Keu' 'Ch'io 'ki 'kung 'ló,*

Pardon my sins, and save my soul, 赦奴其罪救奴其靈魂

Sia' 'nu 'ki ch'oi², keu' 'nu 'ki 'ling 'hung.

Moreover I pray God 祈求上帝 *Po² 'kiu Siong² Tá'*

Also to protect those composing the church, 也保護會中其

伙 *Yá² 'pó hó² hwoi² 't'ung 'ki 'nëng,*

Whether pastors, ministers, or private members, 毛論牧師教

士會友 *'Mó laung² muk₂ 'sü, kau' s'ü² hwoi² 'iu,*

And grant that they and their households 賜伊連一厝伙

S'ü' 'i 'liëng s'ioh₂ ch'io' 'nëng

May also all have prosperity, 也都得平安 *Yá² 'tu tai²,*

'ping 'ang.

I, a sinful man, 奴罪人 *Nu chái² z²ng*
 Originally (of my self) dare not approach Thee and pray, 本來毛
 敢近前祈禱 *Pwong z²lai z²mó 'kang k²üng² z²seng z²ki 'tò;*
 And now I wholly rest on the Savior's merits, 全全藉救主其
 功勞 *Tang z²chiong chái² Keu' 'Chio z²ki z²kung z²ló,*
 Desiring the Heavenly Father graciously to grant (my requests),
 望天父恩准 *Wong² z²T'íeng Ho² z²ong 'chung.*
 This is what my heart truly desires, 寔心所願 *Sik² z²sing 'su
 ngwong².*

GRACE AT MEALS.

Thanks to (Thee), Heavenly Father, for granting so many things
 感謝天父賜只晒毛 *Kang siá² z²T'íeng Ho² s²ü'*
'chí sá² nòh,

To nourish my body, 養奴肉體 *Yong z²nu n²ik² 't'á.*

I, a sinful man, receive this great favor, 罪人受啫鴻恩 *Chói²
 z²ng² seu² 'chái z²hung z²ong,*

And have nothing to give in return, 毛毛報答 *Mó nòh,
 p'ó' tak),*

But only at each meal with a true heart I return thanks, 惟有頓
 頓都務寔心感謝 *Mi 'iu taung' taung' z²tu ó' sik²
 z²sing 'kang siá².*

Now I moreover pray the Heavenly Father to grant that the truth
 佗再求天父賜真理 *Tang chái' z²kiu z²T'íeng
 Ho² s²ü' z²ching 'li*

May nourish my soul, 養奴靈魂 *Yong z²nu z²ling z²hung,*

And (wilt Thou) cause me day and night to ponder it 駛奴日暝
 思慕 *Sai z²nu n²ik² z²man z²sü mwo²*

As one who is hungry and thirsty, 就像飢渴一樣 *Cheu²
 ch'iong² z²ki k'ak, sioh² yong².*

Thus thanking Thee for favors 將換謝恩 *Chiong wang² siá²
 z²ong*

I trust in the merits of the Savior, 是託救主其功勞 *Se²
 'auk, Keu' 'Chio z²ki z²kung z²ló.*

This is what my heart truly desires, 實心所願 *Sik² z²sing 'su
 ngwong².*

PART. III.
COMMERCIAL TERMS.

The following sections contain a large portion of the terms and phrases used in commerce. An effort has been made to approximate a uniform Commercial nomenclature; and to effect this we have adopted, as far as practicable, the terms and phrases used with reference to this subject at the other Treaty Ports of China. The English sentences given on the following pages are nearly the same as those used by the Rev. J. Macgowan in his excellent Manual of the Amoy Colloquial; and, as far as it was possible for us to do so, we have used the characters he has employed to represent the phrases in Chinese. In the Romanized translation of the Chinese sentences, we have not always aimed at a literal translation, but in many cases have given the colloquial equivalents which are in general use among the people of Foochow.

1. Merchandize.

Cotton (raw),	ζ <i>Mieng</i> ζ <i>hwa</i> ,	綿花	
Cotton yarn,	ζ <i>Mieng</i> ζ <i>sa</i> ,	繅紗	
Shirtings,	ζ <i>Yong pwo'</i> ,	洋布	
White shirtings,	<i>P'ieu'</i> <i>pah</i> ₂ ζ <i>yong pwo'</i> ,	漂白洋布	布
Gray shirtings,	' <i>Pwong saik</i> , ζ <i>yong pwo'</i> ,	本色洋布	布
Red shirtings,	ζ <i>Eng</i> ζ <i>yong pwo'</i> ,	紅洋布	布
Yellow shirtings,	ζ <i>Wong</i> ζ <i>yong pwo'</i> ,	黃洋布	布
Blue shirtings,	ζ <i>Lang</i> ζ <i>yong pwo'</i> ,	藍洋布	布
Colored shirtings,	' <i>Ngu saik</i> , ζ <i>yong pwo'</i> ,	五色洋布	布
Dyed shirtings,	' <i>Nieng saik</i> , ζ <i>yong pwo'</i> ,	染色洋布	布
Twilled cloths,	ζ <i>Sia</i> ζ <i>ung</i> ζ <i>yong pwo'</i> ,	斜紋洋布	布
Prints,	<i>Eng'</i> ζ <i>hwa pwo'</i> ,	印花布	布
Do. large flowers,	<i>Twai</i> ² ζ <i>hwa pwo'</i> ,	大花布	布
Do. small flowers,	<i>Sa'</i> ζ <i>hwa pwo'</i> ,	小花布	布
Gingham,	' <i>Liu</i> ζ <i>teu pwo'</i> ,	柳條布	
Chintz,	ζ <i>Yong</i> ζ <i>hwa</i> , ζ <i>Hwa pwo'</i> ,	洋花	花布
Woolen cloths,	ζ <i>Ni</i> ,	呢	
Broadcloth,	<i>Twai</i> ² ζ <i>ni</i> ,	大呢	

Long ells,	P'ek, {chié,	嗶	吱		
Camlets,	{Ü {sa, {Ü taung ² ,	羽	紗	羽	緞
Spanish stripes,	{Ni,	呢			
Cassimere,	{Sieu {ni,	小	呢		
Bombazettes,	{Ü {mó pwo',	羽	毛	布	
Damask,	{Ü {ling,	羽	綾		
Raw silk,	{Si,	絲			
Silk thread,	{Si siäng',	絲	線		
Silk stuffs,	{Tiu,	綢			
Silks and satins,	{Tiu taung ² ,	綢	緞		
Plain lusters,	{Ü {tiu,	綢	羽		
Brocaded lusters,	{Hwa {ü {tiu,	花	綢		
Blankets, or rugs,	{Chiéng,	氈			
Fustians,	{Hui {üng,	回	絨		
Velvet,	{Üng,	絨			
Gauze,	{Ló,	羅			
Do. silk,	{Sa,	紗			
Silk Camlet,	Siäng' chiau',	線	緞		
Satin,	Kong' taung ² ,	貢	緞		
Do. figured,	{Hwa kong',	花	貢		
Crape,	Chiau' {sa,	綢	紗		
Grass-cloth,	Ha ² pwo', Cha' pwo',	夏	布	布	緞
Thread,	Siäng',	線			
Opium,	{A p'iéng' {t'u,	鴉	片	土	
Do. Patna,	{Kung, La',	公		喇	
Do. Malwa,	Pah ₂ {p'úi, Pah ₂ {ná,	白	皮		坭
Do. Benares,	{Chié, {Kó	膏			
Do. Turkey,	{King {hwa,	金	花		
Mockquee,	Muk ₂ {ngi,	木	耳		
Tobacco leaf,	{Hong nioh ₂	煙	葉		
Camphor,	{Chiong {nó,	樟	腦		
Sulphur,	{Liu {huong,	硫	磺		
Saltpetre,	{Sieu,	硝			
Brass wire,	{Tēng {si, {Tēng siäng',	銅	絲		線
Copper sheets,	{Èng {tēng p'iéng',	江	銅	片	
Copperas.	{Ch'ang {huang.	生	礬		

Sandalwood,	ζT'ang ζhiong,	檀香	
Sapanwood,	ζSu mək ₂ ,	蘇木	
Bark-mangrove,	Kau' ζting ζp'ai,	校木	皮
Ebony,	ζU muk ₂	烏木	
Cloves,	ζTing ζhiong,	丁香	
Dried shrimps,	ζHa 'mi,	蝦米	
Birds-nests,	Yéng' ζwo,	燕窩	
Coral,	ζTang ζhu,	珊瑚	
Isinglass,	ζNgü ζka,	魚膠	
Beche-de-mer,	'Hai ζseng,	海參	
Beef-sinews,	ζNgu ζkūng,	牛筋	
Shell-fish,	ζLoi,	螺	
Sharks-fins,	ζNgü ch'ie'	魚翅	
Dried fish,	ζNgü 'siong,	魚	
Do. beef,	ζNgu nūk ₂ ζpa,	牛肉	羮
Pepper,	ζHu ζchieu,	胡椒	
Rice,	'Mi,	米	
Beans and peas,	Tau ² ,	荳	
Bean-cake, or pomace	Tau ² ζk'u,	荳	坵
Bean-relish,	Tau ² sié ² ,	荳	豉
Wheat,	Mah ₂ ,	麥	
Rock-candy, Sugar-	ζPing ζt'ong, ζChiong		
candy,	ζping, ζT'ong ζsong, or	冰糖	糖霜
	ζT'ong ζt'ong,		
White loaf-sugar,	ζPwong kiék, ζt'ong,	盆結	糖
Rattan,	ζTing,	籐	
Umbrellas,	'Ü 'sang,	雨傘	
Crockery,	ζChü k'e'	磁器	
Pearls,	ζTing ζchio,	珍珠	
Mother-of-pearl,	P'au ² k'aäk,	蚌壳	
Tortoise-shell,	Tai ² ngwoi ² ,	玳瑁	
Iron,	T'iek,	鐵	
„ cast,	Chio' t'iek,	鑄鐵	
„ pig,	ζCh'ang t'iek,	生鐵	
„ bars,	T'iek, ζteu,	鐵條	
Lead,	ζYong,	鉛	

Whiting,	ζ <i>Iu</i> 'hung,	油粉
White-lead,	ζ <i>Yong</i> 'hung,	鉛粉
Red ,,	ζ <i>King</i> ζ <i>tang</i> ,	金丹
Spelter, zinc,	<i>Pah</i> ₂ ζ <i>yong</i> ,	白鉛
Tin, or pewter,	<i>Sek</i> ,	白錫
Sheet-tin,	ζ <i>Yong</i> <i>t'iek</i> , <i>p'ien</i> ' ' <i>Mā</i> ζ <i>ang</i> <i>t'iek</i> ,	洋鐵片 馬鞍鐵
Brass,	ζ <i>Teng</i> ,	銅
Copper,	ζ <i>Eng</i> ζ <i>teng</i> ,	紅銅
,, white,	<i>Pah</i> ₂ ζ <i>teng</i> ,	白銅
Steel,	<i>Kaung</i> '	鋼
Flints,	' <i>Hwi</i> <i>sioh</i> ₂ ,	火石
Fans,	<i>Sieng</i> '	扇
Cow's horns,	ζ <i>Ngu</i> <i>kaek</i> ,	牛角
Hides,	ζ <i>Ngu</i> <i>p'ui</i> ,	牛皮
Shoes,	ζ <i>A</i> ,	鞋
Agar-agar,	' <i>Hai</i> <i>ch'ai</i> '	海菜
Betel-nut,	ζ <i>Ping</i> ζ <i>long</i> 'chi,	檳榔子
Oil,	ζ <i>Iu</i> ,	油
Watches,	' <i>Pieu</i> , ζ <i>Si</i> ζ <i>sing</i> 'pieu,	錶 時辰表
Clocks,	ζ <i>Si</i> <i>chüng</i> , <i>Chëü</i> ² ζ <i>ming</i> ζ <i>chüng</i> ,	時鐘 自鳴鐘
Telescopes,	ζ <i>Ch'ien</i> g 'li <i>kiang</i> '	千里鏡
Tea,	ζ <i>Ta</i> ,	茶
Bohea,	' <i>U</i> ζ <i>i</i> ,	武彘
Congou,	ζ <i>Keng</i> <i>hu</i> ,	工夫
Hyson,	' <i>Hi</i> <i>ch'ung</i> ,	喜春
Imperial,	ζ <i>Yeng</i> ζ <i>chio</i> ,	圓珠
Souchong,	' <i>Sieu</i> 'chüng,	小種
Oolong,	ζ <i>U</i> ζ <i>lung</i> ,	烏龍
Pekoe,	<i>Seu</i> ² ζ <i>mi</i> ,	壽眉
,, flowery,	<i>Pah</i> ₂ ζ <i>hó</i> ,	白毫
,, orange,	ζ <i>Hwa</i> ζ <i>hiang</i> ,	花香
Twankey,	ζ <i>Sung</i> ζ <i>k'á</i> ,	松溪
Young Hyson,	' <i>Ü</i> ζ <i>chieng</i> ,	雨前
Gunpowder,	ζ <i>Chio</i> ζ <i>chié</i> ,	珠 芝

2. Words and Phrases.

Account, an,	So' mək ₂ , So' haung ² ,	數目	數項
„ book,	So' p'wo ² ,	簿數	
„ adjust,	Hwoi ² so',	會數	
„ balance,	ζChong so',	存數	
„ charge, to,	Siong ² so',	上數	
„ „ to my,	Siong ² 'ngwai ζki so',	上我之數	
„ to close,	ζK'wang so',	環數	
„ collect an,	'T'ó so',	討數	
„ pay an,	ζCh'ing so',	討清數	
„ make out an,	K'wi tang,	開單	
„ receipt,	ζSiu tang,	收單	
Ad valorem,	'Ku ka',	收估價	
Advance money,	ζSeng ch'ok, ζchieng,	先出錢	錢利
Advantageous,	'Hó taik, le',	好得出	利白
Advertise, to,	Ch'ok, kó' pah ₂	出告	白
Agree on price,	Ka' ζchieng 'kong tiang ² tloh ₂ ,	價錢講定	着
Agreement, an,	Yok,	約	
„ make an,	Kaeng ² ζi yok, Lik ₂ yok,	與伊約立	約
Amount,	Këung ² kié',	共計	
Arbitrate, to,	ζTieu 'ch'ü,	調處	
Arbitrator, an,	ζKung ch'ing,	公親	
Assistant, an,	'Hwo ke',	公夥	
Assort, to,	ζHung ζkwi loi ² ,	分歸	類
Balance of account due,	T'óí' ζtū ngwoi ² ko' k'íeng',	對除外尚欠	
Balance of account on hand,	T'óí' ζtū ngwoi ² ko' ζchong,	對除外尚存	
Bale, a,	'K'ung,	網	
Bank, a (government)	ζChieng kwoh ₂ ,	錢局	
„ (private),	ζChieng taing',	錢庄	
Bank bill, cash,	ζChieng p'ieu',	錢票	
„ „ silver,	ζNgung tang,	銀單	
Bankrupt,	ζOng 'tó, Taing' 'tó,	銀行倒	店倒

Bargain, (make a),	'Kong tiäng ² tloh ² ,	講定着	
Barter, to,	Hwo' wang ² hwo',	貨換貨	
Basket, a,	ζLëng, ζLang, ζK'wong, ζLai,	籠籃筐架	
Beacon, a,	Ke' hó ² ζki t'ak,,	記號之塔	
Bill, a,	ζNgüng ζtang,	記銀單	
,, protest a,	Ng ² ζchié,	不支	
,, accept a,	'Chung ζchié,	准支	
,, of exchange,	Tóí ² ζtang,	兌單	
,, of lading,	Chai' hwo' ζtang,	載貨單	
Bond, a,	Yok, che ² ,	約字	
Book-keeper, a,	'Kwang so', 'Chiong so', 'Chiong ζpwong,	管數掌數掌權	
Borrow, to,	Chioh, ζli,	借來	
Bottomry bond, to make a,	'Chiong ζsung chó' taung',	將船爲當	
Bottomry bond, to close a,	'Chiong ζsung 'ku k'eük, ζi,	將船估與伊	
Box, a,	'Siong,	箱	
Breach of faith,	Sek, seng', Sek, yok,,	失信	失約
Bribe, to,	'Wi lo ² ,	賄賂	
Broker, a,	'Kíng 'kí ζnëng, ζNga nëng,	經紀人	牙人
Brokerage,	'T'iu ζt'au, 'T'iu hong ² , ζNga yüng ² ,	抽頭用	抽分
Buoy, a,	ζP'eu ζhu, ζP'u t'uëng',	浮桴	浮體
Buy, to,	'Má,	買	
Buyer, a,	'Má k'ah,,	買客	
Calculate,	Saung' so',	算數	
Cancel, to,	ζKeu ζsieu,	鈎消	
Capital,	'Pwong, 'Pwong ζchiéng,	本	本錢
Captain,	'Hwi 'tíong, T'wai ² kung,	駁長	駁公
Cargo,	Chai', Sai ²	載	
,, boat,	Pauk, ζsung,	船	船貨
,, discharge,	'K'i hwo', Sióng ² 'chwi,	起貨	上水

Cargo, take in,	Ch'ok, 'chwi, Te', Te' hwo',	出水 置 置 貨
„ owner of,	Hwo' 'chio,	貨 主
Cash, (money)	Chiéng, Ngūng, Hwang,	錢 銀 番
„ on hand,	'Su chong ki ngūng,	所 存 之 銀
Cask, a,	K'wong,	棹
Catalogue, a,	Chak ₂ hwo' tang,	什 貨 單
Catty, a,	Kūng,	斤
Certificate, a,	Ping tang,	憑 單
„ drawback,	Chong p'ieu',	存 票
„ exemption (foreign produce),	Miéng lūng ching tang,	免 重 徵 單
Certificate, export (native produce),	Siu swoi' tang,	收 稅 單
Certificate, re-export (native produce),	I wong chiäng' swoi' ping tang,	已 完 正 稅 憑 單
Change, to,	Wang ² , Tóí ² ,	換 兌
„ money,	Wang ² ngūng chiéng,	換 銀 錢
Charter a ship,	Póh ₂ sung,	贖 船
Charterer (individual)	Póh ₂ sung ki nēng,	贖 船 之 人
„ (a firm)	Póh ₂ sung ki ong,	贖 船 之 行
Charter bond,	Póh ₂ sung ki che ² ,	贖 船 之 字
Chop, a, a mark,	Che ² hó ² ,	字 號
Coast trade, duty re- ceipt,	Pwang' swoi' hó ² siu,	半 稅 號 收
Coast trade, deposit duty memo.,	Chang ² chong pwang' swoi' ngieng ² tang,	暫 存 半 稅 驗 單
Coast trade, deposit duty receipt,	Chang ² chong ki chong p'ieu',	暫 存 之 存 票
Commerce,	Seng 'li,	生 理
Commission,	T'iu hung,	抽 分
„ Agent,	Sing heng, Nga nēng,	承 行 牙 人
Commodity,	Hwo',	貨
Compensate,	Pui,	賠
Comprador, Ship,	Má paing ² ,	買 辦

Comprador, a shroff,	{Chiong koi ² ,	掌櫃	
Confiscate,	{Ch'üng kwang, Muk ₂ kwang,	充官	沒官
Consign a vessel,	{Sung kié' ong,	船寄行	
„ goods,	Kié' hwo',	寄貨	
Consignee,	{Ong ka,	行家	
Consul, a,	{Liäng s'üü ² kwang,	領事官	
Contents,	{Su chong {ki nöh,,	所裝之物	
Contraband,	Hwang ² keng',	犯禁	
Contract,	Lik ₂ yok,,	立約	
Convey, to,	Chai' nöh, k'ó',	載物去	
Coolie,	{Tang k'eng,	擔工	
Copartner,	Hak ₂ 'hwo ke', Kak, 'hwo,	合夥	
Copy, to,	{Ch'au,	抄	
Correspondence,	Kié' seng' {lai 'wong,	寄信來往	
Correspondent,	Kié' seng' {ki {n'eng,	寄信之人	
Cost,	Ka' {chiéng,	價錢	
Costly,	Koi', Ka' koi',	貴	價貴
Count, to,	So', Saung', Saung' so',	數算	算數
Counting house,	So' pung,	數房	
Courier, a,	{Ch'iéng 'li 'ma, {P'áu mwong {chü,	千里馬	跑
Credit, give,	{Siä, {Siä so',	文書	
Creditor,	{Chai 'chio,	賒財	賒數
Custom, a,	{Hung sük ₂ , Sük ₂ lié ² ,	風俗	俗例
Custom-house,	Swoi' kwang, {Kwang 'k'au, Swoi' kwang,	稅關	關口
Customs,	Swoi' {ngüng,	稅館	
„ levy,	{Siu swoi',	收稅	
„ pay,	Pó' swoi', {Tau swoi', Nak ₂ swoi',	報稅	投稅
„ defraud,	Lau' swoi', {Chau swoi',	漏稅	走稅
„ Commission- er of,	Swoi' o ² si,	稅務司	
Customs, clerk in,	Hiék ₂ paing ² ,	協辦	
„ Interpreter in,	{Hwang ik ₂ kwang,	繙譯官	

Customs, Linguist in,	ζ <i>T'ung s'eu</i> ² ,	通事	
Customs banker,	ζ <i>Kwang ζng'ung hó</i> ² ,	官銀號	
„ tariff,	<i>Chai</i> ² , <i>hié</i> ² ,	則例	
„ godown,	<i>Ng'eng</i> ² <i>hwo</i> ² <i>chang</i> ² <i>pung</i> ,	驗貨棧房	
„ shed, jetty,	<i>Ng'eng</i> ² <i>hwo</i> ² 'ma ζ ' <i>au</i> ,	驗貨碼頭	
Customer,	' <i>Má k'ah</i> ,	驗買客	
Damaged goods (by water),	<i>Sek</i> , 'chwi <i>hwo</i> ² , <i>S'uk</i> , ' <i>chwi hwo</i> ² ,	濕水貨	
Date,	ζ <i>N'eng ngwok</i> ₂ <i>nik</i> ₂ 'chi,	年月日子	
Day book,	ζ <i>Liu</i> 'chwi p'wo ² ,	流水簿	
Dear,	<i>Koi</i> ² ,	流貴	
Debt,	<i>Chai</i> ² ,	債	
Debt, in,	<i>K'íeng</i> ² <i>chai</i> ² ,	欠債	
Debtor,	<i>K'íeng</i> ² <i>chai</i> ² ζ <i>ki</i> ζ <i>n'eng</i> ,	欠債之人	
	<i>K'íeng</i> ² <i>ho</i> ² ,	欠戶	
Deduct,	<i>K'aiu</i> ² ζ <i>tú</i> ,	扣除	
Defraud,	' <i>K'i p'íeng</i> ² ,	欺騙	
Defray,	<i>Ch'ok</i> , 'sai <i>hié</i> ² ,	出使費	
Demand,	<i>T'oi</i> ² 'i 't'ó,	對伊討	
Demurrage,	<i>T'ai</i> ² <i>kwo</i> ² <i>aing</i> ² ζ <i>ki</i> ζ <i>ng'ung</i> ,	貼過限之銀	
Deposit, to,	<i>K'íé</i> ² <i>chai</i> ² <i>tek</i> , <i>K'íé</i> ² <i>tong</i> ² ,	寄在的 寄頓	
Desk, writing,	' <i>Siá che</i> ² <i>tóh</i> ,	寫字棹	
Discharge (servant),	ζ <i>Sü</i> ,	辭	
„ cargo,	' <i>K'i hwo</i> ² , <i>S'iong</i> ² 'chwi,	起貨	上水
Discount, to,	<i>K'aiu</i> ² 'tá, <i>K'aiu</i> ² <i>chiék</i> ,	扣底	折扣
Dissolve partnership,	ζ <i>Siu p'wang</i> ,	收盤	
Dollar, a,	' <i>Hwang s'ioh</i> ₂ <i>tó</i> ² ,	收番一員	
Draft, a,	ζ <i>Ng'ung tang</i> , <i>T'oi</i> ² ζ <i>tang</i> ,	銀單	兌單
„ to give,	' <i>Siá t'oi</i> ² ζ <i>tang</i> ,	寫兌單	
Drawback certificate,	ζ <i>Chong p'ieu</i> ² ,	存票	
Dun, to,	<i>P'ai</i> ² <i>so</i> ² ,	存迫數	
Duplicate,	<i>Ho</i> ² ,	副	
Duty (Customs),	<i>Swoi</i> ² ζ <i>ng'ung</i> ,	稅銀	

Duty, pay,	<i>Nak₂ swoi'</i> ,	納稅	
„ export,	<i>Ch'ok, 'k'au swoi'</i> ,	出口稅	
„ import,	<i>'Tié 'k'au swoi'</i> ,	入口稅	
Dyed goods,	<i>'Nieng₂ ζki pwo'</i> ,	染之布	
Earnest money,	<i>Tiäng₂ ζngüng, Tiäng₂ ζchiäng,</i>	定銀	定錢
Embark, to,	<i>Löh₂ ζsung,</i>	落船	
Employ, persons,	<i>Ch'iang'</i> ,	落倩	
„ things,	<i>Ēüng², 'Sai,</i>	用使	
Employment,	<i>ζKing 'ki, Sëü² ngiék₂</i>	經紀	事業
Endorse,	<i>ζCh'iang₂ ζmiäng,</i>	簽名	
Envelope, an,	<i>ζP'ie² tóí², ζP'ie² p'ui,</i>	信囊	信皮
Erase, to,	<i>ζTu k'ó', ζTu mwak,</i>	塗去	塗抹
Estate, (lands and houses),	<i>Ngíék₂ 'sang,</i>	業產	
Estate, (property of all kinds),	<i>ζKa ngíék₂,</i>	家業	
Estimate, to,	<i>'Ku ka',</i>	估價	
Examine, to,	<i>ζCha, 'Sing ch'ak,</i>	查	省察
Exemption certificate (foreign produce),	<i>'Miäng₂ ζtüng ζch'ing₂ ζtang,</i>	免重徵單	
Exhibit, to, (goods),	<i>ζPá,</i>	排	
Exorbitant price,	<i>ζHung ngwoí² koi',</i>	分外貴	
Expend, to,	<i>Ēüng² ζchiäng,</i>	用錢	
Expenditure,	<i>'Sai hié',</i>	使費	
Exports,	<i>Ch'ok, 'k'au hwo',</i>	出口貨	
Export certificate,	<i>ζSiu swoi' ζtang,</i>	收稅單	
„ duty receipt,	<i>Ch'ok, 'k'au hó² ζsiu,</i>	出口號收	
„ manifest,	<i>Ch'ok, 'k'au ch'ong ζ'k'au ζtang,</i>	出口艙口單	
„ duty memo.,	<i>Ch'ok, 'k'au nóí² te² hwo' swoi' ngiäng² ζtang,</i>	出口內地貨 稅驗單	
„ duty,	<i>Ch'ok, 'k'au swoi',</i>	出口稅	
Fine,	<i>Eu', ζChing,</i>	幼精	
Fine, to,	<i>Hwak₂ ζngüng, Hwak₂ ζchiäng,</i>	罰銀	罰錢

Forged writing,	' <i>Ka pek, chek,</i>	假筆跡	
Forgery of another's name,	' <i>Ka che² hó²,</i>	假字號	
Fraud, a,	{ <i>Pau pe²,</i>	包弊	
Freight a ship,	{ <i>Pau chai' hwo',</i>	包載貨	
Freight, cargo,	<i>Chai', Sai²,</i>	載	
Freights,	<i>Chai' zngüng,</i>	載銀	
Fulfill,	{ <i>Ü yok,</i> , { <i>Ping yok,</i> , <i>Chieu' yok,</i>	如約	憑約
Godown, a,	<i>Chang² zung,</i>	照約房	
Gold,	{ <i>King,</i>	棧房	
„ dust,	{ <i>King sa,</i> { <i>King sai,</i>	金沙	
Goods,	<i>Hwo',</i>	金貨	
Gross weight,	<i>Mwoi² chiäng² taeng²,</i> <i>Mwoi² tū t'ah,</i>	未淨	重
Guarantee, to,	' <i>Pó neng²,</i> ' <i>Pó 'liäng,</i>	未除淨	
Guarantor,	' <i>Pó neng² 'ki zngng,</i>	保認	保領
Handwriting,	<i>Pek, chek,</i>	保認之人	
Harbor, inner,	{ <i>Sung pöh² te² 'hwong,</i>	筆跡	
„ outer,	' <i>K'au ngwoi²,</i>	船泊地方	
„ master,	' <i>Li sung 'iäng,</i>	船口	
High price,	{ <i>Kó ka',</i>	理船廳	
Hong, a,	{ <i>Ong,</i>	高價	
House, a,	<i>Ch'io',</i>	行	
„ owner of,	<i>Ch'io' 'chio,</i>	厝	
House-rent,	<i>Ch'io' 'chu,</i>	厝主	
Imports,	' <i>Tié 'k'au hwo',</i>	厝租	
Import duty,	' <i>Tié 'k'au swoi',</i>	入口貨稅	
„ „ memo.,	<i>Ngüeng² tang,</i>	入口單	
„ „ receipt,	' <i>Tié 'k'au hó² 'siu,</i>	進口號	收單
„ „ receipt*	{ <i>Yong sung swoi' tang,</i> { <i>Eng tang,</i>	洋船稅	
„ manifest,	' <i>Tié 'k'au 'ch'ong 'k'au tang,</i>	紅單	
		進口	驗口單

* Kept by the merchant, and enabling him to sell the produce at the port of entry or send it into the country.

Inadequate,	ᵿMó kau' ngiäh₂,	無至額	
Incorrect,	Ng² se², O² tang²,	不是	有錯
Indemnify, to,	ᵿPui,	不賠	
Ingot of silver,	ᵿNgwong 'pó,	元寶	
Ink,	Mèk₂,	墨	墨壺
Inkstand,	Mèk₂ kwang', Mèk₂ ᵿhu,	墨罐	
Insecure,	Ng² 'ung,	不穩	
Insolvent,	ᵿOng 'tó,	不行	倒還
Installments, pay by,	ᵿT'ang ᵿteng,	攤還	
Insure,	'Pó ᵿka,	保家	票
Insurance policy,	'Pó ᵿka p'ieu',	保家	利銀
Interest,	Le' ᵿchiéng, Le' ᵿngüng,	利錢	
Invoice of goods,	Chai' hwo' ᵿtang,	載貨單	
Jetty,	Tó² ᵿ'au,	載道頭	
Landlord,	Ch'io' 'chio, Ngíék₂ 'chio,	厝主	業主
Lawful,	Hak₂ hwak,,	合法	
Lease, a,	Tiéng² p'ie, ᵿChu 'pong,	佃批	租榜
Ledger, a,	'Chung p'wo²,	總簿	
Lend, to,	Chioh, ᵿněng,	借人	
Letter, a,	ᵿChū seng', ᵿP'ie seng',	書信	
,, book,	ᵿCh'au seng' p'wo²,	抄信簿	
License, a,	Chék, chieu',	執照	
Lighthouse,	Wong² ᵿlau,	望樓	
Lightship,	ᵿTing ᵿsung,	燈船	
Lose, to,	Sek, lóh₂, P'ah, ᵿmó,	失落	打無
Loss,	Siék₂ 'pwong,	折本	
Lot, the whole,	Chó' sioh₂ chiäh,, 'Lung 'chung,	作一個	隴總
Mace, a,	Sioh₂ ᵿchiéng ᵿngüng,	一錢	銀袋
Mail bag,	ᵿSiu seng' tó²,	收信袋	
,, carrier,	ᵿCh'iéng 'li 'ma,	千里馬	
Manage, to,	Paing² sěü², Paing² 'li,	辦事	辦理
Manifest, ship's,	Pó' swoi' ᵿtang,	報稅單	
,, Export,	Ch'ok, 'k'au, ch'ong 'k'au | ᵿtang,	出口	口單

Manifest, Import,	'T'íe 'k'au 'ch'ong 'k'au tang,	進 口 艙 口 單
Market, (street),	'Ká ch'e²,	街 市
„ price,	Ch'e² ka',	市 價
Memorandum book,	'Chong ke' p'wo²,	存 記 簿
Merchandise,	Hwo',	貨
Merchant,	'Seng 'lí 's'ki 's'něng, 'Siong 's'ing,	生 理 之 人 商 人 星
Miscellaneous.	'Ling 's'ing, 'Ling ch'ó'í'	零 碎
Mistake,	Ch'auk, Tang²,	錯
Money,	'Ngüng 's'chiéng, 's'chiéng,	銀 錢 錢
„ changer,	's'chiéng taing' 's'ki 's'něng,	錢 店 之 人
„ lender,	Pong' chai' 's'ki 's'něng,	放 債 之 人
Monopoly,	'Pau 'má 'pau má², 'Tang 'mwong tuk₂ ch'e²,	包 買 之 包 賣 市 單 門 獨 市
Monthly,	Ngwok₂ ngwok₂,	月 月
Mortgage, a,	'Teng k'íe',	典 契
„ to,	'Teng,	典
Mortgagee,	'Teng'ch'io, 's'Chai 'ch'io,	主 主 財 主 之
Mortgager,	's'Ngwong 'ch'io, 'Teng ak, 's'ki 's'něng,	原 主 典 押 之 人
Muster, a,	Hwo' yong²,	貨 樣
Net-weight,	Ch'iang² taěng², 'Tü t'ah,	淨 重 除 淨
Non-payment (at time specified),	Kwo' aing²,	過 限
Note-book,	'Chong ke' p'wo²,	存 記 簿
Notify, to,	'T'ung 'ti, Pó',	通 知 報
Number, to,	Ke' so',	記 數
Offer, to make an,	Ch'ok, ka',	出 價 會
Opportunity,	'Kí hwoi², T'eng' 's'ki hwoi², 'Chüng 's'ki hwoi²,	機 會 機 會 趁 從 機 會
Order for money,	's'Ngüng tang,	從 銀 單
Oversee, to,	'Kwang 'lí,	管 理
Owe, to,	K'íéng',	欠
Particulars,	'Teu yong²,	條 件

Partner, a,	'Hwo ke',	夥計	
Pass custom-house inspection,	Kwo' ngieng ² ,	過驗	
Passport, a,	ṡui ṡheng chek, chieu',	隨行執照	
Pay ready money,	Hieng ² ṡngũng,	現銀	
Picul, a,	Sioh ₂ tang',	一担	
Percentage, a,	T'iu ṡhung,	抽分	
Permit, to land,	'K'i hwo' pó' tang,	起貨報單	
„ to ship (duty being paid),	Ch'ok, hwo' pó' tang,	出貨報單	
Permit, to re-export,	Po ² ch'ok, 'k'au pó' tang,	復出口報單	
„ to tranship,	ṡPwang ṡsung pó' tang,	搬船報單	
„ to open hatches,	'K'wi ṡch'ong che ² ,	開艙字	
Piece, (of cloth)	Sioh ₂ p'ek,,	一疋	
Piece-goods,	Pwo' p'ek,,	布疋	
Pilot, a,	Pong' 'kěng, 'Ing 'chwi,	放港	引水
„ fees,	Pong' 'kěng ṡki ṡkěng ṡchiéng,	放港之工錢	
Port clearance,	ṡĒng ṡpá,	紅牌	
Post-office,	ṡMwong ṡchũ 'kwang,	文書館	
Postage,	'Chiu ṡchũ,	酒資	
Premium, on sycee,	ṡUng ṡngũng ṡki 'aik, 'chwi,	紋銀之貼水	
„ „ dollars,	ṡNgũng 'chwi,	銀水	
Price,	Ka',	價	
„ current,	ṡSi ka', ṡOng ṡchíng,	時價	行情
„ fair,	ṡKung tó ² ka',	公道價	
„ fall in,	Lóh ₂ ka',	落價	
„ rise in,	'K'i ka',	起價	
Prime cost,	ṡNgwong ka',	原價	
Profit,	Taik, le' ṡchiéng, Taik, le',	得利錢	得利
Profitable,	Á ² taik, O ² ṡchiéng t'eng'	能得有錢	賺

Promise,	<i>Eng</i> ¹ <i>sing</i> , <i>Eng</i> ¹ <i>hū</i> , ' <i>Hū</i> ,	應承 應許
Promise, break a,	<i>Sek</i> , <i>seng</i> ¹ , <i>Sek</i> , <i>yok</i> ,	許信 失約
Punctual in payment,	<i>Mo</i> ¹ <i>t'wa k'ing</i> ¹ ,	失無拖欠
Purchase, to,	' <i>Má</i> ,	買
Receipt,	<i>Siu</i> <i>tang</i> ,	收單
„ export duty,	<i>Ch'ok</i> , 'k'au <i>swoi</i> ¹ <i>siu</i> <i>tang</i> ,	出口稅收單
„ import duty,	' <i>Tié</i> 'k'au <i>swoi</i> ¹ <i>siu</i> <i>tang</i>	入口稅收單
Receipts and ex- penses,	<i>Ch'ok</i> , <i>ik</i> ₂ <i>ki</i> <i>ngüng</i> ,	出入之銀
Receiver of stolen goods,	' <i>Wo</i> <i>ku</i> ,	窩家
Reckon, to,	<i>Saung</i> ¹ <i>so</i> ¹ ,	算數
Rectify a mistake,	' <i>Kai</i> or 'k'wi,	改
Refund, to,	<i>Heng</i> or <i>teng</i> ,	還
Register, ship's,	<i>Sung</i> <i>pá</i> ,	船牌
Remit money,	' <i>Kiá</i> ¹ <i>ngüng</i> ,	寄銀
Rent,	' <i>Chu</i> ,	租
Retail, to,	<i>Ling</i> <i>ch'ái</i> ¹ <i>má</i> ² , <i>Ch'ái</i> ¹ <i>má</i> ² ,	零碎賣 碎賣
Revenue,	<i>Hiong</i> ¹ <i>ngüng</i> , 'T'ong <i>haung</i> ² ,	餉銀 幣項
Rough draft,	' <i>Ch'ó</i> 'kó,	草稿
Safe,	' <i>Ung taung</i> ¹ , 'T'io <i>taung</i> ¹ ,	穩當 妥當
„ House,	' <i>Küng ko</i> ¹ <i>ki</i> <i>ong</i> ,	穩當 之行
„ business,	' <i>Ung taung</i> ¹ <i>ki</i> <i>seng</i> 'li,	穩當 之生理
„ investment,	<i>Ha</i> ² 'pwong <i>se</i> ² 'ung <i>taung</i> ¹ ,	下本是穩當
Sale,	' <i>Sieu</i> <i>t'au</i> , O ² 'chio <i>che</i> ²	消頭有主字
„ for,	<i>Hwak</i> , <i>má</i> ² ,	發賣
„ no,	<i>Má</i> ² <i>sieu</i> <i>t'au</i> , <i>Mó</i> 'chio <i>che</i> ² ,	無消頭 無主字
Same as pattern,	<i>Ping yong</i> ² , <i>Chieu</i> ¹ <i>yong</i> ² ,	憑樣 照樣

Same as before,	<i>I keu²,</i>	依舊樣	
Sample,	<i>Hwo² yong²,</i>	貨樣	
Sample, to sell by,	<i>Chieu² yong² má²,</i>	照樣賣	
,, to buy by,	<i>Chieu² yong² 'má,</i>	照樣買	
Scales,	<i>T'íeng pang s'lo,</i>	天平	
Seal, a,	<i>Eng²,</i>	印	
,, to,	<i>Eng², Kai² eng²;</i>	印	蓋印
,, a letter,	<i>Hung seng²,</i>	信	
Sealing wax,	<i>'Hwi ch'ek,</i>	漆	
Security, a (person),	<i>'Pó neng² s'něng,</i>	保認	人
,, a (pledge),	<i>Taung²,</i>	當	
Sell, to,	<i>Má²,</i>	賣	
,, by package sample,	<i>s' Ping yong² pau s'li má²</i>	憑樣包來賣	
Sell, at prime cost,	<i>s' Ping 'p'ong má²,</i>	憑本賣	
Send a letter,	<i>Kie² seng²,</i>	憑寄信	
,, a remittance,	<i>Kie² s'ng'ng,</i>	憑寄銀	
Settle an account,	<i>s' Ch'ing so²,</i>	清數	
Share, a,	<i>Sioh² 'ku,</i>	一股份	
Ship, a,	<i>s' Sung,</i>	船	
Shipwreck,	<i>s' Sung p'ah, p'wai²,</i>	船打	破
Ship's papers,	<i>s' Sung p'á,</i>	船牌	
Shipping order (to land or ship cargo),	<i>'Pau ha² che²,</i>	包載	字
Shroff, a,	<i>'Chiong koi²,</i>	掌櫃	
Shop, a,	<i>Taing²,</i>	店	
Sign, to,	<i>'Ch'íeng s'miäng, Wa² hó²,</i>	簽名	畫號
Signature, a,	<i>'Hwa ak²,</i>	花押	
Silver,	<i>s' Ng'ng,</i>	花銀	
,, pure,	<i>s' Ung s'ng'ng,</i>	紋銀	
Smuggle, to,	<i>Lau² swoi²,</i>	漏稅	
Speculate, to,	<i>P'au'ng² ch'ó' hwa²,</i>	遇造	化錢
String of cash,	<i>Sioh² tieu² s'chiäng,</i>	一吊	
Sufficient,	<i>Kau² ngiäh²,</i>	一至	
Suit, to (please),	<i>Hak² e²,</i>	合意	

Suitable, (proper),	<i>Hak₂ ŋgi,</i>	合宜	
Supercargo,	<i>Ch'ok, 'hai,</i>	出海	
Survey of the hatches,	<i>Ŋgiéng² ŋsung che²,</i>	驗船	字
Sycee,	<i>ŋNgwong 'pó,</i>	元寶	
Tael, a,	<i>Sioh₂ 'lióng,</i>	一兩	
Take an inventory,	<i>'Teng hwo',</i>	一點	貨例
Tariff,	<i>Chaik, lié²,</i>	則例	
Tea-boy,	<i>ŋTa ŋpung, ŋTa k'o',</i>	茶房	茶庫
Teaman,	<i>ŋTa k'ah,,</i>	茶客	
Tidewaiter,	<i>Sau' ping,</i>	哨兵	
Tonnage dues memo.,	<i>ŋSung ch'a' ŋgiéng²</i> <i>ŋtang,</i>	船鈔	驗單
,, receipt,	<i>ŋSung ch'a' hó² ŋsiu ŋtang,</i>	船鈔	號收單
Total,	<i>Këung² kié',</i>	共計	
Trade, (a craft),	<i>'Këng ŋgié²,</i>	工藝	
Trade, (commerce),	<i>'Seng 'li, ŋSeng e',</i>	生理	生意
Trader, a,	<i>Chó' ŋseng 'li ŋki ŋnëng,</i>	做生理	之人
Transfer an account,	<i>Ch'au so', ŋPwang so',</i> <i>Chai' ong² 'tié nói² te²</i>	抄數	盤數
Transit duty memo.,	<i>ŋki 'k'au swoi' ŋgiéng²</i> <i>ŋtang,</i>	再運	內地
,, pass,	<i>Chai' ong² 'tié nói² te²</i> <i>ŋki swoi' ŋtang,</i>	再運	內地
Transmit, to,	<i>Kié',</i>	寄	
Transport, to,	<i>Ong² hwo' k'ó',</i>	運貨	去
Treasure,	<i>ŋNgüng haung²,</i>	銀項	
Treaty, a,	<i>ŋHwo yok,,</i>	和約	
Undersell, to,	<i>Kaung' ka' ŋli hwang',</i> <i>'Chieu 'ch'ü tó ŋlai,</i>	降價	來喚
Unjust,	<i>ŋMó ŋkung tó²,</i>	無公	
Unlawful,	<i>ŋMó hak₂ hwak,,</i>	無合	
Unprofitable,	<i>ŋNang taik, le',</i>	無難	
Unrecoverable debt,	<i>ŋMó tói' ŋsiu so',</i>	無處	收數
Unsafe,	<i>ŋMó 't'io taung',</i>	無妥	
Unsold,	<i>Ko' mwoi² má²,</i>	無向	賣
Usage, custom,	<i>ŋHung sü_{k₂}, Sü_{k₂} lié²,</i>	風俗	俗例

Usury,	<i>Taeng² le'</i> ,	重利	
Value, to (goods),	<i>'Ku,</i>	重估	
Valuable,	<i>'Pó pwoí', Tek₂ chiéng,</i>	寶貝	值錢
War-tax,	<i>Lié k'ing,</i>	厘金	
Warrant, to,	<i>'Pó 'liäng,</i>	保領	
Weigh, to,	<i>Ch'ing taéng²,</i>	稱重	
Wharfage,	<i>Tó² 't'au swoí',</i>	道頭	稅
Wholesale, buy,	<i>Mo ch'ói' 'má,</i>	道無碎	買
„ sell,	<i>Mo ch'ói' má²,</i>	無碎	賣
Worth, to be,	<i>Tek₂,</i>	無值	
Write, to,	<i>'Siá,</i>	寫	
Yard, one,	<i>Sioh₂ 'ma,</i>	一碼	

3. Buying and Selling.

Goods of the first quality,	<i>Siong² 'hó k'í hwo',</i>	上好之貨
Goods of the worst quality,	<i>Kik₂ 'ngai k'í hwo',</i>	極歹之貨
What is the current price of these goods now?	<i>'Chiá hwo' hiéng² 'si sié' nóh, 'ong 'ching,</i>	此貨現時甚麼行情
Examine the goods carefully,	<i>Hwo' t'ioh₂ sá' ne² k'ang',</i>	貨着詳細看
What is the price of this?	<i>'Chuí sié' nóh, ka',</i>	此甚麼價
I am afraid it is too dear,	<i>'Kiäng k'ak, koi',</i>	恐太貴
Fair price,	<i>'Ló sik₂ ka', 'Kung pang ka',</i>	老實價 公平價
Reduce the price a little,	<i>Ku' t'ioh₂ 'keng 'niá nóí',</i>	價着減少許
Cannot reduce much,	<i>Má² 'keng tek, 'yá sá²,</i>	不減得太多
What will you sell them for?	<i>'Nü pwoh, má² nioh₂ wai² 'chiéng,</i>	不爾要賣若干錢
\$ 3.75, at the least,	<i>Kik₂ 'chieu 'sang tóí' ch'ek, kaëk, pang',</i>	極少三員七角半

- How many yards in a piece? *Sioh₂ p'ek, o² 'kwoi 'ma,* 一疋有幾碼
- This is what I paid for it, *Chú se² 'ngwai chieu² 'pwong 'chiéng 'ki ka',* 此是我照本之價
- I am selling for what I gave, *'Ngwai se² 'ping 'pwong má²,* 我是照本賣
- Let us split the difference, *'Chá 'nióng² 'sioh₂ 'pwang',* 齊讓一半
- I want ready money, *'Ngwai 'pwoh, 'tih₂ 'hiéng² 'ngüng,* 我要現銀
- That will never do, *'Chú t'au² 'tá má² 'sai tek,* 此終是不使的
- Send me the bill in due time, *'Kau² 'si 'tioh₂ 'k'wi 'tang k'ëäk, 'ngwai,* 到時着開單來與我
- Pay me in Mexicans, *'Ngwai 'pwoh, 'tih₂ 'nü 'cheu 'hwang,* 我要爾烏番
- You must give me at least a month's credit, *'Kik₂ 'chieu 'yā² 'tioh₂ 'siá 'ngwai 'sioh₂ 'ka 'ngwok₂ 'nik₂,* 極少亦着除我到一個月
- I lose too much by the discount, *'Ngwai 'siék₂ 'k'ak, 'sá² 'ngüng 'chwi,* 我折太多銀水
- Bring a muster and let me see, *'Hoo² 'yong² 'tó 'lí k'ang',* 貨樣拿來看
- Does that include the duty? *'Swoi² 'ngüng o² 'chai² 'nói² 'mó,* 稅銀有在內無
- These piece-goods are too coarse, *'P'ek, 't'au k'ak, 'ch'u,* 疋頭太粗
- The goods are all of the same quality, *'Hoo² 'tu se² 'sioh₂ 'yong²,* 貨皆是一樣
- I want to charter a ship, *'Ngwai 'óí² 'póh₂ 'sung,* 我欲躉船
- When do you expect the ship's arrival? *'Nü p'ah, 'saung² 'miéng² 'au² 'kau',* 爾打躉船何時到
- I cannot tell you now, *'Chiá 'si 'haiu² 'má² 'hieu tek,* 此時候未知

I will give you \$20.00 a bale,	<i>Sioh₂ pau 'ngwai k'ëük,</i> ' <i>nü ne² sek₂ tói</i> '	一包我與爾二十員
No, I cannot afford to do so,	<i>Má² 'sai tek,</i> 'ngwai <i>siék₂ 'pwong k'ak, sá²,</i>	不使得我折本太多
How many pieces have you?	' <i>Nü o² 'kwi p'ek,</i>	爾有幾疋
I don't know, I have not counted them yet,	' <i>Ngwai má² 'hieu tek,</i> <i>tu mwoi² saung</i> '	我不知尙未算
What is the price of six catties grey shirting,	<i>Lëk₂ k'ung 'pwong saik,</i> <i>zyong sié' nöh, ka</i> '	六斤本色洋何價
One tael six mace five,	<i>Sioh₂ 'liong lëk₂ 'chiéng</i> <i>pwang</i> '	一兩六錢半
How many pieces are there in a bale?	<i>Sioh₂ 'k'ung 'kwi p'ek,</i>	一網幾疋
You must give me a receipt,	' <i>Nü tioh₂ 'siä sioh₂</i> <i>t'iong 'siu tang</i> <i>k'ëük, 'ngwai,</i>	爾着寫一張收單與我

4. On Teas.

How much tea is there in the market?	<i>Ká siong² o² nioh₂ wai²</i> <i>ta,</i>	街上有若干茶
You have to pay the duty,	<i>Swoi² 'ngüng se² 'nü</i> <i>ch'ok,</i>	稅銀是爾出
Who pays the commission?	<i>Se² tié² 'nëng ch'ok,</i> t'iu <i>hung,</i>	是誰出抽分
The buyer pays it,	' <i>Má 'chio tioh₂ ch'ok,</i>	買的着出
These goods are troublesome to sell,	' <i>Chiä hwo</i> ' 'nang 'sieu,	此貨難消
When will you come and take the goods away?	' <i>Nü miéng² au² 'li</i> <i>pwang hwo</i> '	爾何時來搬貨
I'll buy the whole from you,	' <i>Ngwai 'lung 'chung</i> <i>kaëng² 'nü 'má,</i>	我要一齊與汝買

I don't want to sell, by retail,	' <i>Ngwai</i> ζ <i>mó</i> ζ <i>ling</i> <i>ch'oi</i> <i>má</i> ² ,	我不零碎賣
Call again next week,	<i>A</i> ² (<i>lá</i> <i>pai</i>) <i>kai</i> ' ζ <i>li</i> ,	後禮拜再來
Do these goods suit you?	' <i>Chiá</i> <i>hwo</i> ' <i>a</i> ² <i>hak</i> ₂ (' <i>nü</i> <i>e</i> ' ζ <i>pá</i> ,	此貨能合爾意 麼
Make an offer,	' <i>Nü</i> <i>tioh</i> ₂ <i>ch'ok</i> , <i>ka</i> ' ,	爾着出價
You always sell worthless goods,	' <i>Nü</i> ζ <i>tu</i> <i>se</i> ² <i>má</i> ² ζ <i>ngai</i> <i>hwo</i> ' ,	爾都是賣歹貨
No one wants these goods,	' <i>Chiá</i> <i>hwo</i> ' ζ <i>mó</i> ζ <i>nëng</i> <i>tih</i> ₂ ,	此貨無人要
Try and sell them for me,	' <i>Nü</i> <i>t'á</i> ' (' <i>ngwai</i> <i>ch'e</i> ' <i>má</i> ² <i>k'ang</i> ' ,	爾代我試賣看
The market is very dull now,	<i>Hiéng</i> ² <i>chai</i> ² ζ <i>ká</i> <i>ch'e</i> ² <i>má</i> ² ζ <i>sieu</i> ζ <i>t'au</i> ,	現時街上無消 頭
The market is very brisk now,	' <i>Chiá</i> ζ <i>si</i> <i>haiu</i> ² ζ <i>ká</i> <i>ch'e</i> ² <i>twai</i> ² ζ <i>sieu</i> ζ <i>t'au</i> ,	此時街上大 消頭
Don't you know the price has come down?	' <i>Nü</i> <i>má</i> ² (' <i>hieu</i> <i>tek</i> , ζ <i>ong</i> ζ <i>ching</i> <i>o</i> ² <i>loh</i> ₂ ζ <i>pá</i> ,	爾不知行情有 落麼
There is not much tea in the country,	' <i>Sang</i> (' <i>tié</i> ζ <i>mó</i> <i>sié</i> ' <i>nóh</i> , ζ <i>ta</i> ,	山內無甚麼茶
It is too common,	' ζ <i>Chui</i> <i>se</i> ² <i>k'ak</i> , ζ <i>ch'u</i> ,	此是太粗
This is the first crop,	' ζ <i>Chui</i> <i>se</i> ² ζ <i>t'au</i> ζ <i>ch'ung</i> ζ <i>ki</i> ζ <i>ta</i> ,	此是頭春之茶
This belongs to a tea- man,	' <i>Chiá</i> ζ <i>ta</i> <i>se</i> ² ζ <i>ta</i> <i>k'ah</i> , ζ <i>ki</i> ζ <i>ta</i> ,	此茶是茶客 之茶
What is the name of this chop?	' <i>Chiá</i> ζ <i>ta</i> <i>kieu</i> ' <i>sié</i> ' <i>nóh</i> , <i>che</i> ² <i>hó</i> ² ,	此茶叫甚麼 字號
Bring me a muster chest,	' <i>Nü</i> ζ <i>tó</i> <i>sioh</i> ₂ ζ <i>siong</i> ζ <i>li</i> <i>chó</i> ' <i>yong</i> ² ,	爾取一箱茶 來做樣
What is the gross weight?	<i>Mwoi</i> ² <i>t'iah</i> , (ζ <i>siong</i> , ζ <i>lai</i> , etc.) <i>nioh</i> ₂ <i>wai</i> ² ,	未拆淨若干
What is the net weight?	' ζ <i>Tü</i> <i>t'iah</i> , <i>nioh</i> ₂ <i>wai</i> ² ,	除拆若干
I shall weigh in the afternoon,	' <i>Ngwai</i> <i>a</i> ² <i>tau</i> ' <i>puoh</i> , <i>kwo</i> ' <i>ch'eng</i> ' ,	我下午要過秤

How many piculs do you make it?	(Nü saung' nioh ₂ wai ² tang'),	爾 算 若 干 担
It needs firing,	Tioh ₂ kwo' pwoi ² ,	着 過 焙
You must let me have the same as sample,	(Nü tioh ₂ chieu' yong ² tò k'ëük, 'ngwai,	爾 着 照 樣 拿 與 我
Show me the Green tea musters,	Lioh ₂ ta yong ² tò k'ëük, 'ngwai k'ang',	綠 茶 樣 拿 與 我 看
Your teas are rather dusty,	(Nü ta k'ak, ch'oi'),	爾 之 茶 較 碎
Your offer is too low,	(Nü ka' teng k'ak, kiü ² , Pwang' siong 'ngwai	爾 價 還 太 低
I will give you 25 taels for ½ chest,	k'ëük, 'nü ne' sek ₂ ngo' 'liong,	半 箱 我 與 爾 廿 五 兩
I think the price will stand,	(Ngwai k'ang' 'chiä ka' s mó 'k'i mó loh ₂ ,	我 看 此 價 無 起 無 落
Ask the tea-boy,	Tioh ₂ mwong' ta pung,	着 問 茶 房

5. The Shroff.

Put these dollars in boxes,	Ngüng tioh ₂ ëüng ² siong li chong,	銀 着 用 箱 來 裝
4,000 dollars in each box,	Kauk, siong se' 'ch'ién ² tói',	各 箱 四 千 員
Seal them with the house-seal,	Ëüng ² 'pwong ong ki hung teu li hung,	用 本 行 之 封 條 來 封
Stamp them with the house-mark,	Meng' siong ² 'siä 'pwong ong ki che' hó',	面 上 寫 本 行 之 字 號
Get this dollar tested,	Tó 'chi sioh ₂ tói' sngüng k'ó' k'ang',	拿 此 銀 一 員 去 看
It has a cracked sound	Ngüng siäng 'a 'a, 'Chiä sngüng tioh ₂ kwo' ch'eng',	銀 聲 啞 啞 此 銀 着 過 秤
What is the rate of exchange to-day?	(King tang' sngüng 'chwi se' nioh ₂ wai ² ,	今 日 銀 水 是 若 何
Sycee 4% premium,	Ngwong 'pó sioh ₂ pah, 'liong tioh ₂ ka se' 'liong sngüng 'chwi,	元 寶 每 百 兩 着 加 四 兩 銀 水

6. Godown Man.

Godown man,	'Kwang chang ² ,	管棧
Hire two cargo boats,	T'ioh ₂ ch'iang' lang ² ₅ teu pauk, ₅ sung,	着倩二條舫船
Go alongside the ship,	T'ioh ₂ l'eng ₅ sung ₄ pieng,	着倚船邊
Give this order to the chief mate,	'Chiä ₄ tang t'ioh ₂ ₄ kau k'ëük, ₅ sung ₅ ki twai ² 'hwo,	此單着交與船 中大夥
Where does the ship lie?	₅ Sung p'oh ₂ ₄ t'eng 'në,	船拋何處
100 bales of cotton,	S'ioh ₂ pah, ₄ pau ₅ mieng ₄ hwa,	一百包綿花
3,000 piculs of rice,	'Mi ₄ sang ch'iang tang',	米三千担
Take care and don't get the cotton wet,	Sä' ne ² ₅ mieng ₄ hwa ng ² ₄ t'eng p'ah, lang ² ,	謹慎綿花不可 打濕
Have you weighed the rice?	'Mi o ² kwo' ₄ liang ₅ mó,	米有過量無
One bag 120 catties,	S'ioh ₂ toi ² pah, ne ² ₄ k'ung,	一袋二百斤
Is that net quantity?	O ² ₅ tü t'ah, mwoi ² ,	有除淨未
No, it includes the bag,	₅ Mó, ₄ lieng toi ² saung',	無連袋算
Deliver 300 bundles to him,	T'ioh ₂ ₄ kau k'ëük, ₄ i ₄ sang pah, ₄ pau,	着交與他三 百包
When you deliver the goods count the tallies,	'Nü ₄ kau hwo' t'ioh ₂ saung' ₅ t'iu,	你交貨着算籌
Get twenty men to pack,	Kieu' ne ² sek ₂ ₅ n'eng ₄ li ₄ chong,	叫二十人來裝
Tell the comprador to pay them,	Kieu' 'chiong koi ² saung' ₄ chieng k'ëük, ₄ i,	叫掌櫃算錢 與他
You must keep your eyes on those coolies,	'Nü t'ioh ₂ ch'ëü' 'chia chó' ₄ k'eng ₄ ki ₅ n'eng,	你着督此做工 之人
Mark all the bags of tea,	Tu toi ² ₄ tu t'ioh ₂ eng' 'la che ² hó ² ,	茶袋俱着印 個字號

PART IV. RELIGION, LITERATURE, GOVERNMENT.

1. SECTS.

- 5 Ü kau' 儒教 the sect of the Learned, Confucianism—the term
 5 ü (Ju) was first adopted A. D. 1150, as an appellation for
 those who followed Chuhi in his speculations about the Great
 Extreme.
- Tó² kau' 道教 the sect of Rationalists, Tauism, founded by
 Lautsz', who was born B. C. 604.
- Sek, kau' 釋教 Buddhism, introduced into China about A. D. 66.
- 5 Ü tó² sek, 5 sang kau' 儒道釋三教 the three sects, Confu-
 cianism, Tauism, Buddhism.
- 5 Ü 5 ui kau' 無爲教 the non-action sect or esoteric Buddhism,
 a sect of mystic Budhists (Edkins' Religious Condition of the
 Chinese People, pp. 260—267).
- 5 Wong kau' 黃教 the Yellow sect, Shamanism, prevailing in Mon-
 golia and Tibet.
- Wak₂ huk₂ 活佛 the Living Budha, the Delai Lama, or Grand
 Lama.
- 5 T'iu 5 k'ung kau' 抽筋教 the sect of those that pluck out the
 sinew, a designation of the Jews in 5 K'ai 5 hung (Kaifung) 開
 封 the capital of Honan—the Jews probably entered China,
 B. C. 205 or 258.
- 5 Hui 5 hui kau' 回回教 Mohammedism or Islamism—its adher-
 ents entered China during the T'ang dynasty (A. D. 620—
 907) within a century after the hegira.
- 5 King kau' 景教 the Illustrious Doctrine, a term for the religion
 of the Nestorians, who probably entered China as early as A.
 D. 505. The Nestorian tablet, 5 King kau' 5 pi 景教碑
 commemorating “the diffusion of the illustrious religion of Tai²

ᵿching 大秦 (Ta-tsin) Judea", was erected A. D. 781 at ᵿSá ang (Singan) 西安 the capital of Shensi, and discovered A. D. 1625 by some workmen.

ᵿT'íeng 'chio kau' 天主教 Religion of the Lord of Heaven, Roman Catholicism, introduced into China, A. D. 1292.

ᵿYá ᵿsu kau' 耶穌教 Religion of Jesus, Protestant Christianity, introduced into China, A. D. 1807.

The following terms occur in metaphysical disquisitions on cosmogony by Tauist and other writers—

T'ai' kik₂ 太極 the Great Extreme, the primordial principle or cause, which produced the dual powers, or which, through these powers, evolved the universe.

ᵿIng ᵿyong, 陰陽 the dual principles, or powers, *yin* and *yang*, the inferior and superior, or female and male, principles in nature, which by their mutual action formed the outlines of all existences.

ᵿPwang 'ku, 盤古 Pwanku, the first man, described as produced from chaos by the dual powers and then as chiseling it into shape.

2. WORSHIPED OBJECTS, GODS, GODDESSES.

The following classification is adopted for the sake of convenience. As regards the first two of its three divisions, it is somewhat artificial. Gods that "have hair and are not vegetarians, and whose names are used in regular and lay Tauist chants or prayers" are popularly classed as Tauist deities. Hence some of those in the first division might be referred to the second, or Tauist, class.

An asterisk * denotes that the object is a state god, or is worshiped by officers of government. The letters (s. a.) indicate that offerings and sacrifices are presented in the 2d and 8th months, in *spring and autumn*. Placed before a date, the letter (b.) indicates the *birthday* of a god; the letter (i.) with the figures (1 & 15), the burning of *incense* on the 1st and 15th of each month; the letter (w.) the time of more formal *worship*.

NATIONAL AND ANCESTRAL OBJECTS OF WORSHIP.

- T'íeng*, 天 Heaven (i. 1 & 15), *ḥwong* *T'íeng*, 皇天 Imperial Heaven ; *T'íeng Te²* 天地 * Heaven and Earth (s. a.).
Haiu² *T'u*, 后土 Imperial Land or Earth, gods of the Land, as worshiped on the left of the grave.
ḥsing *ḥki*, 神祇 * Celestial and terrestrial gods, Saturn and Cybele (s. a.).
Siá² chek, 社稷 * gods of land and grain, the Chinese Ceres (s. a.).
Nik₂ Ngwok₂ 日月 * Sun and Moon, *ḥhung* *ḥhung*, *ḥloi* *Ü*, 風雲雷雨 * Winds, Clouds, Thunder, and Rain (s. a.).
ḥnang *Teu*, 南斗 South Peck (Pole) — rules life ; *Paëk*, *Teu* (*Tau*) 北斗 North Peck (Pole or Dipper) — rules death (i. 1 & 15).
Teu *Mu*, 斗母 Peck-mother, a guardian of children (i. 1 & 15, w. 8 m. 15 d.).
Säu² *hai*, 四海 the Four Seas ; *Säu² tuk₂* 四瀆 the Four Rivers ; *Ngu ngok₂* 五嶽 the Five Mountains.
Siong² tá² 上帝 the Supreme Ruler — the Supreme Intelligence, Governing Power or Providence, as worshiped by ancient monarchs and mentioned in the Shoo-king and Odes.
ḥhieng Tá² 玄帝 * or *ḥhieng* *T'íeng Siong² Tá²* 玄天上帝 Sombre Ruler or Supreme Ruler of the somber heavens, also styled North Ruler and Governor of Water to prevent conflagrations (b. 3m. 3d.).
Sang *ḥwong*, 三皇 the Three Emperors, viz., *Huk₂ ḥi*, 伏羲 Fuh-hi or Fohi, inventor of the eight diagrams ; *Sing* *ḥnung*, 神農 the divine husbandman, who first practiced agriculture and studied about herbs ; *ḥwong Tá²* 黃帝 Yellow Emperor, inventor of letters and implements, and discoverer of the silk-worm (i. 1 & 15).
Kwi *sing*, 鬼神 spirits or manes, gods ; *ḥsing* *ḥming* 神明 spiritual intelligences, the immortal gods.
Sing *chū pá*, 神主牌 or *pá t'ó* 牌套 the ancestral tablet, abode of the manes (daily incense).

- ‘*Chu chung*, 祖宗 ancestors, and ‘*Kung pó*, 公婆 one’s ancestors of the four past generations, as worshipped in the tablet (daily incense).
- Wang² swoi² pá*, 萬歲牌 * the imperial tablet (w. winter solstice, 1m. 1d., and on birthday). *T⁴ai² Mieu²* 太廟 the Great Temple (of the tablets of deceased monarchs at the capital) (i. 1 & 15, s. a.).
- A² kai²* 下界 (the spirits of) the lower world, miserable orbate ghosts, to whom offerings are made mostly in the 7th moon.
- Seng² wong*, 聖王 the Sage Kings (of remote antiquity), as Yau and Shun.
- Seng² ing*, 聖人 * sages, the sage (Confucius) (i. 1 & 15, s. a.),
Seng² hieng, 聖賢 or *Seng² hieng ing*, 聖賢人 sages and philosophers.
- ‘*Ung ch’iong tá² kung*, 文昌帝君 * the god of literature, said to be the ‘*Chié mi sing*, 紫薇星 or North Star (b. 2m. 3d., i. 1 & 15, s. a.).
- ‘*K⁴wi sing*, 魁星 * also a god of literature, the ‘*Kié 奎* star (god) in Andromeda or Pisces, pictured as standing before ‘*Ung ch’iong tá² kung*, and “kicking the Dipper” (‘*k⁴wi sing t⁴ek*, ‘*tau*), (b. 8m. 15d., i. 1 & 15).

TAUIST DEITIES.

- ‘*Sang ch’ing*, 三清 the Three Pure Ones, *vis.*, *T⁴ai² Siong²* ‘*Ló Kung* 太上老公 also called ‘*Ló Chū* 老子 or Lautsz’, founder of Rationalism, ‘*Ngwong Sū* ‘*T⁴iéng chong*, 元始天尊 and ‘*T⁴ung T⁴iéng Kau²* ‘*Chio* 通天教主.
- Nguk² Hwong*, 玉皇 (sometimes styled *Siong² Tá²* or Supreme Ruler), the Pearly Emperor, chief god of the Tauist pantheon (b. 1m. 9d.).
- ‘*Wong t⁴iéng kung*, 王天君 King, heavenly prince, represented by a huge image with three eyes, in temples of the Pearly Emperor (b. 6m. 16d.).
- ‘*Hwi sing*, 火神 styled ‘*Hwi Tá²* 火帝 * the god of fire (b. 6m. 13d., i. 1 & 15, s. a.).

‘*Kwang Tá*’ * 關帝 (also styled *ζKwang* ‘*lò* *ζiè*, 關老爺
ζKwang hu ‘*chū*, 關夫子 and ‘*U seng*’ 武聖) the Chinese
 Mars, god of war (b. 5m. 13d., i. 1 & 15, s. a.)

‘*Ngu Tá*’ 五帝 the Five Rulers, who expel pestilential influences
 and demons, borne in processions in the 5—7 months: their
 names are *ζTiong*, 張 *ζChung*, 鍾 *ζLau*, 劉 ‘*Sü*, 史 *Tieu*²
 趙 (b. 5m. 1—5d): they are variously supposed to represent the
 Five Directions, or the Five Elements, or the Five Colors: their
 two classes of attendants or police are called respectively
ζTong pang ‘*kwi*, 長班鬼 tall demons, or *Ch’ek*, *ζiè*, 七
 爺 seventh sirs, and ‘*A paik*, ‘*kwi*, 矮八鬼 short demons,
 or *Paik*, *ζiè*, 八爺 eighth sirs.

‘*Ngieng* *ζlò* *ζwong*, 閻羅王 (also styled *ζNgieng* *ζlò* ‘*t’ieng* ‘*chū*,
 閻羅天子), the Emperor or king of *hades*, judge of spir-
 its, specifically the judge in the 5th of the 10 halls.

T’ai’ *ζsang*, 泰山 * Great Mountain, also styled *ζIng seng*’ *tá*
 仁聖帝 Benevolent, sage emperor—said to be a grandson
 of *ζHieng tá*’, the Somber Ruler (b. 3m. 28d, i. 1 & 15, s. a.).

‘*Siang huwong*, 城隍 * Municipal Guardian, or Lord of the
 Province, the Provincial Governor (b. 2m. 22d, i. 1 & 15, s. a.).

*Tai*² *ζwong*, 大王 Great King, the Constable of a precinct or
 ward (i. 1 & 15).

*Wok*₂ *ζwong*, 越王 * or *ζMing wok*₂ *ζwong*, 閩越王 King of
 the Min country, who reigned in the Han dynasty—his temple
 is on Great Temple Hill, Foochow, and he is worshipped in
 times of drought (s. a.).

‘*Ngwong soi*’ 元帥 the god of musicians, actors, pugilists and
 players in general, said to be the third son of the Pearly Em-
 peror (b. 8m. 23d.)—his attendants are *Tang*² *ne² pah*, 鄭
 二伯 *Tang*² *ne² ‘mu*, 鄭二姆 *U* *ζkó*, 烏哥 *Pah*₂
tiè, 白佛 *ζLing* ‘*keu*, 靈狗.

‘*Ngu* ‘*hieng*, 五顯 a god, said to have been a thief and sometimes
 called “god of thieves”, but now very generally revered (b.
 4m. 8d.).

*Pah*₂ *ζmieu pwang*’ *ζt’ieng* ‘*ngu* ‘*hieng* *ζkung*, 澤苗半天五
 顯公 the Mid-heaven Duke, *Ngu*-*hieng*, of *Pah*-*mieu* (village

where the worship originated—is worshiped without any image under the open sky (b. 8m. 17d.).

‘*Kau sai*’ 九使 (also styled ‘*kau sai*’ *zié*, 九使爺 and ‘*kau sai*’ *z Wong*, 九使王) the god of courtesans.

‘*Tü ek, sai*’ 猪一使 the god of swine.

‘*Lu pang*, 魯班 the patron god of carpenters and those who use the chisel and the saw.

Ho’ *yok*₂ 傅說 the patron god of masons and plasterers.

‘*Nü wo*, 女媧 Pandora, who “melted stones to repair the heavens,” patron goddess of stone-cutters.

‘*Kwi kok*, ‘*chü*, 鬼谷子 the god of diviners and fortune-tellers.

*Yoh*₂ *z Wong* ‘*chu sü*, 藥王祖師 (? also styled ‘*Song z ching zing*, 孫真人) the god of medicine, apothecaries, and doctors (b. 3m. 3d.).

‘*I kwang tai*² *z Wong*, 醫官大王 the god of surgery or the healing art, as worshiped by friends of the sick.

‘*Chai zing*, 財神 gods of wealth (b. 2m. 2d.).

‘*T’u te*² ‘*kung*, 土地公 * “Lord of the land”, a god of wealth, worshiped in shops, banks, custom-houses and yamêns, (b. 2m. 12d.).

‘*Ngu kok*, ‘*zing*, 五穀神 * spirits of the grains (s. a.).

Chau’ ‘*kung Chau*’ ‘*ma*, 灶君灶媽 * gods of the kitchen (b. 8m. 3d, daily incense, w. 12m. 23d & 24d.).

P’au’ ‘*zing*, 炮神 * spirits of cannons; ‘*Ki*, 旗 or ‘*Ki tuk*₂ 旗 纛 * flags, banners.

‘*Mwong zing*, 門神 spirits of the doors.

Öi’ ‘*ti kung* 尉遲恭 * and ‘*Ching sük*, ‘*pó*, 秦叔寶 * names of two divinities pictured on yamên-doors.

‘*Sing lu*, 神荼 and *Ok*, ‘*lwi*, 鬱壘 the names of two divinities, written on doors as charms to keep out evil spirits.

‘*Hu sū*’, 符使 also called ‘*Kung z hó*, 功曹 Messengers, Mercurii, as pictured on bits of paper and “sent on their errand” by burning them.

‘*Ma chu*, 媽祖 * or ‘*Ma chu pó*, 媽祖婆 Goddess of sailors, also styled ‘*T’iêng haiu*² Queen of heaven, ‘*T’iêng haiu*² ‘*nióng z nióng*, 天后娘娘 Her Ladyship Queen of heaven, and

- {T'íeng siong² seng¹} 'mu, 天上聖母 Holy Mother in the heavens above (b. 3m. 23d., i. 1 & 15, s. a.)—her two chief attendants are {Ch'íeng 'lí 'ngang, 千里眼 the Thousand-mile-eye, and Song² 'hung 'ngi, 順風耳 the Favoring-wind-ear.
- {Ling 'chwi 'ná, 臨水奶* (also styled {Niong 'ná, 娘奶 Mother), a native of the southern suburbs of Foochow in the T'ang dynasty, goddess of midwifery and of children under 16 years of age (b. 1m. 15d., s. a.).
- {Pó 'kwang {Pó 'ná, 婆官婆奶 the assistants, of "Mother", who constitute two classes of 36 and 72 respectively.
- {Hu 'pó 'ná, 虎婆奶* Tiger-dame-mother, a goddess on the back of a tiger (styled {hu 'zié, Sir Tiger), guardian of sick children (s. a.).
- Pah₂ {kié 'sieu 'chiá, 白雞小姐* the White-Cock Officer's Daughter, a goddess, named Paik, {hi, 栢姬 with an image of (her faithful) white cock by her side (b. 7m. 7d.)—her temple is near the governor's yamên.
- {Chio 'ma, 珠媽* goddess of small-pox (s. a.); {Mèng 'ma, 疹媽* goddess of measles (s. a.).
- {Siéng 'kiéng 'ná, 簷前奶 or Ch'ek, {sing 'ná, 七星奶 Mother of Eaves, or the Seven Stars, a guardian of children (b. 7m. 7d, daily incense).
- {Tiong 'siéng (coll. {Tiong 'seng), 張仙 a certain genius, shooting {T'íeng 'keu, 天狗 the sky-dog, or dog in the sky—a picture hung in bedrooms and worshiped by married women to "keep children from being devoured by the dog" (daily incense).
- {Ch'íong 'chiéng 'hu, 搶錢虎 Snatch-cash-tiger (styled {hu 'zié, Sir Tiger), god of gamblers or blacklegs (daily incense, w. 2 & 16 of mo.).
- {Kau seng¹ 'wong, 猴聖王 Monkey-Sage-King, worshiped with offerings of fruits under banyans, &c., to propitiate his favor "so that he may not trouble children"—his attendants are Haik, {kau, 黑猴 Black Monkey, and Pah₂ 't'o', 白兔 White Rabbit.
- {Hu 'lí, 狐狸, or {Hu 'lí 'ma, 狐狸貓 the fox, or fox-elfin, styled {Hu 'siéng, 狐仙* Fox-genius, {Siéng 'zié, 仙爺 Sir

- Genius, and ζ Hu ζ siéng ζ ié, 狐仙爺 Sir Fox-genius—worshiped as “Keeper of the Seals” (without image or picture) by the Viceroy and other high mandarins (i. 1 & 15); also with offerings of fruits, etc., by the friends of “those possessed with the fox-elf”.
- ζ Lüng ζ sing, 龍神 * the Dragon, worshiped as Bestower of rain in times of drought (i. 1 & 15. s. a.).
- ζ Ngu ζ t'au, 牛頭 the Ox-headed, ζ Ma miéng² 馬面 the Horse-faced, ζ Kiä ζ t'au, 雞頭 the Cock-headed, and ζ Ak, ζ chiong¹, 鴨將 the Duck-generals—are attendants of the Five Rulers, the King of hades, the Great Mountain, and the Lord of the Province.

BUDDHIST DEITIES.

- ζ Pu sak, 菩薩 Buddhist gods or idols.
- Huk₂ Budh; ζ Sang 'pó huk₂ 三寶佛 the Three Precious Budhs (ζ Kiä siék, 迦葉 Sek, ζ kiä, 釋迦 and ζ Meu ζ ná, 牟尼), the past, present, and future Budhs; ζ Ü ζ lai, 如來 is a common term applied to them.
- Sek, ζ kiä ζ meu ζ ná, 釋迦牟尼 Shakya-muni; ζ Ó ζ mi ζ t'ó huk₂ 阿彌陀佛 Amida-Budha.
- ζ Mi lek₂ 彌勒 or ζ Mi ζ ná huk₂ 彌尼佛 a fat, laughing Budh (in the front hall of monasteries), the future (some say the past) Budha.
- ζ Kwang ζ ing, 觀音 * or ζ Kwang ζ ing huk₂ 觀音佛 or ζ Kwang sié' ζ ing, 觀世音 the Goddess of Mercy, sometimes represented as a man—worshiped as the *giver of children* by married women (b. 2m. 19d, i. 1 & 15, w. 9, 19, 29, of mo.).
- Pek₂ ζ i tai² sèü² 白衣大士 the white-robed-great-personage—a title of Kwanyin.
- ζ Kiä ζ lang, 伽藍 certain Budhs who record human actions.
- Kang¹ ζ chá, 監齋 styled ζ Kiéng ζ t'ó ζ ló ζ wong, 堅陀羅王 god of the Buddhist kitchen—the name also applied to the god of the refectory.
- ζ Ü ζ tó (or ζ ui ζ nó) 韋馱 the wand-bearer (back of the fat Budh in the front hall or temple).
- ζ Chung ζ t'i, 準提 the name of a many-handed Budh.

- ‘P’wo ang, 普庵 a Budha, as represented on paper-charms.
- Sēū’ chiu huk₂ 泗洲佛 a Budh worshiped in shrines at street-corners (b. 6m. 1d, i. 1 & 15).
- Ne² sek₂ se’ oi² chū t’ieng, 二十四位諸天 the Twenty-four Personages of the Heavens (b. 4m. 24d, w. by female vegetarians in the 4th month, also on the 4th, 14th, and 24th, of each month).
- Sēū’ tai² king kong, 四大金剛 the four gigantic sentinels in the front hall, subduers of demons.
- (Heng Ha ne² chiong’), 哼哈二將 the Vociferating Generals, Heng and Ha.
- Sek₂ paik, lo hang’ 十八羅漢 the 18 disciples, as arranged on the left and right in the main hall.
- Te² chaung² wong, 地藏王 named Muk₂ lieng, 目連 a deified Buddhist who “delivers spirits from limbo” (b. 7m. 29d.).

3. SAGES AND PHILOSOPHERS.

- ‘K’ung chū, 孔子 or ‘K’ung hu chū, 孔夫子 Confucius, named ‘K’iu, 丘 and styled T’üeng² ná, 仲尼 born B. C. 549 or 553, 8m. 27d. ? —his tablet occupies the central place in Confucian temples.
- Sēū’ p’woi’ 四配 the Four Associates or Assessors, viz., Ngang chū, 顏子 or Ngang hui, 顏回 a favorite and chief disciple of Confucius; Cheng chū, 曾子 or Cheng seng, 曾參 a voluminous writer and the author or compiler of the Classic on Filial Piety; Chū sū, 子思 or ‘K’ung ngek, 孔伋 grandson of Confucius; Maing² chū, 孟子 Mencius—their tablets are in niches on the left and right, or east and west, below that of Confucius.
- Sek₂ tiék, 十哲 the Ten Wise Ones, viz., Ming chū, 閔子 (‘Ming song, 閔損 (‘Ming chū k’ieng, 閔子騫); T’üeng² üng, 仲雍 (‘Yeng chū, 冉子); ‘Chū kong’ 子貢 (‘Twang muk₂ chū, 端木子 (‘Twang muk₂ sēū’ 端木賜); ‘Chū lo² 子路 (T’üeng² chū, 仲子 T’üeng² iu, 仲由); ‘Chū ha² 子夏 (Pok, chū, 卜子 Pok, chū ha² 卜子夏); ‘Yeng paik, ngiu, 冉伯牛 (‘Yeng chū, 冉子 (‘Yeng keng, 冉耕); ‘Yeng kiu, 冉求 (‘Yeng chū, 冉子); ‘Chai

‘ngó, 宰我 (‘Chai ‘chü, 宰子 ‘Chai ‘ü, 宰子); ‘Chü ‘ü, 子游 (‘Ngiong ‘chü, 言子 ‘Ngiong ‘yéng, 言偃); ‘Chü ‘tióng, 子張 (‘Chiong ‘song ‘sü, 顓孫須 ‘Chiong ‘song ‘chü, 顓孫子)—their tablets are on the east and west, below those of the Four Associates.

Ch’ek, sek₂ ne² ‘hiéng ‘ing, 七十二賢人 the 72 worthies or philosophers, disciples of the Sage—their tablets are on the east and west, in the outer court.

‘Sang ‘ch’iéng ‘tu tá² ‘chü, 三千徒弟子 the 3000 disciples, including the 72 worthies.

4. AUTHORS.

‘Ung ‘wóng, 文王 the Literary Prince, about B. C. 1150, author of the Book of Changes.

‘Chüu ‘kung, 周公 Lord Chow or Duke of Chow, about B. C. 1112, author of the Chow Ritual.

‘Ló ‘chü, 老子 or ‘Ló ‘kung, 老君 Lautsz’, born B. C. 604 in the (now) province of Hupeh, author of Classic on Reason and Virtue.

‘Sü ‘ma ‘ch’iéng, 司馬遷 the Herodotus of China, or earliest Chinese historian, about B. C. 104 in the Han dynasty, author of the Historical Records.

‘Sü ‘ma ‘kwóng, 司馬光 a historian of the Sung (‘Saéng’) dynasty in the 11th century, author of General Mirror to Use in Governing.

K’ok, ‘Ngwóng, 屈原 a noted minister of the feudal state ‘Ch’ü, 楚 B. C. 300—225, in the Chow dynasty, the most ancient of Chinese poets, author of the Dissipation of Sorrows.

‘Li pek₂ 李白 or ‘Li ‘t’ai’ pek₂ 李太白 of the T’ang, and ‘Su ‘tung p’ó, 蘇東坡 of the Sung, dynasty, the two most celebrated of Chinese poets.

‘Pang ‘chiew, 班昭 or ‘Chó tai² ‘ka (or ‘ku,) 曹大家 a celebrated authoress, about A. D. 80, who wrote the Instructions (‘hong’) on Female Duties—the mother of the emperor Shangti of the Eastern Han was her pupil.

- ˊTing seu² 陳壽 a court-historian of the Eastern Chin, about A. D. 350, author of History of the Three States.
- ˊChio hi, 朱熹 styled ˊChio 'chü, 朱子 or ˊChio hu 'chü, 朱夫子 Chuhi, the celebrated philosopher and commentator of the 12th century.
- ˊT'iang 'chü, 程子 Chêngtzu, a disciple of Chuhi, who wrote comments on the Great Learning.
- ˊMa twang ling, 馬端齋 of Loping, Kiangsi, often called Matwanling of Poyang, author of Antiquarian Researches, in the Sung (Saëng') dynasty, about A. D. 1275.
- ˊWong paik, haiu², 王伯厚 author of the Trimetrical Classic in the Sung (Saëng') dynasty.
- ˊChiu sūu² hing, 周嗣興 author of the Millenary Classic in the Liang dynasty, about A. D. 550.
- ˊLi si 'chiêng, 李時沾 author of the Herbal in the Ming dynasty.
- Ch'ek, 'ch'ang chiong' 戚叅將 a military chief of the Ming dynasty, author of chief part of the Foochow Eight Tone Book.
- ˊK'ong hi, 康熙 and ˊÜng cheng' 雍正 the emperors Kanghi and Yungching, A. D. 1662—1735, authors of the Sacred Edict and explanations.
- ˊSü kié' 'sü, 徐繼畬 a governor of Fookien in the reign of Tao-kwang, author of a Geography.

5. BOOKS.

- Sūu' k'o' 'chiong 'chü 'chung muk² 四庫全書總目 General Catalogue of all the Books in the Four Libraries, the Imperial Catalogue.

THE CLASSICS.

- ˊNgu 'king, 五經 the Five Classics, or Canonical works, mostly emended and compiled by Confucius—
- Ik² 'king, 易經 Book of Changes, by Wênwang, the Literary Prince, about B. C. 1150.
- ˊChü 'king, 書經 Shooking, or Book of Historical Documents, containing a brief history of China from the emperor Yao, B. C. 2357 to P'ing Wang of the Chow dynasty, B. C. 770.

- {*Si king*, 詩經 Book of Odes, arranged under four heads, *Kwok, hung*, 國風 National Airs, {*Sieu 'nga*, 小雅 Lesser Eulogies, *Tai² 'nga*, 大雅 Greater Eulogies, and *Süung²* 頌 Praises (used at imperial sacrifices).
- {*Lá ke*}, 禮記 Record of Rites or Ceremonies (embracing additions made after Confucius' time), partly written by Lord Chow, with comments by two brothers, named *T'ai² tai²*, 戴德 and *T'ai² seng²* 戴信 (familiarily called *T'ai² tai²* 大戴 and {*Sieu tai²* 小戴 elder and younger *T'ai²*).
- {*Ch'ung Ch'iu*, 春秋 Spring and Autumn, chronicles of events from the era of P'ing Wang to the times of Confucius, B. C. 721-480, about 242 years, as reckoned by some—the only one of the five classics that can be properly called Confucius' own work.
- Sëu²* {*chü*, 四書 the Four Books, Books of the Four Philosophers—*Tai² hok²*, 大學 the Great Learning, commonly ascribed to {*Cheng seng*, 曾參 i. e. {*Cheng 'chü*, 曾子 a disciple of Confucius, though an ancient tradition assigns the authorship to his grandson, {*Chü sü*, 子思.
- {*Tung yüng*, 中庸 the Doctrine of the Mean, ascribed to {*Chü sü*.
- Laung²* {*Ngü*, 論語 the Digested Conversations, or Confucian Analects, comprising the sayings of Confucius—in two parts, *Siong² laung²* 上論 or *Hok² 'i*, 學而 and *Ha² laung²* 下論 or {*Siéng cheng²* 先進.
- Maing²* 孟 the works of Mencius—in three parts, *Siong² maing²* 上孟 or {*Liong hié² 'wong*, 梁惠王 {*Tüng maing²* 中孟 or {*Lié 'leu*, 離婁 and *Ha² maing²* 下孟 or *Kó²* {*chü*, 告子.
- Hau²* {*king*, 孝經 a Classic on Filial Piety, in 18 short sections, commonly ascribed to {*Cheng 'chü*—it contains Confucian apothegms on that subject.
- Sek²* {*sang king*, 十三經 the 13 classics, a compilation by order of T'ai-tsung, the second emperor of the T'ang dynasty—it comprises *Ik²* {*king*, 易經 Book of Changes, {*Si king*, 詩經 Book of Odes, {*Chü king*, 書經 Book of Historical Documents, {*Chó tióng²* 左傳 {*Kung 'yong tióng²* 公羊傳 and *Kok*, {*lióng tióng²* 穀糧傳 three editions of Spring and Au-

tumn, *Li ke* 禮記 or *K'ëük*, *lá*, 曲禮 Record of Rites, *Chiu lá*, 周禮 Rites of Chow, *Ngí lá*, 儀禮 Forms of Etiquette, *Laung² ngü*, 論語 the Confucian Analects, *I nga*, 爾雅 a kind of ancient dictionary, *Hau' king*, 孝經 the classic on Filial Piety, *Maing²* 孟 the works of Mencius. *Chio'註* comments, commentaries, *Chio' saë'註疏* annotations, annotated classics.

OTHER COMMON SCHOOL-BOOKS.

- Sieu hok₂* 小學 the Lesser Learning, or Juvenile Instructor, in two volumes, compiled by Chuhi and designed as a counterpart of the *Tai² hok₂* Great Learning.
- Sang che² king*, 三字經 the Trimetrical Classic, containing 1068 characters in 178 double lines, compiled by Wang Paihou of the Sung (*Saëng'*) dynasty.
- Ch'iéng che² ung*, 千字文 the Thousand Character Book, or Millenary Classic, containing one thousand different characters, by Chou Ssu-hsing of the Liang dynasty, about A. D. 550.
- Pah, ka sang'*, 百家姓 the Hundred Family Surnames, or list of Chinese surnames, in reality containing over 450, of which 30 are double.
- Sing luk₂ k'ie mung*, 聲律啟蒙 Youth's Instructor in Sounds, Rules and Examples of Antithetical Words from one to over ten.
- Ch'iéng ka si*, 千家詩 Odes (or Poetical Selections) from Many Authors, as "repeated by *Siä² hwong taik*, 謝枋德 i. e. *Tiék₂ sang*, 疊山 at the close of the Yuen and beginning of the Ming".
- Tong si*, 唐詩 Songs of the T'ang dynasty, three hundred in number, in pentameters or heptameters, also called *Si hwak, ik₂ mwong*, 詩法入門 Rules for Learning to make poetry.
- Ch'ing hung chik₂*, 青雲集 the Azure Ladder Collection, a simple poetizing instructor or manual.
- Sek₂ swoi' neng ung*, 十歲能文 Ten-years-old-can-essay, i. e. can write essays at the age of ten—the name of a Volume of Progressive Lessons on the art of composing.

- Ch' u hok₂ chik₂, 初學集 Young Student's Collection, or selected model essays of authors, at the close of the Ming, and beginning of the Ta-ch'ing, dynasties.
- 'Ku zung, 古文 Ancient Literature, excerpts from old authors on various subjects, from the era of the ancient monarchs down to the Ming dynasty.

MISCELLANEOUS WORKS.

- Liè só, 離騷 the Dissipation of Sorrows, by the poet Ch'ü Yüan.
- Tó² taik, k'ing, 道德經 Classic on Reason and Virtue, a philosophical work by Lautsz', the founder of Tauism.
- 'Sü ke' 史記 Historical Records, in 130 chapters, by Ssu Mach'ien, about B. C. 104—the model for subsequent histories.
- Chü te² t'ung kang' 資治通鑑 General Mirror to Use in Governing, in 294 chapters, by Ssu Makwang of the Sung (Saëng') dynasty.
- T'ung kang' kong muk₂ 通鑑綱目 General Mirror and Synopses or Summaries, or a general mirror of history by Chuhi, the foundation of the work being the T'ung-chien of Ssu Makwang.
- Kong kang' e² ti lioh₂ 綱鑑易知錄 History made Easy, a compiled abridgment of the preceding work.
- Ung kiéng' t'ung k'ó, 聞見通考 the Complete Antiquarian Researches, by Ma Twanling, about A. D. 1275.
- Keng chek, tu si, 耕織圖詩 Plates and Odes on Tilling and Weaving, written in the Sung (Saëng') dynasty—is widely circulated to teach and encourage the people.
- Seng' eü² 聖諭 or Seng' eü² kwong hong' 聖諭廣訓 the Sacred Edict or Injunctions, a politico-moral treatise, in 16 maxims or apothegms, written by Kanghi and amplified by his successor Yungching.
- 'Pwong 'ch'ó, 本草 an Herbal, in 52 chapters, comprising subjects pertaining to the vegetable, mineral and animal kingdoms, by Li Shihchan in the Ming dynasty.
- Tai² 'tiéng, 大典 Great Classic, in 22,877 chapters, of the Emperor Yungloh of the Ming dynasty, A. D. 1403.

- ˊSang ˊchai ˊtu, 三才圖 Plates (illustrating) the Three Powers (heaven, earth, man, i. e. the whole universe), in 130 volumes.
- ˊIng ˊk'wang che' liok₂ 瀛寰志略 Universal Geography, by Governor Hsü Chiyü, in the 28th year of Taokwang, A. D. 1848—the materials for the work were collected at Amoy “by examining foreign maps, etc., and by personal interviews with the American scholar, ‘Nga pe² ‘li, 雅裨理 (Abeel) and others”.
- ˊKa ‘pó ˊchióng chik₂ 家寶全集 or ˊTiong ˊka ‘pó, 傳家寶 Complete Collection of Family Jewels, comprising minute specifications of duties and 100 rules for students, by Sik₂ ˊsing ˊking ˊt'íng ˊki (Shihchêngchin T'ienchi) 石成金 天基 of Yangchou, Kiangsu.
- ˊK'wo ˊtíong ˊteu liè² 科場條例 the Regulations about Literary Examinations.
- Cheng' ˊsing, 摺紳 or Cheng' ˊsing ˊchióng ˊchü, 摺紳全書 Complete lists of Official Grades and Appointments, the Chinese Red Book.
- ˊSeu ˊsing ke' 搜神記 Records of researches about the Gods.
- ˊSing ˊsiéng ˊt'ung kang' 神仙通鑑 General Mirror of Gods and Genii, containing brief notices of their names and origin.

DICTIONARIES.

- Siok, ˊung ˊkai che² 說文解字 Treatise on the Meanings of Characters, published A. D. 150.
- Pwoi² ˊung ong² ˊhu, 佩文韻府 Thesaurus or Cyclopaedia of Collated Characters and Sounds, in 130 volumes, by 76 learned doctors, who labored 8 years at the work under Kanghi's personal superintendence, published in the 50th year of his reign, A. D. 1711.
- ˊK'ong ˊhi che² ˊtiéng, 康熙字典 Kanghi's Dictionary—an abridgment of the Thesaurus and a standard authority on the readings and definitions of characters.
- Ch'ek, ˊling paik, ˊing hak₂ teng' 戚林八音合訂 or simply Paik' ˊIng, 八音 the Eight Tone Book, a compilation of the works of two authors, Ch'ek and Ling, the standard of pronunciation in the Foochow Dialect.

NOVELS.

- ‘*Sieu siok*, 小說 novels, novelettes; ‘*Yā* ‘*sü*, 野史 tales, stories.
- ‘*Sang kwok, che*’ 三國誌 History of the Three (contending) States (*Sük*, 蜀 *Ngoi*² 魏 *Ngü*, 吳) including the period A. D. 170—317, a historical novel by ‘*Ting seu*² 陳壽 about A. D. 350.
- ‘*Lieu chá*, 聊齋 or ‘*Lieu chá che*’ *e*² 聊齋誌異 the Easy Study’s Record of Strange Things, or Pastimes of the Study, in 16 vols., remarkable for purity, force, and copiousness of style, about A. D. 1679.
- ‘*Hung leu mong*’ 紅樓夢 Dreams of the Red Chamber.
- ‘*Chwi hu* (or ‘*hü*), 水滸 Water’s Bank, or Robber’s Retreat, a story of the pirate or robber, ‘*Saeng*’ *kong*, 宋江 styled *Kik*₂ *si* ‘*ü*, 及時雨 Timely Rain, who ‘lived at the close of the Sung dynasty and became a loyal officer’.
- ‘*Sá siu ke*’ 西遊記 Record of Western Rambles—story of the conflicts of the Ape (‘*kau seng*’ *wong*) with the Pearly Emperor.

6. SCHOOLS, COLLEGES, HALLS.

- ‘*Chá, 齋* a primary school; ‘*Chü chá*, 書齋 or *Hok*₂ *tong*, 學堂 a school-room, a seminary.
- Ngie*² *oh*₂ 義學 a free school, in which there is no charge for tuition.
- ‘*Chü yéng*² 書院 a college; ‘*Wok*₂ *sang*, 越山 *Hong*² *tié*, 鳳池 ‘*Ngó hung*, 鰲峰 and ‘*Cheng*’ *ngie*² 正誼 the names of four colleges in Foochow.
- ‘*K’ó pang*, 考棚 an examination-hall, place of examinations for the first degree at the Literary Chancellor’s.
- Kong*’ *yéng*² 貢院 the provincial examination-hall, place of examination for the second degree, also for the third degree at Peking.
- ‘*King kwang taing*² 金鑾殿 the Imperial Palace—where the Hanlin examination is held.
- ‘*Hang ling yéng*² 翰林院 or ‘*Hang ling*’ *kwang*, 翰林館 the Imperial College at Peking.

7. TEACHERS AND EXAMINERS.

⊃*Sing* ⊃*sang*, 先生 or *Ka*' ⊃*chá* ⊃*sing* ⊃*sang*, 教齋先生 or *Sói*² ⊃*chá* ⊃*sing* ⊃*sang*, 坐齋先生 a school-teacher.

⊃*Sang* ⊃*tióng*, 山長 or ⊃*Chū* *yéng*² ⊃*sang* ⊃*tióng*, 書院山長 a college instructor or professor.

*Hok*₂ *yéng*² 學院 or *hok*₂ ⊃*tai*, 學臺 a Literary Chancellor, who examines under-graduates for the first degree.

⊃*Chio* ⊃*k'ó*, 主考 and *ho*' ⊃*k'ó*, 副考 or ⊃*Chio* *ho*' ⊃*k'ó*, 主副考 the First and Second Examiners, who examine candidates for the second degree.

⊃*Chung* ⊃*choi*, 總裁 or *Twai*² ⊃*chung* ⊃*choi*, 大總裁 the Examiners of candidates for the third degree.

⊃*Hwong* *tá*' 皇帝 the Emperor, by or before whom candidates for the fourth degree are examined.

8. REVIEWS AND EXAMINATIONS.

⊃*Ung* ⊃*chü*, 溫書 to review lessons at school.

*Sioh*₂ ⊃*ung*, 一溫 a review of three days' lessons; *Sioh*₂ *sik*₂ 一習 a review of six days' lessons; *Sioh*₂ ⊃*sung*, 一旬 a review of 9 days' lessons on the 10th day.

*Ngwok*₂ *k'wo*' 月課 monthly trials in composing; *Chó*' *k'wo*' 做課 to write trial-essays, as in school or college.

⊃*K'ó* ⊃*chü* *yéng*² 考書院 a college-examination.

⊃*K'ó* *se*', 考試 or ⊃*Sieu* *se*', 小試 the examinations for the first or Siutsai degree.

Swoi' ⊃*k'ó*, 歲考 and ⊃*K'wo* ⊃*k'ó*, 科考 the two examinations in the 3 years' term of a Literary Chancellor.

⊃*K'ó* ⊃*mi* ⊃*chai*, 考遺才 a trial-examination of the Siutsai from the 11th name in the 3d grade to the end of the class, held about a month previous to examinations for the 2d degree.

⊃*K'wo* ⊃*tióng*, 科場 also called ⊃*hióng* ⊃*k'wo*, 鄉科 or ⊃*hióng* *se*', 鄉試 the provincial examinations for the second or Kūjin degree.

*Hwoi*² ⊃*k'wo*, 會科 also called *hwoi*² *se*' , or *hwoi*² *sēu*' 會試 the examinations at the capital for the third or Chinshih (chinsz') degree.

*Taiŋ*² *se'* 殿試 or *ɿtieu* ^{'k'ó,} 朝考 the examinations at the palace for the fourth or Hanlin degree.

9. PUPILS, GRADUATES, DEGREES.

*Hok*₂ *ɿseng,* 學生 a scholar, a pupil.

ɿTung *ɿseng,* 童生 an under-graduate, a candidate for the first degree.

Seu' *ɿchoi,* 秀才 THE FIRST DEGREE, A. B., a Siutsai graduate.

K'ó ^{'k'ó se'}, 去考試 (*tié* ^{'sieu} *ɿtiang,* 入小場 to enter for the first degree.

Cheng' *óh*₂ 進學 or *cheng'* *seu'* *ɿchoi,* 進秀才 to obtain the Siutsai degree.

P'wang' *ɿngwong,* 泮元 the first of the Siutsai graduates.

*Ik*₂ *ɿseng,* 佾生 or *pe*² ^{'ch'ü,} 備取 under (Siutsai) graduates, the reserved class of promising candidates for the next Siutsai examination.

Cheng *ɿseng,* 增生 the "additional" class or advanced grade, as attained by examination before a new Chancellor after the stipendiary list is filled.

'Ling *ɿseng,* 廩生 a stipendiary Siutsai; *'Pwo* ^{'Ling,} 補廩 enrolled on the list of stipendiaries; *'Ling* *ɿá* ^{'pó,} 廩挨保 the two stipendiaries who act as sureties for the under-graduates.

Kong' *ɿseng,* 貢生 the *kong* or breveted Siutsai, graduates who attain such grade by imperial favor, or merit, or certain rules in a given number of years, or a good character and special examinations previous to the triennial examinations for the 2d degree; or by payment of certain fees entitling them, though not regular Siutsai, to compete for that degree.

'Ling kong' 廩貢 or *swoi'* *kong'* 歲貢 an advanced grade from the *'ling* *ɿseng* after from 9 to 12 years.

'Iu kong' 優貢 the excelling or good-character grade, given at a special examination before the Chancellor and Governor.

*Pak*₂ *kong'* 拔貢 a selected Siutsai, as breveted by the Governor—a selection of one only from each Hsien or district, once in 12 years.

Kang' ζ eng, 監生 a purchased grade, entitling one, though not a regular Siutsai, to compete for the Kūjin degree; ζ *Kiong kang*' 捐監 to purchase the Siutsai degree or standing.

⟨*Kü* ζ ing, 舉人 THE SECOND DEGREE, A. M., a Kūjin graduate.

K'ó' ζ k'wo ζ tiong, 去科場 or 'tié twai' ζ tiong, 入大場 to enter for the second degree.

T'ëung' ζ kü, 中舉 or *t'ëung*' ζ kü ζ ing, 中舉人 to obtain the Kūjin degree.

Ká' ζ ngwong, 解元 the first of the Kūjin graduates.

ζ *King* ζ k'wi, 經魁 the 2d to the 5th, inclusive; ζ 'A ζ k'wi, 亞魁 the 6th to the 12th, inclusive; ζ 'Ung ζ k'wi, 文魁 from the 13th to the end of the graduating class.

Hó' ζ pong, 副榜 the secondary list or class, the under (Kūjin) graduates.

Cheng' ζ sü' ζ sü', 進士 THE THIRD DEGREE, L. L. D., a Chinshih (Chinsz') graduate.

Siong' ζ king, 上京 or 'tié ζ king, 進京 to "go to the capital" (to enter for the third degree).

T'ëung' ζ cheng' ζ sü', 中進士 to obtain the Chinshih degree.

Hwoi' ζ ngwong, 會元 the first of the Chinshih graduates.

Hwoi' ζ k'wi, 會魁 the 2d to the 18th of these graduates.

ζ '*Hang* ζ ling, 翰林 THE FOURTH DEGREE, or Imperial Collegiate grade, which may be termed an *office* rather than a *degree*.

⟨*Teng* ζ hang ζ ling, 點翰林 to class or enroll as imperial collegians.

Chaug' ζ ngwong (coll. ζ chó ζ ngwong), 狀元 ⟨*Pong* ζ 'ngang, 榜眼 ζ 'T'ang ζ 'hwa, 探花 and ζ 'Tiong ζ 'lu, 傳臚 the first four of the Hanlin.

Ek, *kak*, 一甲 the first class or grade, those who enter the Imperial College.

Ne' *kak*, 二甲 the second class, those who enter the Boards, as *Pwo*' ζ 'wong, 部員 petty Board-officers.

⟨*Sang* *kak*, 三甲 the third class, those who are appointed to District Magistracies.

ζ '*Pang* ζ 'tau *cheng*' ζ sü' ζ sü' 平頭進士 level-head-chinshih—those failing to attain to either of the three classes.

10. THE EMPIRE, THE CENTRAL
GOVERNMENT.

- {T'íeng a² 天下 the world, the empire.
 Kwok, 國 a state, country, kingdom, empire.
 Kwok, {ka, 國家 the state; Kwok, huk, 國法 the laws; P'ah, sang' 百姓 the people.
 Kwok, cheng' 國政 or cheng' s'üü² 政事 national government; T'e² kwok, 治國 to rule the country or empire.
 {T'ung kwok, 中國 or {t'ung {hwa, 中華 the Middle Kingdom, China.
 Tai² {ch'ing kwok, 大清國 the Great Pure, or Manchu, empire, A. D. 1644.
 Kwok, {tieu, 國朝 a dynasty; {Tieu t'oi² 朝代 a dynasty, dynasties; Kwok, hó² 國號 the name or style of a dynasty; {Niéng hó² 年號 name of a reign.
 {King {siäng, 京城 the capital; Paëk, {king, 北京 Peking; {King pò' 京報 the Peking Gazette.
 {Hwong tá' 皇帝 the emperor, styled {t'íeng 'chü, 天子 Son of Heaven.
 T'ai² 'chü, 太子 the crown-prince; in general the emperor's sons, usually styled ak₂ {kó, ne² {kó, {sang {kó, 阿哥, 二哥, 三哥, first brother, second brother, third brother, &c.
 {Hwong t'ai² 'chü, 皇太子 the crown-prince, heir-apparent; {Kung 'chio, 公主 the emperor's daughters.
 {Hwong haiu² 皇后 the empress; {Hwong {hi, 皇妃 imperial concubines.
 {Hwong t'ai² siong² 皇太上 or t'ai² siong² {hwong, 太上皇 the father of the emperor; {Hwong t'ai² haiu² 皇太后 the empress dowager.
 {Hwong {ch'ing kwok, ch'ek, 皇親國戚 the imperial kindred.
 {King {hwang taing² 金鑾殿 the imperial palace; {K'ung 'wong, 宮苑 or {k'ung 'wong 'tié, 宮苑裡 the imperial harem, seraglio.
 {K'ung 'nü, 宮女 or {k'ung {ngó, 宮娥 maids of honor; T'ai² kang' 太監 eunuchs.

- Chiok*, 爵 a degree or rank of nobility, as the 5 following—
 (*Kung* *ʒheu paik*, *chü* *ʒnang*, 公侯伯子男 duke, marquis,
 earl, viscount, baron.
- (*P'ing*, 品 or *p'ing ngek*, 品級 an official rank or grade—there
 are nine such ranks, each of which is farther distinguished
 into *chiang*' , 正 principal or chief, and *chëüng*' 從 secondary
 or subordinate.
- Ek*, *p'ing*, 一品 the first (highest) of the 9 ranks ; *Kau* *p'ing*,
 九品 the ninth (lowest) rank ; *Chiäng*' *ek*, *p'ing*, 正一品
 the chief-first rank ; *Chëüng*' *kau* *p'ing*, 從九品 the sub-
 ordinate-ninth rank.
- (*Ting*, 頂 the official ball or button — worn on the top of the cap ;
 (*Ting tai*' 頂帶 to wear an official button.
- Chiäng*' *ʒtu*, 正途 the correct or straight road—offices gained by
 the regular, competitive examinations ; *K'wo kak*, *ch'ok*, *ʒsing*,
 科甲出身 to gain office by literary success.
- (*P'ieäng* *ʒtu*, 偏途 the partial or oblique road—offices gained by ir-
 regular or exceptional modes, as *Kung* *ʒkung*, 軍功 by military
 merit, (*Pó* *kü*, 保舉 by responsible recommendation, *Ngie*'
sëü' 議敘 by official conference, *Lié*' *ʒkiang*, 例捐 by
 customary contribution or payment of fees.
- (*Sing* *chü*, 臣子 a minister, an officer, officers.
- Ngëü*' *ʒling* *ʒkung*, 御林軍 and *Se*' *woi*' 侍衛 Imperial Guards.
- T'ai*' *chü* *t'ai*' *ʒsü*, 太子太師 *T'ai*' *chü* *t'ai*' *ho*' 太子太
 傅 *Tai*' *chü* *t'ai*' *pó*, 太子太保 the tutors of the emper-
 or's sons—of the chief 1st rank.
- (*Sü* *kwang*, 史官 an annalist, a historiographer ; (*Chó* *sü*, 左史
 and *Eu*' *sü*, 右史 the two court-historians.
- Ngëü*' *sü*, 御史 a censor, censors—of the subordinate 1st rank.
- (*K'ing* *ch'a*, 欽差 an imperial envoy or commissioner.
- (*Hung* *ʒwong*, 封王 to invest with kingly rank, as by an imperial
 rescript.
- Chiäng*' *sai*' 正使 and *Ho*' *sai*' 副使 imperial legates or en-
 voys, bearers of a rescript or decree—of the chief 1st rank.
- Nói*' *kóh*, 內閣 the Inner Council, the Cabinet ; (*Kung* *ʒki tai*' *ʒsing*,
 軍機大臣 the General Council of State.

T ai² hok₂ sēü² 大學士 chief doctors or chancellors—of the chief 1st rank; *Hiek₂ paing² tai² hok₂ sēü²* 協辦大學士 assistant chancellors.

‘*Chai siong*’ 宰相 a premier; ‘*Chó eu² siong*’ 左右相 the two chief ministers or premiers—of the chief 1st rank.

Lēk₂ pwo² 六部 the Six Boards—*Le² pwo²* 吏部 B. of Civil Office, *Ho² pwo²* 戶部 B. of Population and Revenue, ‘*Lá pwo²* 禮部 B. of Rites, ‘*Ping pwo²* 兵部 B. of War, ‘*Hing pwo²* 刑部 B. of Punishments, ‘*Kēng pwo²* 工部 B. of Works.

Siong² sū, 尚書 President of a Board—of the subordinate 1st rank; *Se² s̄long*, 侍郎 Vice-president of a Board—of the chief 2nd rank.

‘*Long tūng*, 郎中 directors, assistants of a vice-president—of the chief 5th rank; ‘*Wong ngwoi²* 員外 under-secretaries, clerks; ‘*Chio sēü²* 主事 managers.

‘*Li hwang yéng²* 理藩院 Court for the Government of Foreigners, the Colonial Office.

‘*Tu ch’ak, yéng²* 都察院 the All-Examining Court or Censorate.

‘*T’ung cheng*’ ‘*si*, 通政司 the Court of Memorial or Representation, and Appeal.

T ai² ‘li se² 大理寺 the Court of Judicature.

‘*Hang s̄ling yéng²* 翰林院 the Imperial College; ‘*Chiong yéng² hok₂ sēü²* 掌院學士 the two presidents or senior members of the college.

Kwok, ‘*chū kang*’ 國子監 the National College—for teaching graduates of the lower degrees.

‘*K’ing t’iéng kang*’ 欽天監 the Imperial Astronomical College.

T’ ai² ‘*siong se²* 太常寺 the Sacrificial Court.

T’ ai² ‘*puk₂ se²* 太僕寺 superintendents or overseers of H. I. M.’s Stud.

‘*Kwong lük₂ se²* 光祿寺 the Banqueting House, subordinate to the Board of Rites.

‘*Hung s̄lu se²* 鴻臚寺 the Ceremonial Court.

T’ ai² ‘*i yéng²* 太醫院 the Supreme Medical Hall.

‘*Chung íng ‘hu*, 宗人府 Board of the Imperial Kindred—is entirely under the Emperor’s management.

11. PROVINCIAL GOVERNMENT.

‘Seng, 省 a province; Hok, kiong’ ‘seng, 福建省 the Fookien province.

‘Seng ɣsiäng, 省城 the provincial capital.

‘Hu, 府 the chief divisions of a province, a department, a prefecture.

‘Chiu, 州 an inferior department, one that is less than a prefecture.

Kaing² 縣 the sub-divisions of a prefecture, a district.

‘Tu, 都 or ‘Li, 里 the sections of a district, a township.

‘Hiong, 鄉 or ɣhiong ɣch’ong, 鄉村 or ɣhiong ɣkang, 鄉間 a village, a hamlet.

P’wo’ 舖 the wards or districts of a city or town.

Sia² 社 or ‘king sia² 境社 a neighborhood or hamlet, a collection of houses with a local temple.

‘Ung ɣkwang, 文官 civil officers; ‘U ɣkwang, 武官 military officers; ɣung ‘u paik, ɣkwang, 文武百官 all the mandarins, civil and military.

‘Iu ɣsi, 有司 judges, magistrates; ‘Ló ɣtiä, 老爹 His Honor, an officer.

‘Hiong ɣsing, 鄉紳 “those wearing sashes”, the gentry; ɣSing ɣki, 紳耆 the gentry and the elders.

CIVIL OFFICERS.

‘Cheng ɣkong ɣsi, 僧綱司 the Buddhist superintendent in a department—is of the subordinate 9th rank.

‘Cheng hwoi² ɣsi, 僧會司 Buddhist superintendent in a district.

Tó² ‘ki ɣsi, 道紀司 and ɣIng ɣyong óh² 陰陽學 Taoist superintendents or overseers.

‘Tiäng le² 典吏 and Le² ɣwong, 吏員 two petty ranks, promotions from the clerkship.

‘Tiäng ‘sü, 典史 a grade above the last, rank of a ‘Chwi le’ 水利 or Pwo² ɣnga, 捕衙.

Pwo² ɣnga, 捕衙 or pwo² ɣiäng, 捕廳 the general superintendent of a prison, a district magistrate’s assistant.

- 𠵿 *Sung* ^{kiêng}, 巡檢 the supervisor of a township, a sheriff—of the subordinate 9th rank.
- Kaing* ² *sing*, 縣丞 or *hung* *kaing* ² 分縣 a deputy district magistrate—of the chief 8th rank.
- 𠵿 *Ti* *kaing* ² 知縣 a district magistrate—of the chief 7th rank.
- 𠵿 *Chiu* *tung*, 州同 the deputy of a *chiu* magistrate—of the subordinate 6th rank.
- 𠵿 *Ti* *chiu*, 知州 the magistrate of a *chiu*, or inferior department—of the subordinate 5th rank.
- 𠵿 *Tung* *ti*, 同知 or *hung* ^{hu}, 分府 a deputy prefect—of the chief 5th rank.
- 𠵿 *Hai* *hwong* (*hwong*), 海防 a marine inspector—of the *tung-ti* rank.
- 𠵿 *Ti* *hu*, 知府 a prefect—of the subordinate 4th rank.
- Tó* ² *tai*, 道臺 an intendant of circuit—of the chief 4th rank ;
 𠵿 *Si* *tó* ² 司道 commissioners and intendants.
- 𠵿 *Liong* *tó* ² 糧道 commissioner of the land-tax ; 𠵿 *Siêng* *tó* ² 鹽道 the salt commissioner.
- Ang* ³ *si*, 按司 or *ang* ³ *ch'ak*, *si*, 按察司 or *ngiék* ² *tai*, 臬臺 the criminal judge—of the chief 3d rank.
- Pwo* ³ *si*, 布司 or *pwo* ³ *cheng* ³ *si*, 布政司 or *hwang* ³ *tai*, 藩臺 a provincial treasurer—of the subordinate 2d rank.
- 𠵿 *U* *yéng* ² 撫院 or 𠵿 *u* *tai*, 撫臺 a provincial governor, lieutenant-governor—of the subordinate or chief 2d rank.
- 𠵿 *Chung* *tok*, 總督 or *chié* ³ *tai*, 制臺 a viceroy, governor-general—of the chief 2d or subordinate 1st rank ; *Tok*, 督撫 Vice-roy and Provincial Governor.
- 𠵿 *Oh* ² *kwang*, 學官 or *kau* ³ *kwang*, 教官 styled 𠵿 *oh* ² *ló* *sü*, 學老師 a superintendent of education—of the chief 8th rank ;
Kau ³ *seu* ² 教授 and *Kau* ³ *ëü* ² 教諭 the superintendents of education in a *hu* (prefecture) and a *kaing* (district).
- Hok* ² *yéng* ² 學院 or *hok* ² *tai*, 學臺 a Literary Chancellor.

THE ARMY.

- 𠵿 *Ping*, 兵 or *ping* *ting*, 兵丁 or *ping* *sëü* ² 兵士 a soldier.
- 𠵿 *Kung* *yäng*, 軍營 an army ; 𠵿 *Yäng* *pwang*, 營盤 a camp.

Paik, *ṣki*, 八旗 the eight banners, the Tartar troops.

Paik, *ṣyǎng*, 八營 the eight camps or grand military divisions, the Chinese troops.

MILITARY OFFICERS.

Sek, *ṣang* *ṣing kau* 'chung ping, 十三陞至總兵 thirteen promotions, or grades, to the generalship—'Sieu hiong' 小餉 the small rations or pay, *Twai* *ṣhiong* 大餉 the large pay, 'Ma ping, 馬兵 a cavalry man, *Ngwoi* *ṣwi*, 外委 a petty rank, one promoted from the cavalry, a corporal or sergeant, 'King chié' 經制 a lieutenant, 'Pa chung, 把總 a centurion, a captain, 'Ch'iéng chung, 千總 a chiliarch, 'Siu pe² 守備 a major, 'Tu ṣi, 都司 a military officer of the 5th grade or rank, 'Iu kek, 遊擊 a lieutenant-colonel, 'Ch'ang chiong' 叅將 a colonel, 'Ho' chiong' 副將 a brigadier, 'Chung ping, 總兵 a general, a commander.

'T'i tok, 提督 a commander-in-chief, 'Lūk₂ tio² 't'i tok, 陸路提督 chief of the land forces, a major-general; 'Chwi ṣü 't'i tok, 水師提督 an admiral.

'Chiong' kung, 將軍 a general, commander of the Manchu garrison in a city; 'Tu 't'ung, 都統 a major-general of Tartars.

'Ngwong sói' 元帥 a generalissimo; 'Tok, ping twai' 'ngwong sói' 督兵大元帥 one specially appointed as commander-in-chief of the troops.

MANDARIN'S OFFICE OR YAMEN.

'Nga ṣmwong, 衙門 a yamên, a mandarin's residence and office.

'Lëk₂ pung, 六房 the six departments of a yamên, corresponding to the Six Boards at the capital.

'Tó' t'iong, 道長 the head-clerk of a department (of the 'T'iéng le² grade); also the chief of a company of police.

'Sü 'ié, 師爺 an officer's private secretary and adviser; 'Chü paing² 書辦 official clerks or writers.

'Twai² 'ié, 大爺 the great sirs or sires, official attendants and managers.

- {*Mwong siong*² 門上 or {*mwong* {*t'au*, 門頭 an official door-keeper, a major-domo.
 {*Tiong wa*² 傳話 an interpreter; *Tik*₂ {*tong*, 值堂 those serving by turns, as scribes or interpreters.
 {*Ch'á yáh*₂ 差役 or {*ngwong* {*ch'á*, 原差 police, messengers, bailiffs; *Ché*² {*lá*² 皂隸 lictors, runners.
 {*Ma k'wai*' 馬快 a thief-catcher, as at the district magistrate's; *Ang*' {*chek*, 案緝 a thief-catcher at a military office.
*Nik*₂ {*pó*' 日報 a daily gazette or circular—prepared for officials and gentry.
 {*Ching* {*'ü pó*' 晴雨報 a weather-circular, as prepared for the higher officers by the district magistrate.
Kó' {*se*² (spoken *kó*' {*che*²) 告示 an official proclamation.

PUNISHMENTS AND TORTURES.

- Kwok*, {*hwak*, 國法 the laws; *Hwang*² {*hwak*, 犯法 or *hwang*² {*kwok*, {*hwak*, 犯國法 to transgress the laws.
 {*Ch'iu hwang*² 囚犯 a culprit, a criminal; {*Ch'iu* {*lëng*, 囚籠 a cage in which a criminal is carried.
 {*Ch'au* {*ka*, 抄家 to sequester one's property.
*Muk*₂ {*kwang*, 沒官 or {*kwi* {*kwang*, 歸官 to confiscate to the government.
Kaung' {*ngek*, 降級 to degrade; *kaung*' {*sang ngek*, 降三級 degraded three ranks or degrees.
Kaik, {*chek*, {*liu eng*² 革職留任 deprived of insignia of rank but retaining office.
 {*Ch'ang*, 叅 to depose; a deposition, an impeachment; {*ch'ang* {*wong*, 叅員 a degraded or deposed officer.
 {*Piêng*, 貶 to censure, to degrade; {*piêng k'ó*' 貶去 degraded and sent away or exiled.
*Pa*² {*chek*, {*ui* {*ming*, 罷職爲民 to be dismissed from office and become a citizen.
 {*Hing*, 刑 punishment, torture; {*Hing k'ü*² 刑具 instruments of torture.

‘*Ngu* ζ *hing*, 五刑 the five (inferior or light) punishments, viz.,
 ζ *Kiä*, 枷 canguing, *P’ah*, 拍 beating, ‘*Chang*, 拶 squeezing
 (the fingers), *Kek*₂ 夾 squeezing (the ankles), ‘*Kwong*, 關 im-
 prisonment.

ζ *Kiä*, 枷 a cangue, to cangue; *P’ah*, ζ *kiä*, 拍枷 to beat and
 cangue.

P’ah, *ch’oi*’ ‘*p’á*, 拍嘴巴 to beat the cheeks—with a leathern
 flap or thong, called ζ *p’ui* ‘*chiong*, 皮掌.

*Twai*² ‘*peng*, 大板 and ‘*Sieu* ‘*peng*, 小板 the large and small
 bamboos for beating culprits; *P’ah*, *se*’ *sek*₂ ‘*peng*, 拍四十
 板 to inflict 40 blows—the legal limit with the large bamboo.

‘*Chang* ‘*chi*, 拶指 an instrument made of sticks and strings for
 squeezing the fingers; *Siong*² ‘*chang* ‘*chi*, 上拶指 to be tor-
 tured with a *chang-chi*.

*Kek*₂ *kong*’ 夾棍 an instrument for squeezing the ankles; *Siong*²
*kek*₂ *kong*’ 上夾棍 to be tortured with a *kek-kong*.

‘*Kang*, 監 or ‘*kang* ζ *ló*, 監牢 or ζ *ló* *ngwoh*₂ 牢獄 a prison;
 ‘*Kang* *hwang*² 監犯 or ‘*kang* ζ *ch’iu*, 監囚 a prisoner.

‘*Kwong* ‘*kang*, 關監 to shut up in prison, to imprison.

Keng’ ‘*chi*, 禁子 or *keng*’ ‘*chi* *pah*, 禁子伯 a jailer, a turn-
 key; ‘*Nü* *keng*’ ‘*chi*, 女禁子 or *keng*’ ‘*chi* ‘*ma*, 禁子媽
 a female jailer.

‘*K’a* *k’ó*’ 胶靠 and ‘*Ch’iu* *k’ó*’ 手靠 or ‘*K’a* ‘*ch’iu* *k’ó*’ 胶手
 靠 fetters and manacles.

The five superior or heavy punishments are—

‘*Chang*, ‘*Kieu*, ‘*Kung*, ‘*Liu*, ‘*Tu*, 斬絞軍流徒 Beheading,
 Strangling, Banishment to the Garrisons, Banishment 3000 *li*
 from home, and Banishment 1000 *li* or to another province.

ζ *T’ai* ‘*t’au*, 劊頭 to behead; *Sá*’ *kak*, 細割 to execute by “cut-
 ting into small pieces”; ‘*ling* ‘*ti* *sá*’ *kak*, 凌遲細割 to cut
 to pieces ignominiously and slowly.

‘*Kieu* ‘*si*, (coll. ‘*ka* ‘*si*), 絞死 to execute by strangling.

Mwong’ *chói*² 儻罪 to exile for crime.

*Mwong*² ʒch'üŋ ʒkung, 個充軍 or *mwong*² 'k'íng, 個遣 to banish (beyond the frontiers) to the garrisons.

*Mwong*² ʒliu, 個流 to banish 3000 li from one's home.

*Mwong*² ʒtu, 個徒 to banish 1000 li or to another province.

EXTRAJUDICIAL PUNISHMENTS.

ʒSü ʒing, 私刑 private torture, that which is unauthorized, or "not written in the laws of the Great Pure Dynasty".

ʒK'wi ʒsing taiu' 魁星吊 to be suspended (by a leg and an arm, so as to resemble the posture of) ʒk'wi ʒsing, a god of literature.

*Siong*² ʒhwa ʒmi ka' 上畫眉架 to be fastened to "the thrush or hopping-bird's frame", i. e., a frame consisting of a post and two cross-pieces.

ʒKau pò² ʒ'ó, 猴抱桃 a monkey grasping a peach—a torture so called from the prisoner's fancied resemblance to that object, when suspended by one arm over a pole with his hands tied together under one or both legs.

*Koi*² liéng² 跪鍊 to kneel on chains—often accompanied with a severe flogging.

*Siong*² ʒ'ong ʒsié, 上湯蛇 to be tortured with hot-water snakes, i. e., hollow coils of pewter or other metal about the arms, into which boiling water is poured.

*Süŋg*² 'iék, siäng' ʒlong, 穿鐵線襖 to wear a shirt of iron-wire—the shirt is made to press the body closely by pulling an attached cord, and the protruding skin and flesh is rasped or cut off.

*Lóh*₂ ʒhwi tóí² 落灰袋 (to be smothered to death by having the head) put into a bag of lime.

'*Tiéng* chieh, 點燭 to be lighted (like) a candle—the culprit is wound in cotton yarn, which is thoroughly saturated with oil and set on fire.

*K'ie*² ʒläng, 跼籠 to stand in a (wooden) cage—till death ensues from exhaustion and starvation.

*Wak*₂ ʒmai, 活埋 to be buried alive.

122	一百二十二	百	<i>Pah, ne² lang².</i>
125	一百三十五	百	<i>Pah, ne² ngo².</i>
200	二百	百	<i>Lang² pah,</i>
210	二百一十	百	<i>Ne² pah, ek,</i>
211	二百一十一	百	<i>Lang² pah, ek, sek₂ ek,</i>
215	二百一十五	百	<i>Ne² pah, ek, ek,</i>
220	二百三十五	百	<i>Ne² pah, ek, sioh₂.</i>
221	二百三十一	百	<i>Lang² pah, ek, sek₂ ngo².</i>
1000	一千	千	<i>Ne² pah, ne².</i>
1001	一千零一	千	<i>Lang² pah, niék, ek,</i>
1010	一千零一十	千	<i>Sioh₂ (ch'íeng.</i>
1100	一千一百	千	<i>Sioh₂ (ch'íeng (ling sioh₂</i>
1202	一千二百零二	千	<i>Sioh₂ (ch'íeng (ling sek₂</i>
1220	一千二百二十	千	<i>(bi.</i>
1221	一千二百二十一	千	<i>(Ch'íeng ek,</i>
10,000	一萬	萬	<i>(Ch'íeng ne² (ling lang².</i>
14,000	一萬四千	萬	<i>(Ch'íeng ne² lang².</i>
100,000	一億	億	<i>(Ch'íeng ne² niék, ek,</i>
1,000,000	一兆	兆	<i>Sioh₂ wang².</i>

E' tieu² 億兆 Myriads, an innumerable multitude.

Sioh₂ lang² chiäh, 一二隻 One or two.

Lang² sang pah, 二三百 *Sang lang² pah,* 三二百 Two or three hundred.

'kwi chiäh, 幾隻 A few units, a few of, several.

Sek₂ 'kwi, 十幾 10 and a few units.

Pah, 'kwi, 百幾 100 and a few tens.

(Ch'íeng 'kwi, 千幾 1000 and a few hundreds.

Sek₂ (tū chiäh, 十餘隻 Ten and a few more.

Sek₂ siong² 十上 Over 10. *Niék, siong²* 廿上 Over 20.

Pah, 'pa, 百把 or *Pah, siong²* 百上 Over 100.

Pah, 'pa lang² 百把二 100 and over to 200.

(Ch'íeng 'pa, 千把 or *(Ch'íeng siong²* 千上 Over 1000.

Sioh₂ tieu² 一吊 1000 (cash).

2. ORDINALS.

Ordinals are formed by prefixing the word *tá* 第 to numerals. This particle is used through 10 and sometimes as far as through 19, but in ordinary conversation it is generally omitted, and the simple numerals are employed. For further explanation see pages 31 and 32.

3. ARITHMETICAL TABLES.

In these tables the terms *eng*' , *saung*' , and *se*² used for "make", might in some cases be employed interchangeably.

TROY WEIGHT.

Used in weighing gold and silver ; the higher denominations *hung*, *chiéng*, *lióng*, also used in weighing thread and medicines. The *lióng* or tael is equal to 583½ grs. Troy.

10 millionths make 1 <i>si</i> . <i>Sek</i> ₂ <i>hwok</i> , <i>eng</i> ' <i>sioh</i> ₂ <i>si</i> .	十忽應一絲
10 <i>si</i> make 1 <i>hó</i> . <i>Sek</i> ₂ <i>si</i> <i>eng</i> ' <i>sioh</i> ₂ <i>hó</i> .	十絲應一毫
10 <i>hó</i> make 1 <i>lié</i> . <i>Sek</i> ₂ <i>hó</i> <i>eng</i> ' <i>sioh</i> ₂ <i>lié</i> .	十毫應一厘
10 <i>lié</i> make 1 candareen. <i>Sek</i> ₂ <i>lié</i> <i>eng</i> ' <i>sioh</i> ₂ <i>hung</i> .	十厘應一分
10 candareen make 1 mace. <i>Sek</i> ₂ <i>hung</i> <i>eng</i> ' <i>sioh</i> ₂ <i>chiéng</i> .	十分應一錢
10 mace make 1 ounce. <i>Sek</i> ₂ <i>chiéng</i> <i>eng</i> ' <i>sioh</i> ₂ <i>lióng</i> .	十錢應一兩

AVOIRDUPOIS WEIGHT.

The *küng* or Chinese pound varies from 12 to 21oz. The standard is 16 oz. and about equal to the English pound. The catty of 16 taels is 1½lb. avoirdupois. A picul is 133½ English pounds.

10 mace make 1 ounce. <i>Sek</i> ₂ <i>chiéng</i> <i>eng</i> ' <i>sioh</i> ₂ <i>lióng</i> .	十錢應一兩
16 ounces make 1 pound. <i>Sek</i> ₂ <i>lëk</i> <i>lióng</i> <i>eng</i> ' <i>sioh</i> ₂ <i>küng</i> .	十六兩應一觔
100 pounds or catties make 1 load or picul. <i>Sioh</i> ₂ <i>pah</i> , <i>küng</i> <i>eng</i> ' <i>sioh</i> ₂ <i>tang</i> '.	一百觔應一担

LINEAR MEASURE.

The *Ch'ioh*, or Chinese foot varies in length and is distinguished by different names, as common foot, domestic foot, tailor's foot, Pe-king foot. The common foot (*pang ch'ioh*,) is about $\frac{1}{4}$ of an Eng. inch shorter than the Eng. foot. The *li* or Chinese mile is 360 paces and is computed by some to be $1897\frac{1}{2}$ Eng. feet.

10 tenths make 1 inch. 十分算一寸

Sek₂ hung saung' sioh₂ ch'aung'

10 inches make 1 foot. 十寸算一尺

Sek₂ ch'aung' saung' sioh₂ ch'ioh,

5 feet make 1 pace or stride. 五尺算一步

Ngo² ch'ioh, saung' sioh₂ pwo².

10 feet make 1 rod or pole. 十尺算一丈

Sek₂ ch'ioh, saung' sioh₂ taung².

3 feet make 1 yard. 三尺算一碼

Sang ch'ioh, saung' sioh₂ 'ma.

10 miles make 1 league. 十里算一舖

Sek₂ 'li saung' sioh₂ p'wo'.

Sioh₂ na, — 挪 the space between the ends of the thumb and middle finger when extended, span of about 7 Chinese inches.

Sioh₂ ch'iénng, — 掬 the space between the extremities of the extended arms, fathom of 5 or 6 feet.

Pwang' ch'iénng, 半掬 (also called *sioh₂ pek₂ — 拔* or *sioh₂ pié' ch'iu, — 臂手*) a half *ch'iénng* or fathom.

SQUARE MEASURE.

(See Gibson's Chin. Arith.)

The *mu* or Chinese acre is estimated, 6. 61 *mu* equal to an English acre.

100 inches make 1 foot. 一百寸算一尺

Sioh₂ pah, ch'aung' saung' sioh₂ ch'ioh,

25 feet make 1 pace. 二十五尺算一步

Ne² sek₂ ngo² ch'ioh, saung' sioh₂ pwo².

4 paces make 1 rod or pole. 四步算一丈

Se' pwo² saung' sioh₂ taung².

6 poles make 1 rood.

Lik₂ taung² saung' sioh₂ chung.

六丈算一分

10 roods make 1 acre.

Sek₂ chung saung' sioh₂ 'mu.

十分算一畝

100 acres make 1 k'ing.

Sioh₂ pah, 'mu saung' sioh₂ 'k'ing.

一百畝算一頃

WINE MEASURES.

Pwang' kau' 半罇 one half of a *kau*, about a gill, the smallest wine-measure.

Sioh₂ kau' 一罇 one *kau*, 2 gills or half a pint.

Kau' pwang' 罇半 one and a half *kau*, 3 gills.

Lang² kau', 二罇 two *kau*, 4 gills or 1 pint.

Se' kau', 四罇 four *kau*, 2 pints or 1 quart.

The earthen jar or *ting*, 埕 used for containing wine, holds from 180 to 220 gills.

DRY MEASURE.

The *ching* or Chinese pint varies in capacity. The government measure is somewhat larger than that of the shops. The latter or common *ching* contains nearly an Eng. quart.

3 tubes or cups make 1 pint.

Sang 'kwong eng' sioh₂ ching.

三管應一升

10 gills make 1 pint.

Sek₂ kak, eng' sioh₂ ching.

十合應一升

10 pints make 1 peck.

Sek₂ ching eng' sioh₂ 'tau.

十升應一斗

10 pecks make 1 load.

Sek₂ 'tau eng' sioh₂ tang'.

十斗應一担

MEASURE OF TIME.

The *si sing* or Chinese hour is equal to two hours of clock-time.

60 seconds make 1 minute.

Lĕk₂ sek₂ 'mieu se² sioh₂ 'hung.

60 minutes make 1 hour.

Lĕk₂ sek₂ 'hung se² sioh₂ 'teng.

15 minutes make 1 quarter.

Sek₂ ngo² 'hung se² sioh₂ k'aik₂.

4 quarters make 1 hour.

Se' k'aik₂ se² sioh₂ 'teng.

24 hours (or 12 ₅si ₅sing) make 1 day.

Ne² sek₂ se' 'teng 'chūng se² sioh₂ nik₂.

7 days make 1 week.

Ch'ek₂ nik₂ se² sioh₂ 'lá pai'.

12 months make 1 year.

Sek₂ ne² 'a ngwok₂ nik₂ se² sioh₂ 'niéng.

The "intercalary year" (has) 13 months.

Nong² 'niéng sek₂ 'sang 'a ngwok₂ nik₂.

The long months have 30 days.

Ngwok₂ twai² 'sang sek₂ nik₂.

The short months have 29 days.

Ngwok₂ 'sieu ne² sek₂ 'kau nik₂.

One year has 360 days (as commonly reckoned).

Sioh₂ 'niéng eng' 'sang pah, lĕk₂ sek₂ nik₂.

60 years make one cycle.

Lĕk₂ sek₂ 'niéng se² sioh₂ 'lung kak, 'chū.

六十秒是一分

六十分是一點

十五分是一刻

四刻是一點

二十四點鐘是一日

七日是一禮拜

十二個月日是一
年

閏年十三個月日

月大三十日

月小二十九日

一年應三百六十日

CIRCULAR AND ANGULAR MEASURE.

60 seconds make 1 minute.

Lĕk₂ sek₂ 'mieu se² sioh₂ 'hung.

60 minutes make 1 degree.

Lĕk₂ sek₂ 'hung se² sioh₂ to².

360 degrees make 1 circumference or circle.

'Sang pah, lĕk₂ sek₂ to² se² sioh₂ 'yéng 'k'wang.

六十秒是一分

六十分是一度

三百六十度是一
圓環

4. CLASSIFIERS OR NUMERATIVES,

ALPHABETICALLY ARRANGED.

(See pages 22, 23, and 24).

Classifiers.		Names of things under their respective classifiers.
'A,	個	Persons, cash, feet, hands, months, etc.
A ²	吓	Times, repetitions, etc.
Chaik,	節	Joints, as of fingers, bamboo, sugar-cane.
Chak,	匝	Showers of rain.
'Chang,	盞	Lanterns.
Chau'	灶	Families.
ςCheng,	層	Stories, as of pagodas, baskets; steps of stairs, rounds of ladders, etc.
'Chi,	只	Skeins, small bunches of fresh flowers, incense-sticks, coiffure-cord, etc.
Chiäh,	隻	Persons and things generally.
'Chio,	主	Owners, householders, families.
Chó ²	座	Cities, towers, churches, mountains, volcanoes.
Chong,	莊	Businesses, affairs.
Ch'íeng'	莖	Stalks or boughs of flowers.
ςCh'íeng,	掬	A measure—from tip to tip of the hands extended.
Ch'íong'	串	Strings of beads, cash, etc.
Ch'oi'	嘴	Persons composing a household, also mouthfuls.
ςCh'ong,	床	Blankets, counterpanes, sheets, mattresses, bed-curtains.
Hak ₂	合	Pairs of certain things, as closets, bottles, lanterns, also married couples.
Hek ₂	畫	Strokes of characters.
Hiék ₂	頁	Lobes of livers and lungs.
Ho'	付	Sets, as of 10 bowls, 10 pairs of chopsticks, 5 buttons, pairs of ear-rings.
Hok,	幅	Breadths of cloth.
ςHong,	行	Lines, columns of characters, scratches, long marks, etc.

<i>Hong</i> ²	分	Shares, portions.
<i>ᵿHui</i> ,		Times, repetitions.
<i>Huk</i> ₂	服	Packages or doses of medicine, to be taken, or used externally.
‘ <i>Ka</i> ,		Persons, cash, months.
<i>Ka</i> ’	個	Bedsteads, closets, clocks, ladders, etc.
<i>Kaik</i> ,		Bunches of vermicelli.
‘ <i>Kang</i> ,	架	Houses, shops, bedrooms.
<i>ᵿKi</i> ,		Persons, cash, inkstones, tea-kettles, etc.
<i>Kwa</i> ’	掛	Strings or bunches, as of beads, keys, fire-crackers.
<i>Kwo</i> ’		Sentences (written or spoken), times, repetitions.
<i>Kwok</i> ,	句	Blocks of ink.
<i>Kwok</i> ₂		Pieces, bits, as of thread or cord ; also transverse sections, as of potatoes, timber.
‘ <i>Kwong</i> ,	捲	Rolls of things, spools or reels of cotton.
<i>Kwong</i> ’		Scrolls, manuscripts, books.
‘ <i>K’a</i> ,	膠	One of a pair, as of shoes, stockings, ear-rings, bracelets, legs of pork and mutton.
‘ <i>K’eu</i> ,		Frying-pans, fills of a pipe, ponds, betel-nut in leaves, also persons as requiring food.
‘ <i>K’ia</i> ,	口	Single ones of pairs, as shoes, stockings.
‘ <i>K’u</i> ,		Sections of a fish, as cut transversely.
‘ <i>K’ung</i> ,	網	Rolls, as of paper, cloth, bedding; also coils of rope.
<i>ᵿK’üng</i> ,		Piles, heaps, stacks, as of clothes, straw, stones, wood.
<i>K’wong</i> ²	匡	Rectangular or ruled spaces.
<i>Laiw</i> ²		Lots of ingredients, as in medicinal or culinary recipes.
<i>Lak</i> ₂	料	Stars, beads, grains of rice, buttons, peanuts, fruit, scars, particles of dust, etc.
<i>ᵿLau</i> ,		Times, repetitions.
<i>Leng</i> ’	流	Lobes, carpels, triangular sections of fruit.
<i>Leu</i> ²		Locks of hair.
‘ <i>Liäng</i> ,	絡	Pieces of matting or carpet.
‘ <i>Liu</i> ,		False beards or cues, periwigs.

Lóh ₂	落	Houses.
Loi,	縲	Pimples, bites.
Loi ²	類	Sorts, as of men, goods, etc.
Long,	鄉	Lengths of grass-cloth-nettle thread, each consisting of 4 or 5 separate threads.
Miäng,	名	Persons enrolled; police, chair-bearers, coolies, etc.
Miäng ²	面	Drums, gongs, mirrors.
Mwong,	門	Guns, cannon, fire-crackers, reports of crackers and firearms; officers.
Ngá ²	枝	Branches, as of trees.
Pa,	把	Things with handles, as knives, forks, spoons, shovels, tongs, fans; also needles, sedans, bundles of wood, handfuls.
Pá,	排	Rows, sets of things arranged or spread out, companies of soldiers, etc.
Paing ²	瓣	Petals; sections or divisions, as of melons, pumpkins.
Pau,	包	Packages of needles, cake, sugar, clothes, etc.
Peng,	板	Lots or sets, as of bean-curd cakes, ladies' dress-trimmings; also beats in music.
Pi (or pi (ti), Pié or p'ie,	菓	Clusters, as of grapes; bunches, as of keys.
Pwang,	披	Leaves of greens.
Pwo,	班	Orders, ranks, classes, companies, as of actors, police, officers.
Pwoh ₂	朵	Flowers.
Pwong,	縛	Bunches of things tied up, as paper, fruit, etc.
P'á'	本	Volumes of books, pens, theatrical exhibitions.
P'á'	瓣	Carpels, lobes, sections, as of oranges, pomelos.
P'ek,	拜	Kneelings, acts of homage.
P'íng'	正	Horses, pieces of goods.
P'ung,	片	Thin things, slips, strips; clouds.
P'wo ²	捧	Double-handfuls.
Sai ²	部	Treatises, chronicles.
Sëng,	載	Boat-loads of goods.
	雙	Pairs, as of shoes, stockings, chopsticks.

<i>Siäng,</i>	聲	Reports, as of guns, fire-crackers, etc.
<i>Siéng'</i>	榻	Doors, windows, bents of houses, lengths of side-walls.
<i>Sing,</i>	身	Small images of persons, idols, idol-gods.
<i>'Siu,</i>	首	Hymns, stanzas.
<i>Sok,</i>	束	Same as <i>puoh</i> , q. v.
<i>Swoi²</i>	稅	Furrows of a field, seams in sewing, etc.
<i>ᵿ Tá,</i>	題	Themes, subjects, essays.
<i>Tang'</i>	担	Cooly-loads.
<i>'Tau,</i>	株	Trees, timber, plants.
<i>Taung'</i>	頓	Meals.
<i>ᵿ Teu,</i>	條	Long things, as ropes, threads, roads, collars; boats, ships.
<i>Tiäng²</i>	錠	Ingots of gold and silver.
<i>'Ting,</i>	頂	Hats, caps, sedans.
<i>To²</i>	杜	Bunches, as of peanuts, beans (exposed for sale).
<i>ᵿ Toi,</i>	堆	Heaps, as of refuse, lime.
<i>Tói'</i>	塊	Pieces or fragments of things.
<i>'Tong,</i>	墩	Villages, hamlets.
<i>'Tong,</i>	墩	Bunches, packages, as of paper, or idol-paper.
<i>'Tu,</i>	塔	Rooms, apartments, lengths or spaces of plastering.
<i>T'aik,</i>	貼	Plasters, parcels or doses of medicine.
<i>ᵿ T'au,</i>	頭	Animals, birds, fish, reptiles, also burdens on the ends of a carrying-stick.
<i>'T'iäng,</i>	領	Beds in a garden.
<i>'T'iong,</i>	張	Sheets of paper, charms, cards of invitation, gaming-cards; tables, chairs, etc.
<i>T'iong²</i>	杖	Stalks of sugar-cane.
<i>'T'ó,</i>	刀	Parcels of paper.
<i>T'ó'</i>	套	Suits of clothes, sets of furniture, etc.
<i>ᵿ T'üng,</i>	重	Folds or thicknesses.
<i>'T'wa,</i>	拖	Girdles, sets of silk-thread for queues, strings of fish.
<i>Wah₂</i>	畫	Strokes of characters.
<i>ᵿ Wong,</i>	丸	Lumps or balls, as of earth, dough.
<i>Yék₂.</i>	葉	Petals, sheets of gold or silver foil.
<i>Yong²</i>	件	Articles, commodities, garments, subjects, affairs.

5. ASIA AND ITS COUNTRIES.

—:O:—

ASIA	Yashiya	亞西亞	{ A zá 'a	
SIBERIA	Olossü-shu kuo	俄羅斯屬國	{ Ngó ǵ ló ǵ sü sük ₂	
TOORKISTAN	Hsiyü	西域	{ Sá mik ₂ [kwok,	
TURKEY	T'uerhch'i	土耳其	{ T'u 'ngi ǵ ki	
JUDEA	Yut'aikuo	猶太	{ Iu t'ai' kwok,	
ARABIA	Yalapai	亞喇伯	{ A lak ₂ paik,	
PERSIA	Possü	波斯	{ P'ó sü	
BELOOCHISTAN	Peiluchih	俾路	{ Pi lo' chie	
AFGHANISTAN	Ofuhan	阿富汗	{ Ó ho' hang ²	
INDIA	{ T'ienchukuo Yintu	天竺	{ T'íeng t'ëuk, kwok, Eng' to ²	
				印度
BURMAH	Mientien	緬甸	{ Miéng tiéng ²	
SIAM	Hsienloo	暹羅	{ Siéng ǵ ló	
ANNAM	{ Annan Kuangnan	安南	{ Ang ǵ nang	
				廣南
LEWCHREW	Liuch'iu	琉球	{ Liu k'iu (ǵ kiu)	
JAPAN	Jihpén	日本	{ Nik ₂ 'pwong.	
CHINA	{ Chungkuo Chunghua Tach'ingkuo	中國	{ T'üng kwok, T'üng ǵ hwa Tai ² ch'ing kwok,	
				中華
				大清
MANCHURIA	Manchow	滿洲	{ Mwang chiu	
MONGOLIA	Méngku	蒙古	{ Mung 'ku	
ILI	Yili	伊犁	{ I ǵ lá	
TIBET	Hsit'sang	西藏	{ Sá chaung ²	
COREA	{ Kaoli Chaohsien	高麗	{ Kó ǵ lá	
				朝鮮
FORMOSA	T'aiwan	臺灣	{ Tai ₂ wang (wang)	

In the following sections, numbered 6, 7, 8, 9, 10, most of the names in the first columns, as also in the 2d column of section 7, are taken from Williams' Map of China.

6. THE PROVINCES OF CHINA
AND THEIR SUB-DIVISIONS.

The Eighteen 'Seng, 省 or Provinces are divided into *fu*, 府 *t'ing*, 廳 *chou*, 州 and *hsien*, 縣 termed in the Foochow dialect 'hu t'iang, chiu, and kaing². A *fu* is a large portion of a province, and is usually called a department or prefecture. A *t'ing* is smaller than a *fu*, and is either like it governed by an officer directly subject to the heads of the provincial government (and hence called *tik₂ lá²* 直隸), or else forms a subordinate part of a *fu*. A *chou* is a division similar to a *t'ing*, and like it either independent of other divisions, or forming part of a *fu*. The difference between the two consists in the government of a *t'ing* resembling that of the *fu* more nearly than that of a *chou* does. In accordance with the above explanation, they may be termed *independent* or *subordinate* departments. A *hsien* is a small division or subordinate part of a *fu*, or of an independent *t'ing* or *chou*, and is usually styled a district. As the division called *t'ing* is rarely met with, it is often omitted from the classification by European writers (See Chinese Repository, VOL. IV., pp. 54 & 55.

In the following table, the figures indicating the number of the chief and subordinate divisions in each province are taken from an article by Walter T. Lay, Esqr., in the Chinese Recorder, July, 1870.

PROVINCES	Mand'n Sound	Character	Foochow Sound	Fu	T'ing	Chou	Hsien
Chihli	Chihli	直隸	Tik ₂ lá ²	11		23	123
Shantung	Shantung	山東	Sang t'eng	10		11	96
Shansi	Shanhsi	山西	Sang sa	9		16	85
Honan	Honan	河南	Ó nang	9	1	10	96
Kiangsu	Chiangsu	江蘇	Kong su	8	3	6	62
Nganhwui	Anhui	安徽	Ang hwi	8		9	50
Kiangsi	Chianghsi	江西	Kong sa	13	2	2	75
Chehkiang	Chêchiang	浙江	Chiék, kong	11	3	1	75
Fuhkien	Fuchien	福建	Hok, kiong	10		2	62
Hupei	Hupei	湖北	Hu paék,	10		8	60
Hunan	Hunan	湖南	Hu nang	9	4	7	64
Shensi	Shanhsi	陝西	Siêng sa	7	7	10	73
Kansuh	Kansu	甘肅	Kang s'uk,	8	2	13	49
Sz'chuen	Ssuch'uan	四川	S'ü' ch'iong	12	9	19	112
Kwangtung	Kuangtung	廣東	Kwong t'eng	9	2	11	78
Kwangsi	Kuanghsi	廣西	Kwong sa	11		18	47
Kweichau	Kueichou	貴州	Koi' chiu	12	5	14	33
Yunnan	Yünnan	雲南	Hung nang	14	5	29	39

7. THE PROVINCES OF CHINA

AND THEIR CAPITALS.

PROVINCES	Capitals	Mand'n Sound	Character	Foochow Sound
Chihli	Paoting	Paoting-fu	保定府	'Pó teng ² 'hu
Shantung	Tsinan	Chinan-fu	濟南府	Chá' nang "
Shansi	Taiyuen	T'aiyüan-fu	太原府	T'ai' ngwong "
Honan	Kaifung	K'aifêng-fu	開封府	'K'ai hung "
Kiangsu	Kiangning	Kiangning-fu	江寧府	'Kong ning "
Nganhwui	Nganking	Anch'ing-fu	安慶府	'Ang k'eng' "
Kiangsi	Nanchang	Nanch'ang-fu	南昌府	'Nang, ch'iong "
Chehkiang	Hangchau	Hangchou-fu	杭州府	'Hong chiu "
Fuhkien	Foochow	Fuchou-fu	福州府	Hok, chiu "
Hupeh	Wuchang	Wuch'ang-fu	武昌府	'U ch'iong "
Hunan	Changsha	Ch'angsha-fu	長沙府	'T'iong sa "
Shensi	Singan	Hsian-fu	西安府	'Sá ang "
Kansuh	Lanchau	Lanchou-fu	蘭州府	'Lang chiu "
Sz'chuen	Chingtu	Ch'êngtu-fu	成都府	'Sing tu "
Kwangtung	Canton	Kuangchou-fu	廣州府	'Kwong chiu "
Kwangsi	Kweilin	Kueilin-fu	桂林府	Kiè' ling "
Kweichau	Kweiyang	Kueiyang	貴陽府	Koi' yong "
Yunnan	Yunnan	Yünnan	雲南府	'Hung nang "

8. PREFECTURES OF FOOKIEN PROVINCE.

Fuchau	Fuchou-fu	福州府	Hok, chiu 'hu
Hinghwa	Hsinghua-fu	興化府	'Hing hwa' 'hu
Tsiuenchau	Ch'uanchou-fu	泉州府	'Chiong chiu 'hu
Changchau	Changchou-fu	漳州府	'Chiong chiu 'hu
Fuhning	Funing-fu	福甯府	Hok, ning 'hu
Yenping	Yenp'ing-fu	延平府	'Yong ping 'hu
Kienning	Chienning-fu	建甯府	Kiong' ning 'hu
Shauwu	Shaowu-fu	邵武府	Sieu ² 'u 'hu
Tingchau	T'ingchou	汀州府	'T'ing chiu 'hu
Lungnan	Lungyen-chou	龍巖州	'Lüng ngang chiu
Yungchun	Yungch'un-chou	永春州	'Ing ch'ung chiu
Taiwan	T'aiwan-fu	臺灣府	'Tai wang 'hu

9. DISTRICTS OF FOOCHOW PREFECTURE.

Min	Min-hsien	閩縣	縣	ḡMing kaing ²
Haukwan	Houkuan-hsien	侯官縣	縣	Au ² ḡkwang kaing ²
Changloh	Changlo-hsien	長樂縣	縣	ḡTiong loh, kaing ²
Fuhsing	Fuch'ing-hsien	福清縣	縣	Hok, ḡch'iang kaing ²
Lienkiang	Lienchiang-hsien	連江縣	縣	ḡLieng (ḡleng) ḡkong kaing ²
Loyuen	Loyüan-hsien	羅源縣	縣	ḡLó ḡngwong kaing ²
Mintsing	Minch'ing-hsien	閩清縣	縣	ḡMing ḡch'iang kaing ²
Yungfuh	Yungfu-hsien	永福縣	縣	ḡIng hok, kaing ²
Kutien	Kut'ien-hsien	古田縣	縣	ḡK'u ḡch'eng kaing ²
Pingnan	P'ingnan-hsien	屏南縣	縣	ḡPing ḡnang kaing ²

10. TREATY PORTS, ETC.

Kiungchau	Ch'jungchou	瓊州	州	ḡKing ḡchiu
Macao	Aomên	澳門	門	Ó ḡmwong
Hongkong	Hsiangchiang	香港	港	ḡHiong ḡk'eng
Canton	Kuangtung	廣東	東	ḡKwong ḡl'eng
Whampoa	Huangpu	黃埔	埔	ḡWong pwo ² (p'wo)
Swatow	Shant'ou	汕頭	頭	Sang ³ ḡt'au
Amoy	Hsiamên	廈門	門	A ² ḡmwong
Kulangsu	Kulanghsü	鼓浪嶼	嶼	ḡKu laung ² s'ü ²
Foochow	Fuchou	福州	州	Hok, ḡchiu
Pagoda Anchorage	Lohsingt'a	羅星塔	塔	ḡLó ḡsing t'ak,
Takao	Takow	打狗	狗	ḡTa ḡkeu
Taiwan	T'aiwan	臺灣	灣	ḡTai ḡwang
Tamsui	Tanchui	淡水	水	Tang ² ḡchwi
Kilung	Chilung	雞籠	籠	ḡKié ḡl'eng
Wanchau	Wênchou	溫州	州	ḡUng ḡchiu
Ningpo	Ningpo	甯波	波	ḡNing p'ó
Chinhai	Chênhai	鎮海	海	Teng ³ ḡhai
Chusan	Tinghai	定海	海	Teng ² ḡhai
Puto	P'ut'ó	普陀	陀	ḡP'wo ḡtó ḡngang
Shanghai	Shanghai	上海	海	Siong ² ḡhai
Woosung	Wusung	吳淞	淞	ḡNgu ḡs'ung

Chinkiang	Chênchiang	鎮	江	Teng' kong
Nanking	Nanching	南	京	Ngang king
Kiukiang	Chiuchiang	九	江	Kiu kong
Hankow	Hank'ou	漢	口	Hang' k'au
Yentai	Yent'ai	煙	臺	Yeng tai
Chefoo	Chihfou	芝	梁	Chié p'eu
Tientsin	T'ienchin	天	津	T'iénng ching
Taku	Taku	大	沽	Tai' ku
Peking	Peiching	北	京	Paëk, king
Niuchwang	Niuchuang	牛	莊	Ngiau chong
Yingtsz'	Yingtzu	營	子	Ing chü
Kalgan	Changchiak'ou	張	家	Tiong ka k'au
	Ch'iak'ot'u	恰	克	K'ak, k'aik, tu
Kiachta	Maimaich'êng	買	賣	Má má' siäng

11. CHINESE CHRONOLOGY

AND DYNASTIES.

According to Chinese mythology, Pwanku, the first man, was succeeded by three rulers, called the Celestial, Terrestrial, and Human sovereigns, after whom flourished the two monarchs, Yuch'ao (Having-nests) and Suijên (Match-man or Prometheus). This mythological history ends with the appearance of Fuhhi, and their chronology should not be charged with the long periods antecedent, varying from forty-five to five hundred thousand years The accession of Fuhhi is placed in the Chinese annals, B. C. 2852, or eight years after the death of Enos, 1152 years after the creation, and 508 before the deluge, according to the commonly received chronology of Usher But reckoning according to Hales' chronology, we bring the commencement of ancient Chinese history, 303 years subsequent to the deluge, 47 before the death of Noah, and about three centuries before the confusion of tongues (See Middle Kingdom, VOL. II, pages 198 and 199).

The Chinese compute time by a cycle of 60 years, which was formed in the 61st year of 皇帝, *Wong tá'*, the Yellow Emperor, by his minister 大撓 *Tai'* (*Nau* (*tau*)). The 10 characters, called 十天干, *kang*, the ten stems, or 十天干, *T'iénng kang*, 天干 celestial stems,

were combined with the 12 horary characters, called *sek*, *ne*², *chié*, 十二支 the twelve branches, or *Te*², *chié*, 地支 terrestrial branches, so as to form couplets, which were employed as the names of successive years. Six repetitions of the "stems" (6X10) with five repetitions of the "branches" (5X12) formed the cycle.

The 10 stems are

甲 乙 丙 丁 戊 己 庚 辛 壬 癸
*Kak, Ek, 'Ping, 'Ting Mwo*² ' *Ki, 'Keng, 'Sing, 'Ing Koi*²

The 12 branches are

子 丑 寅 卯 辰 巳 午 未 申 酉 戌 亥
*'Ohü 'T'iu, 'Ing 'Mau, 'Sing Szü*² ' *Ngü E*² ' *Sing 'Iu Sok, Hai*²

The 61st year of Hwangti being the first year of the first cycle, 74 cycles were completed A. D. 1803. The following table shows with sufficient minuteness the computation for the present century.

1801	辛酉	(<i>Sing 'iu,</i>	....	....	....
1802	壬戌	<i>'Ing sok,</i>	1834	甲午	<i>Kak, 'ngu,</i>
1803	癸亥	<i>Koi' hai</i> ²	....	....	....
1804	甲子	<i>Kak, 'chü,</i>	1844	甲辰	<i>Kak, 'sing,</i>
1805	乙丑	<i>Ek, 'i'iu,</i>	....	....	....
1806	丙寅	<i>'Ping 'ing,</i>	1854	甲寅	<i>Kak, 'ing,</i>
1807	丁卯	<i>'Ting 'mau,</i>	....	....	....
1808	戊辰	<i>Mwo</i> ² <i>'sing,</i>	1864	甲子	<i>Kak, 'chü,</i>
1809	己巳	<i>'Ki szü</i> ²	....	....	....
1810	庚午	<i>'Keng 'ngu,</i>	1870	庚午	<i>'Keng 'ngu,</i>
1811	辛未	<i>'Sing e</i> ²	1871	辛未	<i>'Sing e</i> ²
1812	壬申	<i>'Ing 'sing,</i>	1872	壬申	<i>'Ing 'sing,</i>
1813	癸酉	<i>Koi' 'iu,</i>	....	....	....
1814	甲戌	<i>Kak, sok,</i>	1880	庚辰	<i>'Keng 'sing,</i>
1815	乙亥	<i>Ek, hai</i> ²	....	....	....
1816	丙子	<i>'Ping 'chü,</i>	1890	庚寅	<i>'Keng 'ing,</i>
....
1824	甲申	<i>Kak, 'sing,</i>	1900	庚子	<i>'Keng 'chü,</i>

Besides the cyclic mode of computation, the Chinese reckon from the beginning of each emperor's reign. This is the ordinary way of indicating the dates of current events. Thus the 6th day of June, 1870, according to the Chinese calendar, is written 同治九年五月初八日, *Tung te² 'kau ɿniéng ngo² ngwook₂ ch'è paik, nik₂* T'ungchih, 9th year, 5th month, 8th day.

In Morrison's View of China, published in the year 1817, the dynasties and individual reigns are given from the reigning emperor, 嘉慶 (*Ka k'eng'* A. D. 1816, up through the Three Sovereigns, 三皇 (*Sang ɿhwong*, B. C. 2622—3369, and through the three lines of sovereigns of the fabulous period, viz., 人皇氏 (*Ing ɿhwong se²*, 9 brothers, 18000 years, 地皇氏 (*Te² ɿhwong se²*, 11 brothers, 18000 years, and 天皇氏 (*T'íéng ɿhwong se²*, 12 brothers, 45000 years. Before these was 盤古 (*Pwang 'ku*, the first man, or the "first who appeared after the heavens and earth were separated".

Chronological lists by subsequent writers, having greater facilities for correctness as to arrangement and dates, differ considerably from that work. They also differ somewhat from each other, but the chief discrepancies are confined to the periods preceding A. D. 24.

The lists of dynasties and sovereigns, found in the Chinese Repository, Vol. 10, p. 123, *et seq.*, are based on the native works, *Kong kang' e² ɿti loh₂* 綱鑒易知錄 and *Sang ɿngwoeng kak, 'chü*, 三元甲子. The following 8 periods are arranged from data furnished by those lists. A comparison of these with the corresponding periods in the two Tables immediately succeeding them, will show discrepancies of the kind referred to above.

1. The Three August Sov'ns	三皇 (<i>Sang ɿhwong</i>)	Mythological Period
2. ,, Five Sovereigns	五帝 (<i>Ngu tá'</i>)	B. C. 2852—2206
3. ,, Hea Dynasty	夏朝 (<i>Ha² ɿtieu</i>)	,, 2205—1767
4. ,, Shang Dynasty	商朝 (<i>Siong ɿtieu</i>)	,, 1766—1123
5. ,, Chow Dynasty	周朝 (<i>Chiu ɿtieu</i>)	,, 1122—250
6. ,, Tsin Dynasty	秦朝 (<i>Ching ɿtieu</i>)	,, 249—247
7. ,, After Tsin Dynasty	後秦 (<i>Haiu² ɿching</i>)	,, 246—203
8. ,, Han Dynasty	漢朝 (<i>Hang' ɿtieu</i>)	,, 202—A. D. 24

Synoptical Table of Chinese Dynasties.

Arranged from Chronological Tables by Wm. Fredk. Mayers, Esq., as published in the Journal of the North - China Branch of the Royal Asiatic Society, December, 1867—with the corresponding Foochow names of the dynasties.

Names of the Dynasties		Duration	
The Three Sovereigns	三皇 (Sang, hwong)	... ..	Fabulous
„ Five Rulers	五帝 (Ngu tá)	B.C. 2852-2906	period.
„ Hia Dynasty	夏朝 (Ha ² t'ieu)	„ 2205-1767	Legendary
„ Shang „	商朝 (Siong t'ieu)	„ 1766-1123	period.
(also called Yin 殷)			
„ Chow „	周朝 (Chiu t'ieu)	„ 1122-250	Semi-historical
„ Ts'in „	秦朝 (Ching t'ieu)	„ 249-247	
„ After T'sin „	後秦 (Haiu ² ching)	„ 246-203	
„ Han „	漢朝 (Hang' t'ieu)	„ 202-A.D.24	
„ Eastern Han „	東漢 (T'eng hang')	A. D. 25-220	
„ After Han „	後漢 (Haiu ² hang')	„ 221-264	
„ Tsin „	晉朝 (Cheng' t'ieu)	„ 265-419	
„ North'rn Sung „	北宋 (Paëk, saëng')	„ 420-478	and
„ Ts'i „	齊朝 (Chá t'ieu)	„ 479-501	
„ Liang „	梁朝 (Liong t'ieu)	„ 502-556	
„ Ch'èn „	陳朝 (Ting t'ieu)	„ 557-588	
„ Sui „	隋朝 (Sui t'ieu)	„ 589-617	
„ T'ang „	唐朝 (Tong t'ieu)	„ 618-906	
„ After Liang „	後梁 (Haiu ² liong)	„ 907-922	
„ „ T'ang „	後唐 „ (tong)	„ 923-935	
„ „ Tsin „	後晉 „ (cheng')	„ 936-946	
„ „ Han „	後漢 „ (hang')	„ 947-950	historical
„ „ Chow „	後周 „ (chiu)	„ 951-959	
„ Sung „	宋朝 (Saëng' t'ieu)	„ 960-1126	
„ South'rn Sung „	南宋 (Nang saëng')	„ 1127-1279	
„ Yüan „	元朝 (Ngwong t'ieu)	„ 1280-1367	
„ Ming „	明朝 (Ming t'ieu)	„ 1368-1643	period
„ Ts'ing „	清朝 (Ch'ing t'ieu)	„ 1644-1862*	

* Year of accession of the reigning Emperor 同治 T'ungchih.

Synoptical Table of Chinese Dynasties.

(By Walter T. Lay, Esqr., in Chinese Recorder, August, 1870.)

The number of sovereigns here given—239—is exclusive of those who reigned during the period styled the Three Emperors. That period is one of much obscurity, and consequently no reliable data are at hand on which to base a calculation.

Name of Dynasty	Duration of Dynasty	Years	No. of Sovereigns
The Three Emperors	三 皇帝	B.C. 3314—2570	745 ..
„ Five do	五 帝	„ 2569—2179	391 5
„ Sia	夏 朝	„ 2178—1767	412 17
„ { Shang	商 朝	„ 1766—1374	393 17
„ { Yin	殷 朝	„ 1373—1123	251 11
„ Chow	周 朝	„ 1122—771	352 12
„ Eastern Chow	東 周	„ 770—249	522 23
	Interregnum		27
„ Ch'in	秦 朝	„ 221—207	15 2
„ Han	漢 朝	„ 206—A.D. 24	230 14
„ Eastern Han	東 漢	A.D. 25—220	196 12
„ Second Han	後 漢	„ 221—264	44 2
„ Western Chin	西 晉	„ 265—316	52 4
„ Eastern Chin	東 晉	„ 317—419	103 11
„ Sung	宋 朝	„ 420—478	59 8
„ Ch'i	齊 朝	„ 479—501	23 5
„ Liang	梁 朝	„ 502—556	55 4
„ Ch'en	陳 朝	„ 557—588	32 5
„ Sui	隋 朝	„ 589—617	29 3
„ T'ang	唐 朝	„ 618—906	289 20
Five Dynasties.	How Liang	梁 朝	„ 907—922 16 2
	„ T'ang	後 唐	„ 923—935 13 4
	„ Chin	後 晉	„ 936—946 11 2
	„ Han	後 漢	„ 947—950 4 2
	„ Chow	後 周	„ 951—959 9 3
„ Sung	宋 朝	„ 960—1126 167 8	
„ Southern Sung	南 宋	„ 1127—1279 153 10	
„ Yuan	元 朝	„ 1280—1367 88 9	
„ Ming	明 朝	„ 1368—1643 276 17	
„ Ch'ing	清 朝	„ 1644—1861 218 7*	
Total number of Sovereigns,.....			239

*Still reigning.

12. FAMILY RELATIONSHIPS.

The Chinese trace relationships to a very minute extent. It is hoped the terms, as here arranged in the form of Tables, may be convenient for reference.

GENERAL REMARKS. *Pah*, 伯 used alone, or as a terminating title of relationship, denotes that the person bearing it is older, and *chëük*, 叔 in like manner denotes that he is younger, than one's father. The practice of the wife and her relatives in calling her husband's brothers *pah*, 伯 and *chëük*, 叔 is complimentary, or in imitation of her children.

All great-grandchildren of one's four great-grandfathers and belonging, of course, to the same generation as one's self, are divided into two classes. 1. Those of the same surname as one's self, called *hiäng tié* 兄弟 and '*chiä mwoi*' 姐妹 (brothers and sisters): these embrace the children of one's father (also called *pau* *hing tá* 胞兄弟 and *pau* '*chiä mwoi*' 胞姐妹), the children of one's paternal uncle, and the grandchildren, by male line, of one's paternal grandfather's brother. 2. Those of different surname from one's self: these are called '*pieu* *hing tá* 表兄弟 and '*pieu* '*chiä mwoi*' 表姐妹 (i. e., *pieu* brothers and sisters) and are divided into three classes, viz., *Keu*² '*pieu*, 舅表, *Ku* '*pieu*, 姑表 and *I* '*pieu*, 姨表 according to the line of descent.

When terms of relationship, as commonly used, are indefinite, more minute distinctions are made by the use of additional terms, as *pau* *hing tá* 胞兄弟 own brothers, i. e. sons of the same father, *chëük*, *pah*, *hing tá* 叔伯兄弟 paternal-uncle-brothers, i. e., sons of paternal uncle.

The Romanized words are the colloquial equivalents of the Chinese characters.

A heavy horizontal line indicates the termination of a line of relationship so far as here represented.

Introductory Terms.

Ancestors, 祖宗	<i>Chu chung</i> .	Descendants, 仔孫	<i>kiäng song</i> .
Husband, 唐瞞	<i>Tong pwo</i> .	Wife, 佬媽	<i>Lau² 'ma</i> .
Husband and wife, 夫妻	<i>Hu ch'á</i> , or	夫婦	<i>Hu ho²</i> or
		佬公媽	<i>Lau²</i>
	<i>kung</i> 'ma.	Parents, 罷奶	<i>Pa² 'ná</i> .
		Children, 仔佢	<i>Kiäng 'nié</i> .

Tables.

No. 1.

PATERNAL ANCESTORS (BY MALE LINE), AND DESCENDANTS.

P. grandf's p. grandfather, 高祖 'Ló twai ² kung.			
P. grandf's p. grandmother, 高祖妣 'Ló twai ² 'ma.			
P. grandfather's father, 曾祖 Twai ² kung.			
P. grandfather's mother. 曾祖妣 Twai ² 'ma.			
P. grandfather,	祖 (Kung.		
P. grandmother,	妣 'Ma.		
Father,	父 ,Nong ma ² .		
Mother,	母 ,Nong 'ná.		
Self,	己 'Pwong ,sing.		
Son, 子 'Kiáng.	Daughter, 女 Chü ,neng 'kiáng.		
Son's wife, 媳 ,Sing mo ² .	Her husband, 婿 ,Nié sai ² .		
Son's son, 孫 ,Song.	Son's daughter, 孫女 ,Chü ,nong ,song.	Daughter's son, 外孫 Ngié ² ,seng ,song.*	Daughter's dau. 外孫女 Ngié ² ,seng ,song 'nü.†
His wife, 孫婦 ,Song ,sing mo ² .	Her husband, 孫婿 ,Song sai ² .	His wife, 外孫婦 Ngié ² ,seng ,sing mo ² .	Her husband, 外孫女婿 Ngié ² ,seng ,song sai ² .
Son's son's son, 曾孫 ,Cheng ,song.	Son's son's dau. 曾孫女 ,Cheng ,song 'nü.	* Also called Ngié ² ,seng.	
His wife, 曾孫婦 ,Song ,sing mo ² .	Her husband, 曾孫女婿 ,Song sai ² .	† Also called Ngié ² ,seng ,chü ,nong ,song, and Ngié ² ,seng 'nü.	
,Cheng ,song ,sing mo ² .	,Cheng ,song 'nü sa ² .		
Great-great-grandson (by male line), 元孫 ,Ngwong ,song. Great-great-grandson (by male line), 來孫 ,Lai ,song.			

No. 2.

GREAT UNCLE.

P. grandfather's elder brother.		P. grandf's younger brother,	
<p>伯祖 <i>Pah, kung.</i> His wife, 伯妣 'Mu pó.</p>		<p>叔祖 <i>Chëük, kung.</i> His wife, 叔妣 'Sing pó.</p>	
P. grandf's bro's elder son,	P. grandf's bro's younger son,	P. grandf's bro's daughter,	
<p>堂伯 <i>Pah, or Tong pah.</i> His wife, 堂姆 'Mu.</p>	<p>堂叔 <i>Chëük, or Tong chëük.</i> His wife, 堂孀 'Sing.</p>	<p>堂姑 <i>Ku, or Tong ku.</i> Her husband, 堂姑夫 <i>Ku hu.</i></p>	
Their children,		Her children,	
從堂兄弟 從堂姐妹 <i>Hiäng tié, 'Chiä mwoi'.</i>		表兄弟 表姐妹 <i>'Pieu hing tá², 'Pieu 'chiä mwoi'.</i>	
Wife of 'pieu hing	表兄	is 'pieu 'só,	表嫂
Wife of 'pieu tá²	表弟	is 'pieu tá² ho²,	表弟婦
Husband of 'pieu 'chiä	表姐	is 'pieu 'chiä hu,	表姐夫
Husband of 'pieu mwoi'	表妹	is 'pieu mwoi' hu,	表妹夫

No 3.

GREAT AUNT.

P. grandf's sister,		姑妣 <i>Ku pó.</i>	
Her husband,		姑祖 <i>Ku kung.</i>	
P. grandf's sister's elder son,	P. grandf's sister's younger son,	P. grandf's sister's daughter,	
<p>表伯 <i>'Pieu pah.</i> His wife, 表姆 'Pieu 'mu.</p>	<p>表叔 <i>'Pieu chëük.</i> His wife, 表孀 'Pieu 'sing.</p>	<p>表姑 <i>'Pieu ku.</i> Her husband, 表姑夫 'Pieu ku hu.</p>	
Their children,			
表兄弟 <i>'Pieu hing tá²,</i>		表姐妹 <i>'Pieu 'chiä mwoi'.</i>	

No. 4.

GREAT UNCLE.

P. grandm's brother, 舅 祖 <i>Keu² kung.</i>		
His wife, 舅 祖 妣 <i>Keng² 'ma.</i>		
P. grandm's bro's elder son, 表 伯 ' <i>Pieu pah,</i>	P. grandm's bro's younger son, 表 叔 ' <i>Pieu chëük,</i>	P. grandm's bro's daughter, 表 姑 ' <i>Pieu ku.</i>
His wife, 表 姆 ' <i>Pieu 'mu.</i>	His wife, 表 孀 ' <i>Pieu 'sing.</i>	Her husband, 表 姑 夫 ' <i>Pieu ku hu.</i>

Their children,
表 兄 弟 '*Pieu hing tá²,* **表 姐 妹** '*Pieu 'chiä mwoi'.*

No. 5.

GREAT AUNT.

P. grandm's sister, 姨 妣 <i>ʒI 'ma.</i>		
Her husband, 姨 祖 <i>ʒI kung.</i>		
P. grandm's sister's elder son, 表 伯 ' <i>Pieu pah,</i>	P. grandm's sister's younger son, 表 叔 ' <i>Pieu chëük,</i>	P. grandm's sister's daughter, 表 姑 ' <i>Pieu ku.</i>
His wife, 表 姆 ' <i>Pieu 'mu.</i>	His wife, 表 孀 ' <i>Pieu 'sing.</i>	Her husband, 表 姑 夫 ' <i>Pieu ku hu.</i>

Their children,
表 兄 弟 '*Pieu hing tá²,* **表 姐 妹** '*Pieu 'chiä mwoi'.*

No. 6.

PATERNAL UNCLE.

Father's elder bro., 伯 <i>Pah,</i>	Father's young bro., 叔 <i>Chëük, or Ka.</i>
His wife, 姆 ' <i>Mu.</i>	His wife, 孀 ' <i>Ka 'sing.</i>

No. 7.

PATERNAL AUNT.

Father's sister, 娘 姑 <i>ʒNiong ku.</i>
Her husband, 姑 夫 ' <i>Ku hu.</i>

P. uncle's children, **親 堂 兄 弟** **親 堂 姐 妹**
'*Hiäng tié,* '*Chia mwoi'.*

P. aunt's children, **表 兄 弟** **表 姐 妹**
'*Pieu hing tá²,* '*Pieu 'chiä mwoi'.*

No. 8.

BROTHER.

Elder brother, 兄 {Hiäng. His wife, 兄嫂 {Hiäng 'só.		Younger brother, 弟 Tié². His wife, 弟婦 Tié² {sing mo². Tié² {ing.	
Brother's son, 侄 {Song. His wife, 侄婦 {Song {sing mo².		Brother's daughter, 侄女 {Chü {nong {song. Her husband, 侄婿 {Song sai'.	
Bro's son's son, 侄孫 {Song 'kiäng.* His wife, 侄孫婦 {Song {sing mo².	Bro's son's dau., 侄孫女 {Chü {nong {song Her husband, 侄孫婿 {Song sai'.	Bro's dau's son, 外甥 Ngié² {seng. His wife, 外甥媳婦 Ngié² {seng {sing mo².	Bro's dau's dau., 外甥女 Ngié² {seng 'nü. Her husband, 外甥女婿 Ngié² {seng {song sai'.
Bro's son's son's son, 曾侄孫 {Song 'kiäng.	Bro's son's son's dau., 曾侄孫女 {Song 'kiäng.	Bro's dau's son's son, 外甥孫 Ngié² {seng {song.	Bro's dau's son's dau., 外甥孫女 Ngié² {seng {song 'nü.

* The term {song 'kiäng is indefinite, having a wider application than represented in this table.

No. 9.

SISTER.

<p>Elder sister, 姐 <i>Chiä.</i> Her husband, 姐夫 <i>Chiä hu.</i></p>	<p>Younger sister, 妹 <i>Mwoi'.</i> Her husband, 妹夫 <i>Mwoi' hu.</i></p>	
<p>Sister's son, 外甥 <i>Ngie² seng.</i> His wife, 外甥媳婦 <i>Ngie² seng sing mo².</i></p>	<p>Sister's daughter, 外甥女 <i>Ngie² seng 'nü.</i> Her husband, 外甥女婿 <i>Ngie² seng song sai².</i></p>	
<p>Sister's son's son, 外甥孫 <i>Ngie² seng</i> <i>seng.</i> His wife, 外甥孫媳婦 <i>Ngie² seng</i> <i>seng sing mo².</i></p>	<p>Sister's son's dau., 外甥孫女 <i>Ngie² seng</i> <i>seng 'nü.</i> Her husband, 外甥孫女婿 <i>Ngie² seng</i> <i>seng sai².</i></p>	
<p>No. 10. MATERNAL ANCESTORS.</p>		
<p>M. grandf's father, M. grandf's mother,</p>	<p>外曾祖 外曾祖妣</p>	<p><i>Ngie² twai² kung.</i> <i>Ngie² twai² 'ma.</i></p>
<p>M. grandfather, M. grandmother,</p>	<p>外祖 外祖妣</p>	<p><i>Ngie² kung.</i> <i>Ngie² 'ma.</i></p>

No. 11.

GREAT UNCLE.

M. grandf's elder bro.,

外伯祖

Pah, kung.

His wife,

外伯妣

'Mu pò.

M. grandf's younger bro.,

外叔祖

Chëük, kung.

His wife,

外叔妣

'Sing pò.

M. grandf's brother's son,

堂舅

ç Niong keu².

His wife.

堂妣

ç Niong keng².

M. grandf's bro's daughter,

堂姨

ç Niong ç.

Her husband,

堂姨夫

ç I hu.

Their children,

表兄弟

'Pieu hing tá²,

表姐妹

'Pieu 'chiä mwoi'.

No. 12.

GREAT AUNT.

M. grandf's sister,

姑妣

'Ku pò.

Her husband,

姑祖

'Ku kung.

M. grandf's sister's son,

表舅

'Pieu keu².

His wife.

表妣

'Pieu keng².

M. grandf's sister's daughter,

表姨

'Pieu ç.

Her husband,

表姨夫

'Pieu ç hu.

Their children,

表兄弟

'Pieu hing tá²,

表姐妹

'Pieu 'chiä mwoi'.

No. 13.

GREAT UNCLE.

M. grandmother's brother,	舅祖	<i>Keu² kung.</i>
His wife,	舅妣	<i>Keng² 'ma.</i>

M. grandm's bro's son,

表舅

'Pieu keu².

His wife,

表妣

'Pieu keng².

M. grandm's bro's daughter,

表姨

'Pieu ζ i.

Her husband,

表姨夫

'Pieu ζ i hu.

Their children,

表兄弟 *'Pieu hing tá²,* 表姐妹 *'Pieu 'chiä mwoi'.*

No. 14.

GREAT AUNT.

P. grandm's sister,	姨妣	<i>ζI 'ma.</i>
Her husband,	姨祖	<i>ζI kung.</i>

M. grandm's sister's son,

表舅

'Pieu keu².

His wife,

表妣

'Pieu keng².

M. grandm's sister's daughter,

表姨

'Pieu ζ i.

Her husband,

表姨夫

'Pieu ζ i hu.

Their children,

表兄弟 *'Pieu hing tá²,* 表姐妹 *'Pieu 'chiä mwoi'.*

No. 15.

MATERNAL UNCLE.

Mother's brother,

母舅 *ζ Niong keu².*

His wife,

母妣 *ζ Niong keng².*

No. 16.

MATERNAL AUNT.

Mother's sister,

母姨 *ζ Niong ζ i.*

Her husband,

母姨夫 *ζ I hu.*

Their children,

表兄弟 *'Pieu hing tá²,* 表姐妹 *'Pieu 'chiä mwoi'.*

No. 17.
Adopted Relatives.

Adopted Father,	誼父	K'ie' ζ <i>nong ma</i> ² .
„ Mother,	誼母	„ 'ná.
„ Son (retaining own surname),	誼子	„ 'kiäng.
Adopted Daughter (retaining own surname),	誼女子	„ ζ <i>chũ nêng</i> 'kiäng.
Adopted Dau's husband,	誼女婿	„ ζ <i>nié sai</i> ² .
„ Brothers,	誼兄弟	Ngie ² ζ <i>hiäng tié</i> ² .
„ Sisters,	誼姊妹	„ 'chiã mvoi ² .
Son of one's adopted son, or the adopted son himself as related to the adopted paternal grandfather,	誼孫	Ngie ² ζ <i>song</i> . K'ie' ζ <i>song</i> .
Wife's adopted Father,	誼丈人	Ngie ² ζ <i>tiông nêng</i> . K'ie' ζ <i>tiông nêng</i> .
„ „ Mother,	誼岳母	Ngie ² ' <i>tiông 'ná</i> . K'ie' ' <i>tiông 'ná</i> .

No. 18.
Husband's Relatives.

Husband's paternal grandfather,	夫祖父	Twai ² ζ <i>kung</i> .
His wife,	夫祖母	„ 'ma.
Husband's paternal uncle older than his (i. e., husband's) father,	夫伯	Pah, ζ <i>kung</i> .
His wife,	夫伯姆	'Mu, ζ <i>pó</i> .
Husband's paternal uncle younger than his (i. e., husband's) father,	夫叔	Chëük, ζ <i>kung</i> .
His wife,	夫叔姆	'Sing, ζ <i>pó</i> .
Husband's paternal aunt,	夫姑	'Ku, ζ <i>pó</i> .

Her husband,	夫 姑 丈	⌊ Ku ⌋kung.
Husband's father,	夫 父	Lau ² ⌋kwang.
„ mother,	夫 母	⌋ Tai ⌋ka.
„ brothers,	夫 兄 弟	Twai ² pah, . Sá' chëük,
Their wives,	夫 嫂 夫 弟 婦	Pah, 'hang. Sá' 'sing.
Husband's brother's son,	夫 姪	⌋ Song.
„ sisters,	夫 姊 妹	Twai ² ⌋ku. Sá' ⌋ku.
Their husbands,	夫 姊 妹 丈	⌋ Ku, hu.
Husband's sister's son,	夫 甥	Ngié ² ⌋ seng.

No. 19.

Wife's Relatives.

Wife's paternal grand-father,	岳 祖 父	Ngié ² ⌋ka twai ² ⌋kung.
His wife,	岳 祖 母	„ „ twai ² 'ma.
Wife's paternal uncle older than her (i. e., wife's) father,	岳 伯	„ „ pah, ⌋kung.
His wife,	岳 伯 姆	„ „ 'mu, pó.
Wife's paternal uncle younger than her (i. e., wife's) father,	岳 叔	„ „ chëük, ⌋kung.
His wife,	岳 叔 孀	„ „ 'sing pó.
Wife's paternal aunt,	岳 姑 丈	„ „ ⌋ku, pó.
Her husband,	岳 姑 丈	„ „ ⌋ku ⌋kung.
Wife's father,	岳 父	⌋ T'iong ⌋nëng.
„ mother,	岳 母	'T'iong 'ná.
„ brothers,	岳 兄 弟	Twai ² sá' keu ² .
Their wives,	岳 嫂 岳 弟 婦	Twai ² sá' keng ² .
Wife's brother's son,	內 侄	Ngié ² ⌋ka ⌋song.
Wife's sisters,	大 細 姨	Twai ² sá' 'i.
„ sister's husband,	襟 兄 弟	⌋ T'ëng ⌋mwong.
„ sister's son,	襟 侄	⌋ T'ëng ⌋mwong ⌋ki 'kiäng.

No. 20.

Terms Pertaining

To Families Related By Marriage.

These terms are used by others as well as by members of such families. A *ch'ing ka twai² kung* is the paternal grandfather of the relative acquired by marriage.

Paternal grandfather,	姻 太 祖	<i>Ch'ing ka twai² kung.</i>
„ grandmother,	姻 太 祖 妣	„ „ <i>twai² ma.</i>
Father,	姻 翁	<i>Ch'ing ka.</i>
Mother,	姻 母	„ <i>mu.</i>
Paternal uncle,	姻 伯 祖	„ <i>ka pah, kung.</i>
His wife,	姻 伯 妣	„ „ <i>mu pó.</i>
Paternal uncle,	姻 叔 祖	„ „ <i>ch'ük, kung.</i>
His wife,	姻 叔 妣	„ „ <i>sing pó.</i>
Paternal aunt,	姻 姑 妣	„ „ <i>ku pó.</i>
Her husband,	姻 姑 祖	„ „ <i>ku kung.</i>
Brothers (of the husband),	姻 伯 叔	„ „ <i>pah,</i>
	姻 叔 姆	„ „ <i>ch'ük,</i>
Their wives,	姻 姆 孀	„ „ <i>mu.</i>
	姻 孀 姑	„ „ <i>sing.</i>
Sister (of the husband),	姻 姑	„ „ <i>ku.</i>
Her husband,	姻 姑 丈	„ „ <i>ku hu.</i>
Brother (of the wife),	姻 舅	„ „ <i>keu².</i>
His wife,	姻 姪	„ „ <i>keng².</i>
Sister (of the wife),	姻 姨	„ „ <i>si.</i>
Her husband,	姻 姨 丈	„ „ <i>si hu.</i>

Index to Preceding Tables.

The figures from 1 to 20 refer to No. of Table. The principal terms in common use may be found by reference to the first or leading word in the Index, but sometimes by a following word, e. g., ζi , aunt, though not appearing alone, is found under $\zeta niong$.

$\zeta Cheng$ $\zeta song$, 1.
 „ „ ‘nũ, 1.
 „ „ ‘nũ sá’ 1.
 „ „ $\zeta sing mo^2$ 1.
Chëük, 2. 6.
Chëük, $\zeta kung$, 2. 11. 18.
 ‘Chiä, 9.
 „ ζhu , 9.
 „ $\zeta mwoi^2$ 2.6.
 ‘Chu $\zeta chung$, p. 171.
 ‘Chü $\zeta neng$ ‘kiäng, 1.
 „ $\zeta nong$ $\zeta song$, 1. 8. 8.
 ‘Ch’ing ζka , etc., 20.
 ‘Ch’ing ‘mu, 20.
 ‘Hiäng, 8.
 „ ‘só, 8.
 „ $\zeta tié^2$ 2. 6.
 ‘Hu $\zeta ch’á$, p. 171.
 ‘Hu ho^2 p. 171.
 ζI ζhu , 11. 16.
 ζI $\zeta kung$, 5. 14.
 ζI ‘ma, 5. 14.
 ‘Ka, 6.
 ‘Ka ‘sing, 6.
Keng^2 ‘ma, 4. 13.
Keu^2 $\zeta kung$, 4. 13.
 ‘Kiäng, 1.

‘Kiäng $\zeta nié$, p. 171.
 „ $\zeta song$, p. 171.
 ‘Ku, 2.
 „ ζhu , 2. 7. 18.
 „ $\zeta kung$, 3. 12. 18.
 „ $\zeta pó$, 3. 12. 18.
 ‘Kung, 1.
 ‘K’ié^2 $\zeta nong ma^2$ etc., 17.
 ‘Lai $\zeta song$, 1.
 ‘Lau^2 $\zeta kung$ ‘ma, p. 171.
 „ $\zeta kwang$, 18.
 „ ‘ma, p. 171.
 ‘Ló twai^2 $\zeta kung$, 1.
 ‘Ló twai^2 ‘ma, 1.
 ‘Ma, 1.
 ‘Mu, 2.6.
 ‘Mu $\zeta pó$, 2. 11. 18.
 ‘Mwoi^2 9.
 ‘Mwoi^2 ζhu , 9.
 ‘Nié sai^2 1.
 ‘Niong ζi , 11. 16.
 „ $\zeta keng^2$ 11. 15.
 „ ζkeu^2 11. 15.
 „ ζku , 7.
 ‘Nong ma^2 1.
 „ ‘ná, 1.
 ‘Ngié^2 ‘chiä mwoi^2 17.

Ngíé² {hiäng tié² 17.	{Pieu mwoi²} hu, 2.
„ {ka twai²} {kung, etc., 19.	„ pah, 3. 4. 5.
„ {kung, 10.	„ {sing, 3. 4. 5.
„ {ma, 10.	„ {só, 2.
„ {seng, 1. 8. 9. 18.	„ tá² ho² 2.
„ „ {chü} {nong} {song, 1.	{Pwong} {sing, 1.
„ „ {nü, 1. 8. 9.	Sá² chëük, 18.
„ „ {sing mo² 1. 8. 9.	„ {ku, 18.
„ „ {song, 1. 8. 9.	„ {sing, 18.
„ „ {song} {nü, 1. 8. 9.	{Sing mo² 1.
„ „ {song sai²} 1. 8. 9. 9.	{Sing, 2.
„ „ {song} {sing mo² 9.	„ pó, 2. 11. 18.
„ {song, 17.	{Song, 1. 8. 18.
„ {tíong} {ná, 17.	„ {kiäng, 8. 8. 8.
„ {tíong} {nëng, 17.	„ sai² 1. 1. 8. 8.
„ twai² {kung, 10.	„ {sing mo² 1. 1. 8. 8.
„ twai² {ma, 10.	{Tai} {ka, 18.
{Ngwong} {song, 1.	{Tëng} {mwong, 19.
Pah, 2. 6.	„ „ {ki} {kiäng, 19.
„ {hang, 18.	Tié² 8.
„ {kung, 2. 11. 18	Tié² {ing, 8.
Pa² {ná, p. 171.	Tié² {sing mo² 8.
{Pieu chëük, 3. 4. 5.	{Tíong} {ná, 19.
„ {chiä mwoi²} 2. 3. 4. 5. 7. 11. 12.	{Tíong} {nëng, 19.
13. 14. 15. 16.	{Tong} chëük, 2.
„ {chiä} hu, 2.	„ {ku, 2.
„ {hing tá² 2. 3. 4. 5. 7. 11. 12.	„ pah, 2.
13. 14. 15. 16.	„ {pwo, p. 171.
„ {i, 12. 13. 14.	Twai² {ku, 18.
„ {i} hu, 12. 13. 14.	„ {kung, 1. 18.
„ {keng² 12. 13. 14.	„ {ma, 1. 18.
„ {keu² 12. 13. 14.	„ pah, 18.
„ {ku, 3. 4. 5.	„ {sá²} {i, 19.
„ {ku} hu, 3. 4. 5.	„ {sá²} {keng² 19.
„ {mu, 3. 4. 5.	„ {sá²} {keu² 19.

13. TITLES OF ADDRESS, ETC.

PERTAINING TO RELATIVES.

- 1, 阿 a common prefix of terms of relationship, as in the three following—
- 1, 阿家, 阿家 ζ i $tiä$, 阿爹 ζ i $tié$, 阿爺 ζ i $kwang$, 阿官 ζ i ma^2 阿罷 a father, as his children call him.
- 1, 阿奶, 阿奶 ζ i ma , 阿嬷 also ζ i mu , 阿姆 ζ i $sing$, 阿孃 and ζ i $só$, 阿嫂 a mother, as her children call her.
- 1, 阿哥, 阿哥 elder brother.
- 1, 唐瞞伙, 唐瞞伙 ζ pwo ζ $neng$, 唐瞞伙 one's husband, the term used by a wife in speaking of her husband; she also calls him "the father" of their eldest child, or uses some term by which others address or speak of him, as 姑爺 ζ ku ζ $tié$, 先生 ζ $sing$ ζ $sang$, 相公 ζ $siong$ ζ $keng$, 阿家 ζ i ka .
- 1, 夫家, 夫家 your husband.
- 1, 先夫 or ζ $sieng$ ζ ing , 先人 my deceased husband.
- 1, 老小, 老小 a wife, his wife, your wife.
- 1, 賤內 or ζ $nói^2$ ζ ing , 內人 my wife; $ch'io$ ζ $tié$, 厝裡 my wife, his wife, your wife; a husband also calls his wife "the mother" of their eldest child.
- 1, 先室, 先室 my deceased wife.
- 1, 尊夫人 or ζ $leng^2$ ζ $cheng$ 令正 also ζ $nü$ ζ $ló$ ζ $sieu$, 汝老小 or ζ $nü$ ζ i $só$, 汝阿嫂 your wife.
- 1, 姨姐 or ζ i $ziong$, 姨娘 term for a father's concubine, as used by his children and other relatives.
- 1, 失父, 失父 my late father; ζ $sieng$ ζ mu , 先母 my late mother.
- 1, 嗣父 and ζ $sü^2$ ζ mu , 嗣母 adopted parents, as one (adopted as a son by relatives of the same surname) calls them.

AMONG ACQUAINTANCES OR STRANGERS.

- 1, 阿伯 or pah_2 pah , 伯伯 ζ i $chëük$, or 阿叔 or $chük_2$ $chëük$, 叔叔 uncle! a compellation of middle-aged men.
- 1, 一叔, 一叔 first uncle! Ne^2 $chëük$, 二叔 second uncle!—terms in addressing persons younger than one's father.
- 1, 伯公 and $chëük$, ζ $kung$, 叔公 great uncles—terms in addressing aged men.

- ǵ *Chiêng pwoi'* 前輩 senior! venerable sir!
*Lau*² ǵ *něng*, 佬伙 aged man or woman.
 ǵ *Kó*, 哥 elder brother—a term of respect, used as a suffix of the given name, as in *Cheng* ǵ *ngwong kó*, 正元哥 Brother Cheng Ngwong.
*Twai*² ǵ *kó*, 大哥 great brother! a respectful compellation of an elder acquaintance or stranger. *Ne*² ǵ *kó*, 二哥 second brother! a compellation for a younger acquaintance or stranger.
*Sá*² ǵ *kó*, 細哥 little brother! a respectful compellation for another's sons up to 7 or 8 years of age.
 ǵ *Tiè tiè*² 弟弟 my boy! my lad!
 ǵ *I 'mu*, 阿姆 and ǵ *I 'sing*, 阿孀 brother's wife! a compellation of middle-aged women.
 ǵ *Mu pó*, 姆婆 and ǵ *Sing pó*, 孀婆 great aunts—terms in addressing aged women.
 ǵ *I pó*, 阿婆 or ǵ *Pó pó*, 婆婆 old lady! madam! dame!
 ǵ *I 'só*, 阿嫂 or ǵ *Pieu 'só*, 表嫂 sister-in-law—madam, Mrs., a compellation of young married women.
 ǵ *Hiong a*² ǵ *só*, 鄉下嫂 a country-woman, a field-woman;
 ǵ *Hiong a*² *mwoi'* 鄉下妹 a country lass.
 ǵ *Ku ǵ nióng*, 姑娘 or ǵ *Sieu 'chiá*, 小姐 daughters of the gentry, etc., young ladies, unmarried girls.
Mwoi' ǵ *kó*, 妹哥 or *Mwoi'* ǵ *kwang*, 妹官 his or your daughter, young miss.
 ǵ *Mui mwoi'* 妹妹 a pet name for a little girl, sis!
 ǵ *I 'ná*, 阿奶 mother! nurse!
 ǵ *Ná ǵ ma*, 奶孀 a nurse, a female servant, as in wealthy families.
Ch'io' (house) 厝 a suffix in names of married women, as ǵ *Ting ch'io'* 丁厝 a wife or widow of "the house" or surname of ǵ *Ting*—a compellation used in familiar address and in calling those of lower rank.

OFFICIAL COMPELLATIONS, ETC.

- Twai*² ǵ *něng*, 大人 great man—compellation of high officers.
 ǵ *Ló tiá*, 老爹 an officer, His Honor, the Officer.
 ǵ *Ló ǵ ié*, 老爺 a compellation of subordinate civil officers;

- Twai*² 'ló, **大老爺** term for a district magistrate, marine inspector, etc.
- Twai*² 'ló, **大老** a compellation of military officers, as brigadiers, colonels.
- '*Chung* *zié*, **總爺** a compellation of lower officers, as majors, chiliarchs, centurions or captains.
- T'ai*² 'ló, **太老** and 'ló *t'ai*² *zié*, **老太爺** compellations of an officer's father.
- T'ai*² 'ná, **太奶** 'ló *t'ai*², **老太** and 'ló *t'ai*² *t'ai*² **老太太** compellations of an officer's mother.
- Lau*² *t'ai*² 'ló, **佬太老** and *lau*² *t'ai*² 'ná, **佬太奶** compellations for an officer's grandfather and grandmother.
- t'ai*² *t'ai*² **太太** Her Ladyship, an officer's wife.
- t'ai*² **姨太** term for an officer's concubine.
- Sieu*² *zié*, **少爺** young gentleman, an officer's son; *Sieu*² *zié* *nióng*, **少爺娘** or *sieu*² 'ná 'ná, **少奶奶** an officer's son's wife.
- Siong*² *kěng*, **相公** Sir! Respected Sir! *Siong*² *kěng* *nióng*, **相公娘** Madam! Mistress!
- Twai*² *siong*² *kěng*, **大相公** and *Ne*² *siong*² *kěng*, **二相公** compellations for first and second brothers.
- '*Sing* *sang*, **先生** Teacher! '*Sing* *sang* 'mu, **先生母** or '*sing* *sang* *nióng*, **先生娘** Teacher's wife, Madam.
- '*Ló* *sü*, **老師** venerable master, a compellation for an instructor, professor, superintendent of education, geomancer, etc.
- '*Sü* 'mu, **師母** instructor's wife; '*Sü* *ku*, **師姑** instructor's sister.
- '*Sa* *ho*² **師傅** skilled workman, one practiced in a trade, art, or profession; '*Sa* *ho*² *nióng*, **師傅娘** workman's or master's wife.
- Twai*² *zié*, **大爺** and *Ne*² *zié*, **二爺** great sires and second sires, official attendants and managers.
- '*Sü* *zié*, **師爺** an officer's private secretary and adviser.
- '*Pó* 'tíong *kung*, **保長公** the common appellation for a constable.
- '*Ló* *chiong*² **老將** term for a soldier.
- '*Ló* 'peng. **老板** the master of a shop, boss!

14. SHOP CARDS.

剪 ¹⁸ 斷摺皺概不退換	和 復	凡 ¹² 遇關津自行納稅
庶 ¹¹ 不致悞	請認本行招牌爲記	本行自運呢羽啤吱
○	無欺凡士商賜顧者	洋廣各色什貨住福
	馳名貨真價一童叟	省南臺倉前橋頭觀
	小心揀選以圖永遠	音井坐南朝北開張
	概憑大價發售無不	

HOK, LE' RENEW PROFIT.

1. 'Pwong ζ ong ch \ddot{u} ² ong² ζ ni 'ü p'ek, ζ chié, Our establishment itself imports woolens camlets serges, 2. ζ Yong 'Kwong kauk, saik, sik₂ hwo', And all kinds of miscellaneous goods from foreign parts and Canton, 3. Ch \ddot{u} ² Hok, 'seng ζ Nang ζ tai ζ Ch'ong ζ chiéng ζ kió ζ t'eu ζ Kwang ζ ing 'ching, Located in Foochow Nantai at the head of Ch'ong-seng bridge Kwang-ing-chang, 4. Chó² ζ nanng ζ tieu paék, Situated with the back to the South and fronting the North, 5. ζ K'ai ζ Tiong, (Here) we open (shop), 6. K'ai' ζ ping tai² ka' hwak, ζ siu, Wholly follow wholesale prices in offering for sale, 7. ζ U pok, 'sieu ζ sing 'keng 'song 'i ζ tu 'ing 'wong ζ ti ζ ming, Not without careful minds (i. e. very carefully) select (our goods) planning for a lasting and wide reputation, 8. Hwo' ζ ching ka' ek, Goods genuine price one, 9. ζ Tung 'seu ζ u ζ k'i, The young and the old we do not cheat, 10. ζ Hwang s \ddot{u} ² ζ siong s \ddot{u} ' ko' 'chiá 'ch'ing neng² 'pwong ζ ong ζ chieu ζ pá ζ ui ke', All gentlemen and merchants (i. e., all persons) who patronize us will please to recognize our establishment's sign as a mark or reminder, 11. S \ddot{u} ' pok, te' ngwo², Then probably (doubtless) they will not fall into mistakes. 12. ζ Hwang ng \ddot{u} ² ζ kwang ζ ching ch \ddot{u} ² ζ heng nak₂ swoi', All falling in with excise stations (custom-houses) must themselves pay in the duties, 13. 'Cheng twang² chiék, ch'aiu' k'ai' pok, t'ói' wang², After cutting off folding rumpling (purchasers) cannot at all bring back and exchange (the goods).

信 來 號 布 庄

本號創立有年開在閩省南臺中亭半街坐東向西探辦蘇松梭布自設染坊精染大紅真青各色布疋無不小心揀選貨真價實四方共信遠邇馳名近因無恥之徒專備低貨假冒本庄同音字號混人耳目以期圖利特此佈知凡客商賜顧者請認本庄招牌為記庶不致悞

SENG' LAI HÓ' PWO' CHONG.

1. 'Pwong hó' ch'auŋ' lik₂ 'iu niéng,
2. 'K'ai chai² 'Ming 'Seng 'Nang tai 'Tung 'ting pwang' 'ká,
3. 'Chó' tung hiong' 'sá,
4. 'Ch'ai paing² 'Su 'Süŋ 'só pwo',
5. 'Chëü² siék' 'niéng 'hwong 'ching 'niéng tai² 'hung 'ching 'ch'ing kauk, saik, pwo' p'ek,
6. 'U pok, 'sieu 'sing 'keng 'song,
7. 'Hwo' 'ching ka' sik₂
8. 'Sëü' 'hwong këung² 'seng' 'wong 'i 'ti 'ming,
9. 'Këung² 'ing 'ü 't'i 'chi 'tu 'chiong pe² 'tá hwo' 'ka mô² 'pwong 'chong 'tung 'ing che² hó',
10. 'Hong² 'ing 'ngi muk₂ 'i 'ki 'tu le²,
11. 'Tek₂ 'ch'ü pwo' 'ti,
12. 'Hwang 'k'aik, 'siong 'sëü' 'ko' 'chiä 'ch'ing neng² 'pwong 'chong 'chieu 'pá 'ui ke',
13. 'Sëü' pok, te' ngwo².

BELIEVE-COME SIGN COTTON-CLOTH SHOP.

1. Our style established for years,
2. Opened in Min provincial city Nantai midway of Tongting street,
3. Seated to the East fronting the West,
4. Select and prepare Su (chow) and Süng (konghu) woven cotton cloth,
5. Self establish a dye-shop finely dye deep red genuine black all colors cotton-piece-goods,
6. Not without careful mind select,
7. Goods genuine price true,
8. Four quarters all trust far near wide reputation,
9. Just now because shameless fellows are wholly bent prepare inferior goods counterfeit our shop same sound style,
10. Confuse men's ears eyes to plan for gain,
11. We specially publish this to inform,
12. All customers traders bestowing patronage please recognize our shop's sign as mark or reminder,
13. Probably (doubtless) not fall into mistakes.

15. WEDDING CARDS.

INVITATIONS to a feast at the bride's house on the day preceding marriage.

To a gentleman.

1. *Ch'u ch'ek, nik₂ oi² pau tik₂ 't'iong 'nū Paik, Hok, ũ kwai*, 2. *Ch'u lək₂ nik₂ kiék, 'siong p'ang ka' kwang ũ*, 3. *Sēu'sok*, 4. *Ling 'Iu Ing 'ling tik₂ Sing 'Hiong chai' pai'*.

1. I have selected the 7th day for my nephew's eldest daughter, Paik Hok, to be married. 2. On the 6th day, the wine cups having been cleansed, may we drag you here, Sir, to view the chariot. 3. Excuse me from sending again to hasten you.

4. Ling Iu Ing and his nephew, Sing Hiong, repeatedly pay their respects.

駕
觀
輿
初七日為胞侄長女百福于歸初六日
潔觴攀
林友仁領姪心香再拜

To a lady.

1. *Ch'u lək₂ nik₂ oi² hu tik₂ 't'iong 'nū Paik, Hok, pai' keng'*, 2. *Kiék, 'siong keng' nga² ngū 'hiong 'lá hwoi'* 3. *Se² haiu² 'chó 'chié*.

4. *Ling 'mwong 'Ting se² 'ling hu tik₂ ho² 'Hü se² cheng' 'üng pai'*.

1. I have selected the 6th day for my husband's nephew's eldest daughter, Paik Hok, to make the trial toilet. 2. Have cleansed the wine cups and will respectfully welcome you in the fish (ornamented) chariot to teach us the ceremonies. 3. I await the early oiling (of your chariot wheels), i. e., your early arrival.

4. Mrs. Ling, formerly Miss Ting, with the wife of her husband's nephew, formerly Miss Hü, properly attired will pay their respects to you.

早氏魚軒敬迓
脂候禮誨
初六日為夫侄長女百福拜鏡潔觴
許林門陳氏領夫姪婦
氏正容拜

INVITATIONS to the marriage feast at the bridegroom's house.

To a gentleman.

1. *Chau ch'u ch'ek, nik₂ oi² ch'üü' nang Kwok, Ing seu² sek, 'hi yong,* 2. *P'ang ka' sūü' kwong,* 3. *Süü' p'eng.*
4. *Lau Tieu Sing chai' pai'.*
5. *Chüü² Yong tong ting.*

1. I have selected the 7th day for our second son Kwong Ing's marriage - feast. (May I) drag you, Sir, to bestow light. 3. Excuse me from sending again to hasten you.
4. Lau Tieu Sing repeatedly pays his respects.
5. We reside at Yong Tong Ting.

駕賜光
恕俾

劉朝成再拜
住洋墩亭

誼初七日爲次男國榮受室喜筵攀²

To a lady.

1. *Chiéng ch'u ch'ek, nik₂ 'ing ch'üü' nang ho² Ling se² mieu² hiéng²,* 2. *Hi yong keng' nga² 'hong kũ 'lá hwoi',* 3. *Se² haiü² 'chó chié.*
4. *Lau mwong Ting se² cheng' sūük, pai'.*

1. I have selected the 7th day to lead forth (or introduce) my second son's bride, Miss Ling, to pay respects to the ancestors. 2. Have prepared a joyous feast and will respectfully welcome you in your fragrant chariot to teach us the ceremonies. 3. I await the early oiling.
4. Mrs. Lau, formerly Miss Ting, correctly and respectfully presents compliments.

香車禮誼
早氏脂候

劉門陳氏正肅拜

詹初七日引次男婦林氏廟見喜筵²

16. FUNERAL CARD.

聞

訃

顯妣 不孝朝瑞侍奉無狀禍延

皇清例授孺人晉贈安人陳太安人前月得病痛此
 本月初四日丑時終於內寢距生於乾隆庚戌
 年十月三十日戌時享壽七十有九哀此訃

謹以初十日凶服告成

十一日領帖

孤哀子林朝瑞泣血
 出繼男朝安泣稽顙
 期服孫邦元稽顙
 降服孫邦元稽顙
 功服曾孫成稽首
 住銀湘浦

1. Card announcing decease. 2. The unfilial *Tieu Soi* in serving has been destitute of good conduct (i. e. very worthless). 3. And caused (this) calamity to befall his illustrious mother. 4. Who by the Imperial Pure (dynasty's) customary bestowal (of honorary degree) is *U Ing*, with the additional conferment of *Ang Ing*. 5. Mrs. Ting Tai Ang Ing was taken ill the previous month. 6. And, alas! in the present month, the 4th day, at the *T'iu* hour, expired in the inner chamber. 7. Born in the *Keng sok* year of *Kieng Lung*, the 10th month, 30th day, *Sok* hour. 8. And was 79 years of age. 9. We mournfully communicate the information of this (sad event). 10. We have carefully selected the 10th day when the mourning apparel will be announced complete (i. e., when we will begin to wear mourning). 11. On the 11th and 12th days we will receive (your) cards (i. e. visits of condolence). 12. The orphan *Ling Tieu Soi* weeps tears of blood. 13. The given-away-son, *Tieu Ang*, weeps and performs the *kotau*. 14. The one-year-mourning grandson, (son of *Tieu soi*) *Pang Ngwong*, performs the *kotau*. 15. The nine-months'-mourning grandsons (sons of *Tieu Ang*) *Pang Lik*, *Pang Tai*, and *Pang Ch'ong*, wipe their tears. 16. The five-months'-mourning great-grandsons (sons of *Pang Ngwong*) *Sing Png* and *Sing Hi* perform the *kotau*. 17. We reside at Ngung Siang P'wo.

17. EXERCISES ON COMBINATION OF TONES.

(See Explanations on pages 8 & 9.)

1st & 1st.	1st & 5th.	2d & 2d.
東家 (Tung ka)	功勞 (Kung lô)	隴總 (Lung chung)
花香 (Hwa hiong)	聰明 (Ch'ung ming)	孔子 (K'ung chü)
挑唆 (T'ieu só)	風寒 (Hung hang)	米粉 (Mi hung)
陰間 (Ing kang)	溫和 (Ung hwo)	長子 (Tiong chü)
中秋 (T'ung ch'iu)	花盆 (Hwa pwong)	保守 (Pó siu)
先生 (Sing sang)	相量 (Song liong)	手指 (Ch'iu chai)
高陞 (Kó sing)	珊瑚 (Tang hu)	豈敢 (K'i kang)
1st & 2d.	1st & 7th.	2d & 3d.
君子 (Kung chü)	憂悶 (Iu mong ²)	穩當 (Ung taung ²)
瘋軟 (Hung niong)	相讓 (Song niong ²)	轉厝 (Tiong ch'io ²)
誇口 (K'wa k'eu)	災難 (Chai nang ²)	賞賜 (Siong s'ü)
穿手 (Ch'iong ch'iu)	安靜 (Ang cheng ²)	手臂 (Ch'iu pié)
空想 (K'eng siong)	公道 (Kung tô ²)	顯應 (Hieng eng)
山頂 (Sang ting)	高傲 (Kó ngo ²)	倚靠 (Ai k'ó)
雞母 (Kié mó)	加倍 (Ka pwoi ²)	改變 (Kai pieng)
1st & 3d.	1st & 8th.	2d & 4th.
春菜 (Ch'ung ch'ai)	孤獨 (Ku tuk ₂)	總督 (Chung tok,
張單 (Tiong tau)	煙盒 (Hong ak ₂)	軟法 (Niong hwak,
乾燥 (Kang só)	葱白 (Ch'eng pah ₂)	享福 (Hiong hok,
今旦 (King tang)	翻譯 (Hwang ik ₂)	感激 (Kang kek,
擔担 (Tang tang)	生活 (Seng wak ₂)	猛答 (Mang tak,
安慰 (Ang oi)	金箔 (King p'oh ₂)	彩色 (Ch'ai saik,
開印 (K'wi eng)	風俗 (Hung suk ₂)	緊急 (King kek,
1st & 4th.	2nd & 1st.	2d & 5th.
兵卒 (Ping chok)	滾湯 (Kung tong)	總裁 (Chung choi)
公爵 (Kung chiok)	寡居 (Kwa kü)	有時 (Iu si)
三百 (Sang pah)	酒盃 (Chiu pwi)	採蓮 (Ch'ai leng)
加一 (Ka ek)	小心 (Sieu sing)	早年 (Cha nieng)
家法 (Ka hwak)	點心 (Tieng sing)	左營 (Chó yang)
棕索 (Ch'eng sóh)	海參 (Hai seng)	鎖匙 (Só sié)
中國 (T'ung kwok)	管家 (Kwang ka)	舉人 (Kü sing)

2d & 7th.	3d & 3d.	3d & 8th.
仰望 <i>(Ngiong wong²)</i>	進貢 <i>Cheng' kong²</i>	模木 <i>Ch'eu' muk₂</i>
手段 <i>(Ch'iu taung²)</i>	糞倒 <i>Pong' tó²</i>	數目 <i>So' mǎk₂</i>
懶惰 <i>(Lang tó²)</i>	貴恙 <i>Koi' yong²</i>	穢濁 <i>Woi' chok₂</i>
改換 <i>(Kai wang²)</i>	獻祭 <i>Hiong' chié²</i>	布帛 <i>Pwo' pek₂</i>
吵鬧 <i>(Ch'au nau²)</i>	報稅 <i>Pó' swoi²</i>	半截 <i>Pwang' chek₂</i>
品貌 <i>(P'ing mau²)</i>	看戲 <i>K'ang' hié²</i>	看脈 <i>K'ang' mah₂</i>
引導 <i>(Ing tó²)</i>	嘆氣 <i>T'ang' k'e²</i>	漂白 <i>P'ieu' pah₂</i>
五臟 <i>(Ngu chaung²)</i>	告假 <i>Kó' ka²</i>	四十 <i>Se' sek₂</i>
2d & 8th.	3d & 4th.	4th & 1st.
手鐺 <i>(Ch'iu sóh₂)</i>	唱曲 <i>Ch'iong' k'woh₂</i>	伯公 <i>Pah, kung</i>
槍奪 <i>(Ch'iong tok₂)</i>	四隻 <i>Se' chiáh₂</i>	客廳 <i>K'ah, t'iang</i>
打獵 <i>(Ta lak₂)</i>	面色 <i>Meng' saik₂</i>	壁邊 <i>Piáh, piéng</i>
扁盒 <i>(Piéng ak₂)</i>	報答 <i>Pó' tak₂</i>	摘花 <i>Tiáh, hwa</i>
手脈 <i>(Ch'iu mah₂)</i>	刺客 <i>Ch'ü' k'aik₂</i>	束修 <i>Sok, siu</i>
小麥 <i>(Sieu mah₂)</i>	鑄鐵 <i>Chio' t'iek₂</i>	束工 <i>Hiok, kǎng</i>
抵敵 <i>(Tá tik₂)</i>	降級 <i>Kaung' ngek₂</i>	喫虧 <i>K'ek, k'wi</i>
本日 <i>(Pwong nik₂)</i>	利息 <i>Le' sek₂</i>	勅封 <i>T'ek, hung</i>
3d & 1st.	3d & 5th.	4th & 2d.
送親 <i>Saëng' ch'ing</i>	秀才 <i>Seu' choi</i>	百九 <i>Pah, kau</i>
唱歌 <i>Ch'iong' kó</i>	幼童 <i>Eu' tung</i>	拍打 <i>P'ah, ta</i>
相公 <i>Siong' kǎng</i>	向來 <i>Hiong' lai</i>	拍桌 <i>Tóh, ting</i>
救兵 <i>Keu' ping</i>	素常 <i>So' siong</i>	爛斗 <i>Chioh, tau</i>
繡花 <i>Seu' hwa</i>	模排 <i>Ch'eu' pá</i>	不止 <i>Pok, chi</i>
模根 <i>Ch'eu' kǎng</i>	太平 <i>T'ai' ping</i>	熨斗 <i>Ok, tau</i>
散班 <i>Sang' pwang</i>	價錢 <i>Ka' chiéng</i>	出疹 <i>Ch'ok, mǎng</i>
按司 <i>Ang' si</i>	應承 <i>Eng' sing</i>	闖板 <i>T'ak, peng</i>
3d & 2d.	3d & 7th.	4th & 3d.
貢棗 <i>Kong' chó</i>	相貌 <i>Siong' mau²</i>	拍破 <i>P'ah, p'wai²</i>
救火 <i>Keu' hwi</i>	秀茂 <i>Seu' maiu²</i>	桌單 <i>Tóh, tau²</i>
繡補 <i>Seu' pwo</i>	燦爛 <i>Ch'ang' lang²</i>	剝去 <i>Pwoh, k'ó²</i>
送禮 <i>Saëng' lá</i>	告狀 <i>Kó' chaung²</i>	借問 <i>Chioh, mwong²</i>
讚美 <i>Chang' mi</i>	聽候 <i>T'eng' haiu²</i>	不孝 <i>Pok, hau²</i>
太子 <i>T'ai' chü</i>	面上 <i>Meng' siong²</i>	決斷 <i>Kiok, twang²</i>
禁止 <i>Keng' chi</i>	篡位 <i>Ch'wa' oi²</i>	答應 <i>Tak, eng²</i>
面桶 <i>Meng' t'ëng</i>	妒忌 <i>To' ke²</i>	急性 <i>Kek, sang²</i>

4th & 4th.		5th & 1st.		5th & 5th.	
曲尺	<i>K'woh, ch'ioh,</i>	崇安	<i>Chung ang</i>	裁縫	<i>Choi p'ung</i>
尺七	<i>Ch'ioh, ch'ek,</i>	同鄉	<i>T'eng hiong</i>	拳頭	<i>Kung t'au</i>
脚色	<i>Kioh, saik,</i>	逢三	<i>Hung sang</i>	榮華	<i>Ing hwa</i>
乜毛	<i>Mieh, nòh,</i>	文章	<i>Ung chiong</i>	龍船	<i>Liong sung</i>
歇息	<i>Hioh, sek,</i>	紅花	<i>Eng hwa</i>	時常	<i>Si siong</i>
插燭	<i>Ch'ak, chioh,</i>	全家	<i>Chiong ka</i>	題緣	<i>Ti yong</i>
蟋蟀	<i>Sek, sauk,</i>	緣因	<i>Yong ing</i>	5th & 7th.	
一叔	<i>Ek, ch'üek,</i>	琉光	<i>Liu kwong</i>	華麗	<i>Hwa lai²</i>
4th & 5th.		5th & 2d.		傳道	<i>T'iong to²</i>
隔暝	<i>Kah, mang</i>	房裡	<i>Pung 'tié</i>	郎罷	<i>Nong ma²</i>
客房	<i>K'ah, pung</i>	船主	<i>Sung 'chio</i>	償命	<i>Siong miang²</i>
拍呆	<i>P'ah, ngai</i>	紅紙	<i>Eng 'chai</i>	酬謝	<i>Siu siu²</i>
借錢	<i>Chioh, chieng</i>	華表	<i>Hwa pieu</i>	綉緞	<i>T'iu tau²</i>
出門	<i>Ch'ok, mwong</i>	糧草	<i>Liong 'ch'ó</i>	5th & 8th.	
出設	<i>Siék, sü</i>	娘奶	<i>Nong 'ni</i>	羊肉	<i>Yong nü²</i>
搭船	<i>Tak, sung</i>	言語	<i>Ngiong 'ngü</i>	來歷	<i>Lai lik²</i>
桶皮	<i>Kek, p'ui</i>	求懇	<i>Kiu 'k'ong</i>	茶葉	<i>Ta nioh²</i>
4th & 7th.		5th & 3d.		凌辱	<i>Ling ük²</i>
百二	<i>Pah, ne²</i>	裙鏡	<i>Kung kiäng²</i>	刑罰	<i>Hing hwak²</i>
借貸	<i>Chioh, tai²</i>	蒙蔽	<i>Mung pe²</i>	長樂	<i>T'iong loh²</i>
尺五	<i>Ch'ioh, ngo²</i>	全副	<i>Chiong ho²</i>	7th & 1st.	
僻靜	<i>P'iah, cheng²</i>	詳細	<i>Siong sä²</i>	順風	<i>Song² hung</i>
出痘	<i>Ch'ok, tau²</i>	年半	<i>Nieng pwang²</i>	柱珠	<i>T'eu² chio</i>
雪洞	<i>Siok, taeng²</i>	平秤	<i>Pang ch'eng²</i>	岸邊	<i>Ngiaäng² pieng</i>
鴨蛋	<i>Ak, laung²</i>	埋葬	<i>Mai chaung²</i>	大家	<i>Tai² ka</i>
執事	<i>Chek, süü²</i>	蠻笑	<i>Mang ch'ieu²</i>	令尊	<i>Leng² chong</i>
4th & 8th.		5th & 4th.		念經	<i>Naing² king</i>
拍折	<i>P'ah, siék²</i>	魂魄	<i>Hung p'aëk²</i>	7th & 2d.	
益目	<i>Yäh, mëk²</i>	強惡	<i>Kiong auk²</i>	順理	<i>Song² 'li</i>
剝值	<i>Pwòh, tih²</i>	油漆	<i>Iu ch'ek²</i>	話語	<i>Wa² 'ngü</i>
百六	<i>Pah, lëk²</i>	顏色	<i>Ngang saik²</i>	瓦頂	<i>Ngwa² 'ting</i>
約畧	<i>Yok, liok²</i>	臺閣	<i>Tai kòh²</i>	上好	<i>Siong² 'hó</i>
夾合	<i>Kak, hak²</i>	迎接	<i>Nging chiék²</i>	拾媽	<i>Keng² 'ma</i>
瞎目	<i>Hak, mëk²</i>	提督	<i>T'i tok²</i>	賀喜	<i>Hó² 'hi</i>
急舌	<i>Kek, siék²</i>	擲毛	<i>Nó nóh²</i>	濾水	<i>Lüü² 'chwi</i>

7th & 3d.

奉教 *Hong² kau¹*
 壽數 *Seu² so¹*
 病痛 *Pang² t'iang¹*
 怒氣 *No² k'e¹*
 令箭 *Leng² chieng¹*
 斷契 *Twang² k'ie¹*
 餓頓 *Ngó² taung¹*
 被面 *P'woi² meng¹*

7th & 4th.

樣式 *Yong² sek¹*
 五隻 *Ngó² chiäh¹*
 第一 *Tü² ek¹*
 會伯 *Hwoi² pah¹*
 蛋殼 *Laung² k'aëk¹*
 治國 *Te² kwok¹*
 硬法 *Ngai² hwak¹*
 辨別 *Pieng² piëk¹*

7th & 5th.

諒來 *Liong² lai¹*
 暫時 *Chang² si¹*
 大仗 *Twai² neng¹*
 下南 *A² nang¹*
 令堂 *Leng² tong¹*
 道人 *Tó² ing¹*
 舊年 *Keu² nieng¹*
 就來 *Cheu² li¹*

7th & 7th.

定動 *Teng² taeng¹*
 順便 *Song² pieng¹*
 奉命 *Hong² meng¹*
 奉命 *Tai² ngwoi¹*
 另命 *Leng² ngwoi¹*
 外令 *Meng² leng¹*
 犯病 *Hwang² pang¹*
 皂隸 *Chó² lá¹*

7th & 8th.

閨月 *Nong² ngpoc¹*
 上截 *Siong² chek¹*
 受納 *Seu² nak¹*
 定着 *Tiäng² t'ioh¹*
 五十 *Ngó² sek¹*
 二十 *Ne² sek¹*
 鬧執 *Nau² yék¹*
 後日 *Au² nik¹*

8th & 1st.

白丁 *Pah² ting¹*
 落霜 *Lóh² song¹*
 學官 *Óh² kwang¹*
 綠丹 *Lioh² tang¹*
 目暈 *Mek² chiü¹*
 佛龕 *Huk² k'ang¹*
 學生 *Hok² seng¹*
 牧師 *Muk² sü¹*

8th & 2d.

白翼 *Pah² chó¹*
 鑊仔 *Sóh² kiäng¹*
 藥粉 *Yoh² hung¹*
 食酒 *Siäh² chiü¹*
 踏斗 *Tak² tau¹*
 族譜 *Chuk² p'wo¹*
 秫米 *Suk² mi¹*
 若使 *Yok² sü¹*

8th & 3d.

白菜 *Pah² ch'ai¹*
 莫笑 *Móh² ch'ieü¹*
 局騙 *Kwoh² p'ieung¹*
 射箭 *Sioh² chieng¹*
 禿蒂 *T'uk² te¹*
 雜貨 *Chak² hwo¹*
 納稅 *Nak² swoi¹*
 氣力 *Lik² k'e¹*

8th & 4th.

縛束 *Pwoh² sok¹*
 一貼 *Sioh² t'ai¹*
 石塔 *Sioh² t'ak¹*
 糴粟 *Tiäh² ch'ioh¹*
 律法 *Luk² hwak¹*
 獨一 *Tuk² ek¹*
 蠟燭 *Lak² chioh¹*
 勒迫 *Lek² p'ai¹*

8th & 5th.

白糖 *Pah² t'ong¹*
 麥芽 *Mah² nga¹*
 石頭 *Sioh² t'au¹*
 玉牌 *Ngwoh² pá¹*
 掘土 *Kuk² t'u¹*
 茯苓 *Huk² ling¹*
 合床 *Hak² ch'ong¹*
 日頭 *Nik² t'au¹*

8th & 7th.

綠豆 *Lioh² tau¹*
 箸西 *Nioh² sä¹*
 石白 *Sioh² k'o¹*
 食飯 *Siäh² pwong¹*
 律例 *Luk² lie¹*
 絕嗣 *Chiok² säü¹*
 合倍 *Hak² pwoi¹*
 極妙 *Kik² mieu¹*

8th & 8th.

擇日 *Tah² nik¹*
 白食 *Pah² siäh¹*
 玉鑊 *Ngwoh² sóh¹*
 拿賊 *Niäh² ch'ek¹*
 毒藥 *Tuk² yoh¹*
 味額 *Mwak² ngiäh¹*
 直截 *Tik² chek¹*
 寂寞 *Chik² mok¹*

PART VI.
VOCABULARY OF WORDS AND TERMS
IN PART SECOND.

This Vocabulary is prepared with special reference to the study of Part II, and the words are generally defined only in the senses there employed. Compound terms are often treated as single words, no definitions being given of their component parts. Such terms may usually be found under the first word, but sometimes under a following word as being more important in idea.

:o:

- ㄆ, 鴉 as in ㄆ *p'ien* 鴉片
 opium.
- ㄆ, 吓 The disjunctive *or*; a classifier; a connective or euphonic particle.
- ㄆ, 啞 Mute, dumb, silent.
- ㄆ, 吓 An interjectional, emphatic, and euphonic particle.
- A² 下 Below, down; next, future; a time, a while; a portion.
- A² 厦 as in A² ㄆ *Mwong*, 厦門
 Amoy.
- ㄆ, 矮 Short, low in stature.
- A² 𠵼 Can, will; do, does; is; probably.
- A² 甕 A jar, vase, pitcher, etc.
- ㄆ, 安 Still, settled, safe, calm, peaceful; rest.
- ㄆ, 閤 To shut the door.
- ㄆ, 暗 Dark, as night.
- ㄆ, 旱 Drought.
- Au² 後 After in time or place, behind: au² ㄆ *ch'iu*, 後手 the
- left hand; au² *nik*, 後日 day after to-morrow; au² ㄆ *nieng*, 後年 year after next.
- Auk, 惡 Wicked.
- ㄆ, 查 To examine.
- ㄆ, 早 Early, soon; formerly; breakfast: ㄆ *sen*, 早先 just now, a short time since; ㄆ *ki*, 早起 morning.
- ㄆ, 齊 Together; at the same time.
- Cha² 劑 Dough.
- Cha² 助 To assist.
- Chah, 窄 Narrow.
- ㄆ, 災 Natural calamities; divine judgments, misfortunes.
- ㄆ, 載 A year.
- Chai² 再 Again; then, further, continued.
- Chai² 債 A debt.
- ㄆ, 才 Ability, talents.
- ㄆ, 財 Wealth, goods.
- Chai² 在 To be in; as, according to.

Chaik, 汁 Gravy.

Chak₂ 雜 Various, mixed.

Chang, 讒 as in *chang chaiŋ*
讒 譖 to slander.

Chau, 走 To escape; to vary from.

Chauk, 作 as in *chauk*, *ka*, 作佳 handsome, beautiful.

Che¹ 至 To arrive at, to come; the summit, the end; very, most.

Che² 字 A character, a letter; an epistle, a chit: *che² t'au*, 字頭 initials; *che² mó*, 字母 finals.

Che² 自 or *che² ka*, 自家 Self, one's self.

Cheng, 針 A needle, a pin; a stitch: *cheng k'a*, 針股 a stitch.

Cheng, 曾 One of the 15 initials.

Cheng, 剪 To cut with scissors, to clip even.

Cheng¹ 浸 To soak.

Cheng, 層 A story of a building; a shelf, a layer; a degree above.

Cheng² 盡 To exhaust; exhausted, finished; very, extremely, to the utmost degree.

Cheu² 就 Then, immediately, soon; that is, just so: *cheu² se²* 就是 that is, to wit, viz.

Chëü² 自 Self: *chëü² yong*, 自然 self-existent, of course; *chëü² ming chüŋ*, 自鳴鐘 a clock.

Chëük, 祝 as in *chëük*, *hok*, 祝福 to bless, to bestow favors.

Chëük, 粥 Congee.

Chëüng¹ 衆 A multitude, a concourse of at least three persons.

Chi, 只 Only, merely; so much, thus much; here, this, this one: *chi tong*, 只長 just now, a moment ago.

Chi, 旨 Intention; will, purpose.

Chi, 止 To stop, to rest.

Chiä, 姐 An older sister.

Chiä, 睹 This, that, these, those.

Chiä, 睹 A euphonic and emphatic particle.

Chiä² 藉 To trust in, to rely or depend on.

Chiäh, 隻 One, single; just, just now, then, just then.

Chiäk, 汩 To spill.

Chiäng, 正 as in *chiäng ngwok*, 正月 the first month of the year.

Chiäng, 饜 Fresh, not salt; insipid.

Chiäng¹ 正 Correct, straight, not awry; exactly; in the center; right.

Chié, 支 To draw, as wages.

Chié¹ 際 as in *ng² chié¹ sëü²* 休際事 a trifling amount.

Chié² 制 To control, to endure, to bear up under.

Chiék, 接 To receive, to go to

- bring back, as a sedan.
- (*Chiék*, 節) A verse.
- (*Chiéng*, 煎) To fry, as pork.
- (*Chiéng*, 沾) To wash out, as a spot.
- (*Chiéng*, 前) Before in time or place.
- (*Chiéng*, 錢) Cash, money.
- (*Chiéng*² 賤) Base, vile, low; mischievous, restless, as children.
- (*Chieu*, 燒) Burnt, scorched.
- (*Chieu*, 椒) as in (*chieu lai*)² 椒料 spices.
- (*Chieu*, 少) Little, few, less; seldom.
- (*Chieu*' 照) To shine on; to care for: (*chieu*' *ko*' 照顧) to take care of.
- (*Ching*, 眞) True, sincere.
- (*Ching*, 精) The white of an egg.
- (*Chio*, 主) Lord; the chief, the head: (*chio*' (*chui*, 主宰) a ruler; (*chio*' *e*' 主意) to control, to decide.
- (*Chioh*, 借) To borrow; to lend; to beg of.
- (*Chiong*, 章) A chapter, a section.
- (*Chiong*, 將) How, in what way? (*chiong wang*)² 將換 so, thus; (*chiong ki*, 將其) why?
- (*Chiong*, 漿) Starch; to starch.
- (*Chiong*, 全) All, complete, the whole.
- (*Chiu*, 州) A department less than a prefecture.
- (*Chiu*, 睏) as in (*mek*)₂ (*chiu*, 目
- 睏) the eye.
- (*Chiu*, 酒) Wine.
- (*Chó*' 做) To do, to act; to make; to build; to be: (*chó*' *hwa*' 做化) fortunately.
- (*Chó*² 造) as in (*chó*² *hwa*' 造化) to create.
- (*Chó*² 皂) as in (*si* *chó*² 胰皂) soap.
- (*Chói*' 醉) A full year of age—used in reference to children.
- (*Chói*² 罪) Sin; breach of etiquette.
- (*Chong*, 賍) as in (*chó*' (*chong*, 做賍) thereabouts, about that amount.
- (*Chong*, 尊) Honorable, exalted, respected: (*chong*' (*ch'i*, 尊齒) and (*chong*' *keng*, 尊庚) (what is) your age?
- (*Chong*' 俊) Fine, excellent.
- (*Chong*, 存) To remain, still on hand; also as in (*ng*² (*chong*' *e*' 存存意) unexpectedly, suddenly.
- (*Chu*, 只) as in (*chu wai*)² 只塊 here; this many.
- (*Chü*, 書) A book.
- (*Chü*, 諸) as in (*chü nóh*, 諸乜) all, every thing.
- (*Chü*, 資) Pay, wages, as in (*ngwok*)₂ (*chü*, 月資) monthly wages.
- (*Chü*, 子) 11 P. M.—1. A. M.
- (*Chü*, 煮) To boil in water.
- (*Chüi*, 贖) This.
- (*Chung*, 准) To grant.
- (*Chung*, 總) All; certainly.

- { Chüng, 鍾 A bell, a clock.
 { Chüng, 種 Seed.
 { Chüng, 從 To follow, to comply with; from: { chüng { chiéng, 從前 formerly.
 { Ch'ui, 水 Water: 'ch'ui ch'e' 水市 the tide, time or state of the tide.
 { Ch'a, 差 A mistake, an error, a fault; to differ; a little better, as from illness.
 { Ch'a, 叉 A fork.
 { Ch'a, 柴 Wood.
 { Ch'a, 悽 as in { ch'a 'ch'ang, 悽慘 lamentable, pitiable.
 Ch'ak, 察 To examine, to scrutinize.
 { Ch'ang, 生 A superlative, very, completely, all over.
 { Ch'au, 吵 To annoy, to disturb, to trouble.
 { Ch'au, 草 or 'ch'au 'p'i, 草菲 grass.
 Ch'au' 臭 Offensive to the smell.
 Ch'auk, 錯 To err, to do wrong.
 { Ch'è, 初 The beginning—used before the ordinals for the first 10 days of the month.
 Ch'ek, 漆 Varnish; to varnish.
 Ch'ek, 七 Seven; the seventh.
 Ch'eng' 清 Cold, as the weather or the person.
 { Ch'eng, 田 A field.
 Ch'ü' 處 as in kauk, ch'ü' 各處 every place, every-where.
 Ch'ü'ng' 戮 To unite: ch'ü'ng'

- che' 戮字 to spell.
 { Ch'i, 齒 The teeth; age, years.
 { Ch'ia, 俛 To turn round.
 { Ch'ia, 且 as in 'ch'ia 'hi, 且喜 joy to you!
 Ch'ia', 比 To rub, as in washing clothes between the hands.
 Ch'ia', 扱 To twitch, to pull at.
 { Ch'iang, 請 To request, to invite; to beg; please, as in please sit.
 { Ch'iang, 成 To finish, to complete, as a job partly done.
 Ch'iek, 切 Earnest, eager.
 { Ch'ién, 淺 Superficially, in a slight degree.
 { Ch'ien, 斲 To hem, to fell.
 Ch'ieu' 笑 To laugh.
 { Ch'ing, 清 Pure, clear.
 { Ch'ing, 深 Deep; heavy, as a cold.
 { Ch'ing, 親 To love; intimate, near, as kindred: 'ch'ing ch'ek, peng 'iu, 親戚朋友 or 'ch'ing peng ch'ek, 'iu, 親朋戚友 relatives and acquaintances.
 { Ch'ing, the same as 'ch'ién, 淺 slightly.
 { Ch'ing, 寢 Just now, just.
 Ch'io' 厝 A house.
 Ch'ioh, 尺 A foot (in measure).
 Ch'ioh, 蓆 Matting.
 { Ch'iong, 穿 A hole, an opening; to bore through.
 { Ch'iong, 墻 A thick, solid wall.

Ch'iong² 像 Like, similar.
Ch'iong² 漾 To draw (water).
Ch'iu, 秋 Autumn.
Ch'iu, 手 The hand.
Ch'oi² 嘴 The mouth.
Ch'oi² 砍 To cut down, to lop off.
Ch'ok, To go out; one of the 15 initials.
Ch'ong, 倉 A storehouse for rice or salt: *Ch'ong* *ç* *Seng*, 倉前 a locality on the S. side of the Min, Foochow.
Ch'ong² 搥 To wring out.
Ch'u, 粗 Coarse, coarsely; stout, heavy: *ch'u* *ç*, 粗衣 a certain size of sewing silk, as on p. 66.
Ch'ü, 舒 To spread out.
Ch'ung, 春 The spring of the year.
Ch'üng, 冲 To pour on boiling water in order to steep.
Ch'üng, 搨 To sprain.
Ch'wi, 吹 To blow, as the wind; to be exposed to the wind.
E¹ 意 Will, purpose, wish.
E² 未 1—3. P. M.
E² 味 Taste, flavor.
Ek, 一 One, the first; the whole, throughout.
Eng, 安 To place, to lay down, to let stand, as dough.
Eng, 陰 as in *eng* *ç* *u*, 陰烏 dark, muggy, as the atmosphere.
Eng¹ 應 To answer; to amount to.
ç *Eng*, 閒 Leisure.

Eu, 甌 A cup.
Eu¹ 幼 Fine, small, young.
Eüng² 用 To use, to expend.
ç *Ha*, as in *ç* *ha* 'tiäng, 嘍等 soon, after a little while.
Ha² 下 To fall, as rain; to sprinkle in.
Ha² 夏 Summer.
Ha² 下 To transport, as by boat.
ç *Hai*, 海 The sea.
Hai² 害 To injure; calamity.
Hai² 亥 9—11. P. M.
Hain² 行 Actions, conduct.
Haiu² 後 After in time, late, behind.
Hak₂ 合 Accordant to; to close, to shut.
Hang¹ 漢 To suppose; to give notice.
ç *Hang*, 含 Confused; shabbily: *ç* *hang* *ç* *hu*, 含糊 careless, slovenly.
ç *Hang*, 寒 as in *ç* *hung* *ç* *hang*, 風寒 a cold.
ç *Hau*, 哮 To call.
ç *Heng*, 很 Very, exceedingly.
ç *Heng*, 行 To do, to perform.
Heng² 噤 Reserved, sullen, silent, mum.
Hëk₂ 惑 To pant, to puff.
ç *Hëng*, 烘 To toast, to broil.
ç *Hi*, 希 as in *ç* *hi* *haiŋ¹* 希倖 unaccountable.
ç *Hiä*, 那 Very, exceedingly.
Hiäk₂ 合 as in *hiäk₂* *ç* *siëng*, 合蟬 hinges.

(Hsiang, 兄 An older brother.
 Hiék₂ 頁 A classifier.
 (Hsieng, 嫌 To dislike, to hate.
 Hieng² 現 To appear; plain,
 open: hieng² chai² 現在 now,
 the present.
 (Hieu, 曉 To know.
 (Hing, 兄 An older brother.
 (Hing, 興 To flourish.
 (Hieng, 响 To strike, as a clock.
 (Hieng, 享 To enjoy.
 Hieng' as in ek, hieng' 一向
 heretofore.
 Ho' 付 Time enough.
 Ho' 澆 To sprinkle with the
 hand or water-pot; to baste, as
 meat.
 Ho² 父 A father.
 (Ho, 好 Good, right, well, pro-
 perly; more, very; well, as from
 sickness.
 Hok, 福 Happiness, good for-
 tune; happy: hok, k'e' 福氣
 happiness; Hok, Chiu, 福州
 Foochow; Hok, Ing, 福音
 the gospel.
 Hok, 拂 To brush, to dust.
 (Hong, 煙 Tobacco; opium.
 (Hong, 行 A row, a line.
 (Hong, 杭 To quilt.
 Hong² 奉 To obey, to follow.
 Hong² 混 Confused, indistinct:
 (sang hong² 生混 strange, un-
 known.
 (Hu, 夫 as in (k'eng hu, 工夫
 work.

(Hu, 夫 A porter, a workman.
 (Hu, as in (hu siong² 府上
 your house.
 (Hü, 許 That, the other; so,
 thus: (hü 'tié, 許裡 in there;
 (hü zong (hü zong, 許久許
 久 occasionally, frequently.
 (Hui, 回 To turn round; to re-
 turn back; to put down, as a
 sedan; a time: (hui 'ch'iu, 回
 手 to set down, as a load; (hui
 t'au, 回頭 to turn in order
 to retrace one's steps; a little
 while.
 (Hui, 徊 That—the correlate of
 this.
 Huk₂ 服 To serve.
 (Hung, 封 To seal up.
 (Hung, as in (hung ho' (or
 no') 吩咐 to direct, to give
 orders to.
 (Hung, 風 Wind, air: (hung t'ai,
 風颳 a typhoon; (hung t'au,
 風頭 in the wind or draught.
 (Hung, 分 A minute; to se-
 parate, to divide: (hung ming,
 分明 clearly; (hung piék, 分
 別 to discriminate.
 (Hung, 蚊 as in (hung m'woeng,
 蚊門 a mosquito.
 (Hung, 粉 Flour, powder; also as
 in (Sang T'eng (hung, 山東
 粉 Shantung vermicelli.
 (Hung, 魂 The soul.
 (Hung, 渾 Roiled.
 (Hung, 洪 Great, vast.

(Hüng, 兇 Malevolent, cruel:
 (hüng auk), 兇惡 wicked.
 (Hüng, 雄 Tight, taut, stretched.
 (Hwa, 花 Flowers; edging:
 (Hwa, 旗 kwok, (Flowery-flag-
 country) 花旗國 the United
 States.
 (Hwa) 化 To change, to transform.
 (Hwak, 法 A rule, law: 法 (mó hwak,
 tek), 毛法的 no alternative.
 (Hwak, 發 To manifest, to spring
 up; to bring out, as perspira-
 tion: hwak, 發財 (chai) to be-
 come rich.
 (Hwang, 歡 as in (hwang) (hi,
 歡喜 to rejoice, to be pleased.
 (Hwang) 犯 To violate, as a law.
 (Hwi, 火 Fire.
 (Hwi, as in (hwi sik) 伙食
 food, provisions.
 (Hwo, 和 Harmony; genial, mild.
 (Hwoi) 歲 A year of one's age.
 (Hwoi) 會 To meet, to visit; to
 understand, to know: kau'
 hwoi' 教會 a church. (of
 members); hwoi' (iu, 會友 a
 church member.
 (Hwong) 癩 A boil.
 (Hwong, 園 A garden.
 (Hwong) 遠 Far, distant.
 (I, 衣 or (i, siong, 衣裳 clothes;
 (i sik) 衣食 clothing and food.
 (I, 伊 He, him, she, her, it.
 (I, used for (ki, 其 one, any one.
 (I, as in (i ch'ó) 胰皂 soap.
 (Ié, 椅 A chair.

Ié) 橫 To sprinkle, as powder.
 (Ing, 因 For, because.
 (Ing, 音 Sound, voice, tone.
 (Ing, 永 Eternal.
 (Ing, as in (ing yeu) 榮耀
 glory; to glorify.
 (Ing, 人 A man, a human being.
 (Ing, 寅 3--5 A. M.
 (Iu, as in (iu h'ek) 誘惑 to
 tempt, to mislead.
 (Iu, 酉 5--7 P. M.
 (Iu, 油 Oil.
 (Ka, 剪 To cut with scissors.
 (Ka) 價 Price, value of a thing.
 (Ka) 教 To teach.
 (Ka) 架 An open frame, etc., a
 stand.
 (Ká, 解 To loosen; to explain.
 (Kaëng) 共 With, of, in behalf
 of; as, like to.
 (Kai) 蓋 To cover, a cover.
 (Kai) 再 Again.
 (Kai) 誠 Rule of conduct.
 (Kaing) 更 The better, the more.
 (Kaing) 縣 A district.
 (Kak, 夾 as in kak, mang) 夾
 帳 a money-safe.
 (Kak, 割 To cut, as with a knife.
 (Kak) 餸 as in (mó kak) siáh
 毛餸 unimportant.
 (Kang, 更 A watch of the night.
 (Kang, 間 In the midst of: sié'
 (kang, 世間 this world.
 (Kang, 欄 A classifier.
 (Kang, 敢 To dare.
 (Kang, 感 To move the feelings;

‘*kung siä*² 感謝 to thank;
 ‘*kung hwa*² 感化 to improve,
 to convert.
 ‘*Kang*, 撤 To wipe with a cloth.
*Kang*² 幹 To attend to, as busi-
 ness.
 ‘*Kang*, 寒 Affected by the cold,
 chilled.
*Kang*² 汗 Perspiration.
 ‘*Kau*, 交 or ‘*kau cheng*, 交針
 to backstitch.
 ‘*Kau*, 九 Nine, the ninth.
*Kau*² 教 Doctrines, a religious
 sect.
*Kau*² 殼 Enough, sufficient.
*Kau*² 至 To arrive at, to, unto.
*Kau*² 厚 Thick, not thin, dense;
 very superior; furred, as the
 tongue.
Kauk, 各 Each, every: *kauk*,
*yong*² 各樣 strange, odd.
*Kaung*² 降 To descend; to send
 down, to confer.
*Ke*² 記 To remember; to write
 down, as an account: *ke*² ‘*chai*,
 記才 the memory.
Kek, 桔 The mandarin orange.
Kek, 急 Hasty, impatient; ur-
 gent: *kek*, *siäk*₂ 急舌 a stam-
 mering tongue.
*Kek*₂ 夾 To hold tightly.
 ‘*Keng*, 揀 To select.
 ‘*Keng*, 高 High, tall; up: ‘*keng*
*kiä*² 高下 high and low, un-
 even, fluctuating, as prices.
 ‘*Keng*, 鹹 Salt, not fresh.

‘*Keng*, 工 Work; a day's work.
 ‘*Keu*² 救 To save from evil: ‘*Keu*²
 ‘*Chio*, 救主 the Savior.
*Këü*² 具 as in *këü*² ‘*hwi*, 具火
 to strike a light.
*Këüng*² 近 Near, to come near.
 ‘*Ki*, 飢 Hungry.
 ‘*Ki*, 其 One, any one; a numera-
 tive; a sign of the possessive.
 ‘*Ki*, 旗 A flag.
 ‘*Ki*, 祈 or ‘*ki* ‘*tó*, 祈禱 to pray.
*Kiä*² 下 Low, not elevated.
 ‘*Kiäng*, 驚 Afraid.
 ‘*Kiäng*, 仔 A son, a child; a
 diminutive of persons, animals,
 and things.
 ‘*Kiäng*, used for ‘*kang*, 敢 as in
 ‘*ki* ‘*kiäng*, 豈敢 how dare!
 ‘*Kiäng*, 行 To walk, to go.
 ‘*Kié*, 雞 The barnyard fowl.
 ‘*Kié*, 快 Quickly, rapidly.
 ‘*Kié*² 季 Seasons of the year.
 ‘*Kié*² 寄 To send, as things.
Kiék, as in *kiék*, ‘*loi*, 結類
 a hard knot; *kiék*, *sik*₂ 結實
 to bear fruit.
 ‘*Kieng*² 見 To see, to perceive;
 sign of the passive.
 ‘*Kieng*, 巔 The edge, the bor-
 der; near the edge.
 ‘*Kieng*, 虔 Correct, devout.
 ‘*Kieu*² 叫 To call, to command;
 to term.
*Kieu*² 轎 A sedan.
*Kik*₂ 極 Extremely.
 ‘*King*, as in ‘*king tong*² 驚動

to alarm, to disturb.
 {King, 今 Now, this, to, as in {king
 lang} 今日 to-day; {king, niéng
 mang, 今年 今年 this year.
 {King, 緊 Tightly.
 {Kio, 橋 A bridge.
 {Kiu, 求 To beg, to ask, to sup-
 plicate; one of the 15 initials.
 Ko' 願 To care for.
 Ko' 故 More; still, still more,
 still again.
 Ko² 舊 Old, as things.
 {Kó, 糕 a cake.
 {Kó, 高 High, exalted.
 {Kó, as in {kó, long, 籛 籛 the
 whole.
 Koi' 貴 Dear, expensive; honor-
 able.
 Koi² 跪 To kneel.
 Kok, 起 To rise up, as a person.
 Kok₂ 滑 Slippery; to slip.
 {Kong, 扛 To carry between two,
 to bear burdens on a pole be-
 tween two.
 {Kong, 講 To talk, to speak, to say.
 {Kong, 缸 To boil soft, as meat,
 to fricassee.
 {Ku, as in {chi 'ku ('u) 只 古
 just now, a moment ago.
 {Ku, 鼓 A drum: {Ku, Sang, 鼓
 山 Drum Mountain—on the N.
 side of the Min near Foochow.
 {Kū, 拘 To stand on ceremony.
 {Kung, 公 Just, fair, equitable.
 {Kung, 功 A good service, work,
 or affair; merit.

{Kung, 滾 To boil—an intransi-
 tive verb.
 {Kūng, 勛 A pound.
 {Kūng, as in {ch'iu {kūng, 手
 巾 a napkin.
 {Kūng, as in {kūng 'hi, 拱 喜
 joy to you! I congratulate you!
 {Kūng, 窮 Poor, indigent; to
 exhaust.
 Kwai' 怪 Offended.
 {Kwang, as in {Kwang Ing
 'Chang, 觀 音 井 a locality
 on the south side of the Min,
 Foochow.
 Kwang' 慣 Accustomed to, prac-
 ticed in.
 Kwang' 灌 To water, as meat;
 to suppurate.
 Kwang' 罐 An earthen pitcher,
 etc.
 Kwang² 扞 To carry by the bail,
 or as a bundle by the string.
 {Kwi, 歸 To revert to.
 {Kwi, 幾 A few; an interrogative
 of quantity, how many? what?
 {Kwi, as in {kwi 'chi, 果 子 fruit.
 Kwo' 過 To pass over, to go
 beyond; to do over; to be con-
 tagious, as a disease; times:
 kwo' sié' 過 世 to die.
 Kwo' 句 A sentence, a phrase.
 Kwok, 國 A country, a kingdom.
 Kwok₂ 概 A classifier.
 {Kwong, 關 To shut.
 {Kwong, 光 Light, not dark;
 smooth.

'Kwong, 管 A tube: $\rho\acute{o}$ ζ $l\acute{u}$
'kwong, 玻璃管 a lamp-
chimney.

'Kwong, as in 'Kwong (T'eng,
廣東 Canton.

'Kwong, 權 or ζ kwong pang' 權
柄 power, authority.

'K'a, 胶 The foot.

'K'a, as in 'k'a lak, 收拾 to
mend, to put to rights; to ad-
just.

K'á' 快 Quickly, speedily.

K'ah, 客 A guest.

K'aik, 尅 To close (the eyes).

K'aik, 刻 15 minutes; a little
while.

K'aiu' as in ne^2 k'aiu' 二扣 a
particular size of sewing-silk;
see p. 66.

K'aiu' 釦 A button: k'aiu'
 ζ mwong, 釦門 or k'aiu'
 ζ mwong ch'iong, 釦門穿
a button-hole.

K'ak, 渴 Thirsty.

K'ak, 太 A superlative, in ex-
cess, too much.

K'ak, 拾 To pick up.

'K'ang, 砍 To chop, to fell, to
cut down.

K'ang' 看 To see, to look; to
treat, to regard; to read silently.

K'aung' 困 To sleep: k'aung'
tioh₂ 困着 asleep.

K'e' 棄 To reject.

K'e' 氣 To be angry, temper,
spirit; one of the 15 initials.

K'ek, as in k'ek, k'wi, 吃虧
pain, suffering; distressed.

K'ek₂ 獲 To use, to employ, with,
by.

'K'eng, 空 In vain, to no purpose.

K'eu' 痠 Stiff, as clothes.

K'ëuk, 乞 To give, to let; a sign
of the passive.

'K'i, 起 To lift up; up; to
build, to kindle; beginning;
after verbs denotes completion
of action; an enclitic: 'k'i seng,
起先 at first; 'k'i ch'iu, 起
手 to commence.

'K'i, 豈 as in 'k'i kang, 豈敢
how dare! 'k'i taeng² 豈動 (or
起動) thanks for your trouble!

'K'ia, 奇 One, a single one; the
odd numbers.

'K'íeng, 愆 A fault, error, sin.

K'ieng' 欠 To owe, deficient in.

'K'ing, 輕 Light, not heavy;
lightly.

'K'ing, 肯 To be willing, to con-
sent.

ζ K'ing, 傾 To pour from a spout.

'K'iong, 腔 Brogue, foreign
accent.

'K'ó, as in 'k'ó sek, 可惜
what a pity!

K'ó' 靠 To rest or depend on.

K'ó' 去 To go, to depart, gone,
past; spent, as money; than;
denotes completion of sense of
the preceding word: k'ó' ζ nieng
 ζ mang, 去年曠 last year.

ˊK'ong, 懇 Urgently.
 ˊK'ong, 扛 To carry, as across the shoulder.
 ˊK'u, 呼 To recite, to repeat.
 ˊK'u, 苦 Sorrowful.
 ˊK'ung, 綑 To bind, as an edge with cloth.
 ˊK'üng, 勤 or ˊk'üng ˊking, 勤 緊 diligent, sedulous.
 K'wak, 闊 Wide.
 ˊK'wang, 欸 Style, manner, way.
 ˊK'wi, 開 To open, to begin; to make out, as a bill; to wind, as a clock.
 ˊK'wo, 科 To reckon, to estimate, as prices.
 K'wok, 缺 A deficiency; vacancy.
 K'wong' 勸 To exhort.
 ˊLa, 喇 A, that, such a thing as.
 ˊLá, 禮 Worship; etiquette, politeness; forms the present participle; a prepositional or adverbial particle.
 Lauë' 攄 To scour, to rub.
 Laëk, 籠 Loosened, relaxed.
 ˊLai, 來 To come: ˊlai ˊhui, 來 回 to and fro; ˊlai ˊniéng, 來 年 next year.
 ˊLai, 簍 A basket.
 ˊLai, as in ˊlai ˊkung, 雷 公 thunder.
 Lau² 料 Materials of which things are made; strength, as of tea, etc.; sets of materials, as in a recipe.
 Lak₂ 粒 A classifier.

ˊLang, 籃 A basket.
 Lang² 濫 Wet.
 Lang² 二 Two, a few.
 ˊLau, 了 Sign of the past tense, have, has; already.
 Lau² 佬 Old, aged, as persons.
 Lau² 漏 To leak.
 Lauḡ² 論 According to; in reference to: ˊmó lauḡ² 毛 論 irrespective of.
 Lauḡ² 蛋 An egg.
 Lëk₂ 六 Six, the sixth.
 Lëk₂ 籠 A colloquial prefix.
 ˊLeng, the same as ˊseng in ˊcha ˊseng, 早 先 a short time ago.
 Leng' 稜 A classifier.
 Leng² 令 A law; excellent, worthy, your.
 Leu' 溜 To slide, to slip down.
 Lëü² 慮 To think upon anxiously.
 ˊLi, 理 Doctrine.
 ˊLi, 裏 The inner surface, the lining.
 ˊLi. 里 The Chinese mile—according to some, equal to 1897½ Eng. feet.
 ˊLi, 來 To come.
 ˊLi, 梨 A pear.
 ˊLi, 哩 A euphonic particle.
 Liäh, the same as chiäh, 隻 or sioh₂ chiäh, 一隻 one.
 ˊLiäng, 嶺 A mountain ridge, a road over a peak: Twai² ˊLiäng, 大 嶺 a locality on the south side of the Min, Foochow.

- ˊLiäng, 頤 A collar, the neck, as of a dress.
 ˋLiäng, 涼 To air.
 Lié² 離 Removed from, separate: ˋ'wak, lié² 脫離 to escape, to get rid of.
 Lié² 例 Customs, rules, regulations.
 ˋLiäng, 連 And, in addition to.
 ˊLieu, 了 as in ˊlieu lié² 了離 clear, as to sense.
 Lik₂ 力 Strength: lik₂ lóh₂ 力落 active and ready, as to do extra work.
 ˋLing, 林 A surname.
 ˋLing, 靈 as in ˋling ˋhung, 靈魂 the soul.
 ˊLiong, 兩 Two, a couple.
 ˋLiong, 涼 Cool, fresh: ˋliong ˋhung, 涼風 to take the air.
 ˋLiong, as in ˋliong ˊch'ó, 糧草 food, provisions.
 Lióng² 諒 To think, to suppose.
 Lo' 露 Dew.
 ˋLó, 囉 A euphonic particle, equivalent to commas and periods in a vocal enumeration of things.
 ˋLó, 囉 A euphonic particle after certain verbs.
 ˋLó, 老 Old, a term of respect: ˋló sik₂ 老實 honest.
 ˋLó, 囉 A disjunctive, or; an emphatic and euphonic particle.
 ˋLó, 勞 To labor; to trouble one: ˋló tong² 勞動 to trouble one (for a favor); also as in ˋkung ˋló, 功勞 merit.
 Lóh₂ 落 To place, to put in; to stay in a place; in, upon, down.
 ˋLoi, 雷 Thunder.
 ˋLong, 鄉 To sew over and over, to overhand.
 ˋLu, 爐 A furnace, a stove.
 ˊLung, as in ˊlung ˊchung, 隴總 all.
 ˋMa, 扞 To take with the hand, to grasp; to shut the hand tightly.
 ˋMa, 馬 as in ˋ'ma ˋ'ai' 馬太 Matthew.
 Ma' 罵 To scold.
 ˋMá, 買 To buy.
 Ma² 賣 To sell; cannot, will not, is not.
 Mah₂ 脈 The pulse.
 Mai² 邁 To carry on the back.
 Maing² 慢 Slow, slowly; to delay, to defer, as one's going.
 ˋMang, 猛 Hot, glowing, as fire.
 ˋMang, a corruption of ˋmó ˋ'kang, 毛敢 not dare.
 ˋMang, a corruption of ˋ'mwang, 滿 (full) very.
 ˋMang, 冥 Night.
 ˋMang, 明 as in ˋmang ˋniäng ˋmang, 明年冥 next year.
 ˋMang, 蒙 Dull of apprehension; ignorant, simple.
 ˋMau, 啣 To close the mouth.
 ˋMau, 卯 5—7 A. M.

Mek₂ as in mek₂ 𠵼, 目矚
the eye.

Meng' 面 The face; the surface,
outside.

Meng² 命 To command; a decree.

◁ Mi, 米 Uncooked rice.

◁ Mi, as in 𠵼 mi tuk₂ 惟獨 but,
only; 𠵼 mi 'iu, 惟有 only have
or is.

◁ Mi, 微 Small, trifling, mean.

◁ Miäng, 名 A name; fame, honor.

Mieh, 乜 What? also as in mieh,
nóh, 乜乜 what? any to speak
of.

◁ Miäng, 免 To avoid, to escape;
to forgive.

Miäng² 面 The surface; that
which is anterior: miäng² au²
面候 (perhaps a corruption
of mieh, 𠵼 seng au² 乜前候)
when? what time or day of the
month?

Miäng² as in miäng² (hung, 麩
粉 wheat flour.

◁ Ming, 明 Clear: 𠵼 ming tang'
明旦 to-morrow; 𠵼 ming pek₂
明白 to understand clearly;
𠵼 ming ch'ek, 明漆 a kind
of varnish.

◁ Ming, 閩 as in 𠵼 Ming kaing²
𠵼 sang, 閩縣山 Name of a
hill in the S. E. quarter of
Foochow.

◁ Mó, 無 No, none, not, cannot;
to be gone, missing, stolen:
𠵼 mó tóí' 無塊 nowhere; 𠵼 mó

hwak, 無法 no alternative.

Móh₂ 莫 A negative of prohibi-
tion, do not!

Mok, as in mók, 𠵼 i, 莫衣 a
particular size of sewing silk;
see p. 66.

Muk₂ 木 Wood.

◁ Mung, 蒙 To receive, or be
grateful for, as favors.

◁ Mwang, 滿 Full, entire, all.

◁ Mwai, 磨 To sharpen, or scour,
as knives.

◁ Mwi, 尾 The end.

◁ Mwo, 霧 Haze, fog.

Mwo² 慕 To think fondly of.

Mwoi' 妹 A younger sister.

Mwoi² 味 Blind, ignorant; not
yet.

◁ Mwong, 莽 Just, only just,
merely.

Mwong' 問 To ask, to inquire
about.

◁ M Wong, 門 A door.

Na² 那 Only, simply; if, when.

◁ Ná, 奶 A mother.

Nai' the same as noi' 塊 a little.

Nai² 耐 Patient.

◁ Nang, as in 𠵼 nang muk₂ 楠
木 a hard, yellowish wood,
suitable for furniture.

◁ Nang, 南 South.

Nau² 鬧 To make a great ado
about: nau² yék₂ 鬧熱 a bus-
tle, a great stir.

Naung' 亂 Tangled.

Naung² 嫩 Small.

Ne² 二 Two, the second; a superlative, very.

Nek, 睭 as in nek, nek, 睭睭 a little.

ζNeng, as in ζchiong ζneng, 全能 powerful.

ζNeng, 乳 Milk.

ζNēng, as in ζnēng ζka, 儂家 I, we, us.

ζNēng, 膿 Pus, matter: ζnēng ζ'tau, 膿頭 the head, or core of a boil.

ζNēng, 佢 A man, a person.

Nēuk, 朒 To draw, as a seam, to pucker.

Nēung² 緩 Slack, as a rope; diminished, as a conflagration.

ζNi, 呢 An interrogative particle.

ζNiā, as in ζniā nôi' 些微 a little.

ζNiāng, 焦 Scorched, burnt.

Niē² as in niē² 'kiāng, 侂仔 children.

Niēk, 廿 A contraction of ne² sek² 二十 twenty.

ζNiēng, 拈 To hold or take in the hand.

ζNiēng, 染 To dye.

ζNiēng, 年 A year.

Niēng² 念 To think, to consider: niēng² ζ'tau, 念頭 thoughts.

Nik₂ 日 A day: nik₂ ζ'tau, 日頭 the sun; nik₂ nik₂ 日日 daily; nik₂ 'chi, 日子 days, time.

Nik₂ 廿 A corruption of ne² sek² 二十 twenty.

MAN. 27.

Nioh₂ 箸 How (much)? a superlative, very: nioh₂ wai² 箸壞 how much or many?

Nioh₂ 葉 A leaf.

No' the same as ho' 附 q. v.

Nó' the same as tó' 倒 q. v.

Nöh, 毛 A thing, the third before or after in years, as on page 83; similarly used in reference to days.

Nôi' used for tói' 塊 a place: 'mwang nôi' 滿塊 every place, every-where.

'Nong, 暖 Mild, as the weather.

Nong² 閏 An intercalary month, to intercalate.

ζNu, 奴 I, me—used in polite phrase and by inferiors.

'Nü, 汝 You: 'nü ζki, 汝其 yours.

ζNui, 揉 To knead.

Nük₂ 肉 Flesh, meat; pork: nük₂ 'tá, 肉體 the body.

ζNüng, 濃 Rich, as liquids; deep, as color.

Ng² 怀 Not, neither; will not, not wish.

ζNgai, 呆 Bad, evil, wicked; spoiled; poorly.

Ngau' 咬 Confused, jumbled; jargon, brogue.

Ngēü² 遇 To meet with.

Ngie² 外 or ngie² 'tau, 外斗 outside.

Ngo² 五 Five, the fifth.

Ngó² 燉 To bake.

Ngong, 昂 as in ngong ngong kieu' 昂昂叫 a din, a clamor of voices.

Ngū, 午 11 A. M.—1 P. M.

Ngū, 牛 A cow, an ox.

Ngwai, 我 I, me.

Ngwo² 誤 To err, to mistake; accidentally.

Ngwo² as in hwoi² ngwo² 會悟 to arouse one's self so as to perceive clearly, noticing, discerning.

Ngwoi² 外 Outside, outward.

Ngwok₂ 月 A lunar month.

Ngwong² 願 To desire.

O² 務 To be, is, it is; do, did; have, has.

Ó, 阿 A final particle.

Ó, used for k'ó' 去 to denote completion of action.

Ó, 啊 Hard, difficult.

Óh₂ 學 To learn: as, as to, according to.

Oi² 位 A place, a seat.

Ói' 欲 To wish, to desire.

Ok, 熨 To iron.

Ong, 恩 or ong hié² 恩惠 favor, grace, benefits.

Ong, 行 A hong.

Ong, 久 A long time, a period of time.

Pa, 飽 Full, satisfied; over, excess.

Pa, 把 A classifier.

Pa, 抓 To climb, to clamber, to creep.

Pa² as in pa² ná, 罷奶 parents.

Pa, 叭 An interrogative particle.

Pa, 排 To arrange in order.

Pah, 百 A hundred: pah, ngo² 百五 one hundred and five tens, i. e., 150; pah, ne² 百二 120.

Pah, 擘 To break apart, to open; to skin, as an orange.

Pai, 擺 A sort of term for sedanmen (when more than two—as to take turns).

Pai' 拜 To bow to, to show honor to, to salute; it precedes the ordinal numbers for the days of the week after the Sabbath: pai' 'kwi' 拜幾 what day of the week is it? sioh₂ 'lá pai' 一禮拜 one week.

Paik, 八 Eight; the eighth:

Paik, Ing, 八音 the eight tones; the Eight Tone Book.

Paik, 伙 To be acquainted with.

Pang, 平 Level, even, uniform; colloquial: pang tik₂ 平直 straight; pang chiang' 平正 poor, inferior.

Pang, as in 'peng pang, 板棚 a board floor.

Pang² 病 Ill; sickness: pang² α, 病啞 dumb, silent.

Pau, 包 Bread.

Pauk, 剝 To burst, to break, as a boil.

Pe' 痺 Numbed.

Pek, 必 Certainly.

Pek, 筆 A pen, a pencil.
 ㄘ *Peng*, 邊 Side, way, direction.
 ㄘ *Peng*, as in ㄘ *peng paik*, a corruption of *paik*, *ng² paik*, 伙伙 acquainted with or not?
 ㄘ *Peng*, 板 A board; to invert, to turn over.
 ㄘ *Peng*, 𠂇 A side, a part.
 ㄘ *Peng*, as in ㄘ *peng* ㄘ *iu*, 朋友 a friend, an acquaintance.
 ㄘ *Peng*, as in ㄘ *peng* ㄘ *ngié*, 便宜 cheap.
 ㄘ *Pi*, 比 to compare: ㄘ *pi* ㄘ *ü²* 比喻 for instance, to illustrate.
*Piäng*¹ 併 To pour, to empty out.
Piek, 撇 To turn down, as a hem.
Piek, 蹩 Lame, bent, wrenched.
 ㄘ *Pieng*, 邊 The side, the border; one of the 15 initials.
*Pieng*¹ 變 To change, to alter.
*Pieng*² 便. Convenient, proper; ready, done, finished: *pieng*² *kek*, 便急 convenient, handy.
 ㄘ *Pieu*, 表 To show, to manifest; to bring out, as an ailment, etc.
 ㄘ *Ping*, 平 Tranquil, peaceful: *ping* ㄘ *ang*, 平安 well and happy, free from trouble, prosperous.
 ㄘ *Ping*, 憑 To obey, to follow.
*Po*² 伙 Again.
 ㄘ *Pó*, as in ㄘ *pó* ㄘ *lá*, 玻璃 glass.
 ㄘ *Pó*, 保 or ㄘ *pó* *ho*² 保護 to preserve, to protect.

*Pó*¹ 報 or *pó*¹ *tak*, 報答 to recompense; a recompense.
 ㄘ *Pó*, as in ㄘ *ta* ㄘ *pó*, 茶婆 a metal teapot.
 ㄘ *Pó*, 嗝 A final emphatic sound.
*Pó*² 抱 To carry in the arms, to embrace.
Pok, 不 Not.
 ㄘ *Pong*, 帮 To assist; a period of time.
*Pong*¹ 放 To put down, to place; to loosen, to hold loosely: *pong*¹ ㄘ *hwi*, 放火 to set fire to, incendiarism.
 ㄘ *Pu*, 唔 An interjectional particle.
 ㄘ *Pui*, 肥 Fat; fertile.
 ㄘ *Pui*, 陪 To keep one company, as in sitting, laughing, or talking with him.
 ㄘ *Pung*, 房 A room, a chamber.
 ㄘ *Pung*, 嘔 To blow with the mouth, to inflate with air: ㄘ *pung kwo*¹ 嘔過 to blow out (a lamp).
*Pwak*₂ 跌 To fall, as a person.
 ㄘ *Pwang*, 般 A sort, manner, kind.
*Pwang*¹ 半 A half: *pwang*¹ ㄘ *lang* ㄘ *ch'iang*, 半蘭成 half-done.
 ㄘ *Pwang*, 盤 A plate, a tray.
*Pwang*² 拌 To brush away, to strike with limber things.
 ㄘ *Pwi*, 杯 A cup.
 ㄘ *Pwo*, 晡 or ㄘ *mang* ㄘ *pwo*, 晡晡 night: *sioh*₂ ㄘ *mang* ㄘ *pwo*, 一晡晡 last night.

- (Pwo, 補 To mend, to repair, to recruit, as the body.
 Pwo' 布 Cotton cloth.
 Pwo² 步 A step: pwo² 彡heng, 步行 to walk.
 Pwoh, 剝 Will, shall, about to; bent on.
 Pwoh₂ 縛 To tie up.
 Pwoi² 背 To recite with the back to the teacher.
 (Pwong, 本 Origin, source; this, the present; capital in trade; a classifier: 'pwong 彡lai, 本來 originally.
 Pwong² 飴 Boiled or steamed rice.
 P'ah, 拍 To beat, to strike; to do, to effect—a verb of varied signification according to context.
 P'ak₂ 浮 Running over.
 P'ang' 冇 Empty, loose: p'ang' 彡kong, 冇講 to chat.
 彡P'ang, 澎 Full, up to the brim, overflowing.
 (P'aw, 枹 A pomelo.
 P'au' 炮 To boil water for tea.
 P'aung² 撞 To collide, to knock against.
 P'aung² 遇 To meet with, as temptation.
 P'ek, 疋 A classifier.
 P'iah, 僻 To step to one side; to get out of another's way.
 (P'ie, 批 A letter, an epistle.
 P'iek, 撇 To skim off.
- (P'ie²ng, as in p'ie²ng 彡ló, 偏羅 have eaten—phrase borrowed from the Court dialect.
 P'ie²ng' 片 A slice.
 彡P'ieu, 瓢 A spoon.
 (P'ó, 波 One of the 15 initials.
 P'ó' 破 Worthless.
 P'ong' 縫 A seam's width.
 (P'u, the same as the particle 'ch'ing, 寢 just, just now.
 彡P'ui, 皮 Leather.
 彡P'ung, 捧 To carry in both hands.
 P'wai' 破 To break, to tear, to split, as with an ax: p'wai' pang² 破病 sick, ill.
 P'wak, 潑 To sprinkle, to baste, as meat.
 (P'wi, 胚 In the rough, unfinished.
 (P'wo, 鋪 To spread: p'woi² (p'wo, 被鋪 or p'wo kai' 鋪蓋 bedding.
 P'woh₂ 曝 To sun.
 P'woi² 被 A coverlet, a comfortable.
 P'wong' 波 To ebb, to flow out, as the tide.
 (Sa, as in sa ho² 師傅 a skilled workman.
 (Sá, 洗 To wash.
 Sá' 細 Minute, small: sá' ne² 細膩 careful, ceremonious.
 Sá² 晒 Many, much.
 Saëk, 榨 To thresh, to brush out.

'Sai, 駛 Need, use; necessary; answering the purpose; to use, to cause.
 Sak, 煞 To stop, to cease.
 Sak₂ 煞 To boil in water.
 (Sang, 生 To bear, to produce, to bring forth; to grow: (sing (sang, 先生 a teacher, a physician; (sang hong² 生混 strange, unknown.
 (Sang, 山 A mountain, a hill: (Sang (T'eng, 山東 Shan-tung.
 (Sang, 三 Three, the third.
 (Sang, 傘 An umbrella.
 (Sang, as in 'sang 'sai, a corruption of 'sai ng² 'sai, 駛不駛 is it necessary or not?
 Sang' 性 The natural disposition, temper, spirit.
 Sang' 姓 The surname.
 (Sang, 晴 Fair, as the weather.
 Sang² 默 To be silent, not to speak.
 Sau' 掃 To sweep: sau' 'ch'iu, 掃帚 a broom.
 Saung' 筭 To reckon, to cipher.
 Se' 四 Four, the fourth.
 Se² 是 Is, am, are, it is.
 Sek, as in ang sek, 安息 to stop, to rest, to repose.
 Sek, as in (k'ó sek, 可惜 what a pity! alas!
 Sek, 失 To lose, to drop; a failure.

Sek₂ 十 Ten, the tenth.
 (Seng, 生 Life; to bear, to produce: (seng (chieng, 生前 the present life; (seng e' 生意 trade; (seng (siang, 生成 originally.
 (Seng, 先 First, before, early, formerly.
 (Seng, perhaps a corruption of sa² 晒 much.
 Seng' 聖 Sage, perfect; holy.
 Seng' 信 To believe.
 Seng' 性 A surname.
 (Seng, 前 In front of; formerly: (seng to' 前到 time, occasion.
 (Seng, 雙 Double, twofold.
 (Seu, 純 Uniform; regularly; constantly, frequently: (seu (i, 純衣 a particular size of sewing-silk, see p. 66.
 Seu² 壽 Age, longevity.
 Seu² 受 To receive, to take, as a cold: seu² k'e' 受氣 to be angry.
 Sëu' 賜 To give, to bestow, as a superior does.
 Sëu² 祀 To serve, to obey.
 Sëu² 士 A learned man: kau' sëu² 教士 a christian minister.
 Sëu² 已 9—11 A. M.
 Sëung² 穿 To put on clothing, to dress: sëung² tai' 穿戴 what is worn, dress and cap, etc.
 (Si, 死 To die, dead.

- {Si, 時 Time; season, as for fruit:
 {si, 時辰 a Chinese hour
 —equaling two hours Eng.;
 {si haiu² 時候 time.
 {Siä, 寫 To write.
 Siä' 赦 To forgive.
 {Siä, 邪 Wrong; depraved.
 Siä² 謝 To thank; thanks.
 Siäh₂ 食 To eat, to drink, to
 smoke: {mó kak₂ siäh₂ 毛罍
 食 unimportant.
 Siäk, as in siöh₂ siäk, 'ku, same
 as siöh₂ k'aik, 'ku, 一刻古
 a little while.
 {Siäng, 聲 A voice, a tone in
 speaking or music; a noise, a
 sound.
 Siäng' 線 Thread, sewing silk.
 {Siäng, 城 A walled city.
 {Siäng, 成 To complete: {siäng
 {hwa, 成花 to complete the
 flower, i. e., bargain.
 Siäng² 賤 Cheap.
 {Sié, 施 To bestow, to grant.
 Sié' 世 The world, an age: kwo'
 sié' 過世 to die; sié' nöh,
 世毛 what? any, some, par-
 ticularly.
 Sié' 勢 Way, manner, fashion.
 {Sié, as in {sié t'au, 蛇頭 a
 whitlow.
 Siék₂ as in siék₂ 'pwong, 折本
 to lose in trade.
 Siék₂ 舌 The tongue.
 Siéng' 扇 A fan.
 {Siéng, 鹽 Salt, table-salt.
- Siéng² 善 Good, excellent.
 {Sieu, 燒 To burn, to roast.
 {Sieu, as in 'sieu 'hó (or 'k'ó) 小
 可 small, petty; 'sieu {sing,
 小心 careful.
 Sik₂ as in {siu sik₂ 收拾 to
 put in order.
 Sik₂ 實 Real, true, sincere,
 honest: {ki sik₂ 其實 truly.
 {Sing, as in {tiéng {sing, 燈芯
 a wick.
 {Sing, 身 The body.
 {Sing, 鏗 Rust.
 {Sing, 申 3—5. P. M.
 {Sing, 陞 To raise, as sedan-
 poles.
 {Sing, 心 The mind, the under-
 standing, the heart: {sing sēu²
 心緒 the feelings of the
 heart.
 {Sing, 辰 7—9. A. M.
 {Sing, 尋 To seek for.
 {Sing, 神 A spirit: seng' {sing,
 聖神 the Holy Spirit.
 Sioh, 削 To cut, as with a knife.
 Sioh₂ — One, the whole; each,
 every; throughout; as soon as:
 sioh₂ {mang, 一暝 yesterday.
 Siok, 雪 Snow.
 Siok, 說 To explain, to render
 from classical into colloquial.
 {Sióng, 箱 A box, a trunk.
 {Sióng, 想 To think, to consider.
 Sióng² 上 To rise, to ascend;
 above; exalted, supreme:

*Siong*² *Tá*' 上帝 Supreme Ruler, God.
 (Siu, 收 To gather, to collect.
 (Siu, 守 To observe, to keep, as the sabbath.
So' 數 An account, to count.
 (Só, 鎖 A lock.
*Sóh*₂ as in *sóh*₂ *nik*₂ 昨日 day before yesterday; *sóh*₂ *zieng*₂, 昨年 year before last.
 (Só, 衰 Poor, lean in flesh.
*Só*² 坐 To sit.
Sok, as in *sok*, (siu, 束脩 a teacher's stipend.
Sok, 戌 7—9, P. M.
 (Song, 痠 Aching, as from fatigue.
 (Song, 酸 Sour.
 (Song, 相 Mutually.
 (Song, 霜 Frost.
 (Su, as in (su (i, 蘇衣 a fine size of sewing-silk, see p. 66.
 (Su, 所 That which.
 (Sü, 師 A leader, a teacher: *muk*₂ *sü*, 牧師 a pastor, a christian minister.
 (Sü, 思 To think: (sü (lieng, 思量 to think anxiously about.
*Sük*₂ 熟 Ripe; perfectly.
*Sük*₂ 屬 To belong to.
*Sük*₂ 俗 Common, ordinary.
*Sük*₂ 贖 To atone for; to redeem.
 (Sung, 船 A boat, a junk, a ship.
 (Sung, 純 Perfect.
 (Ta, 乾 Dry.
 (Ta, as in (ta (yeu, 打擾 I

have troubled you—a polite phrase.
 (Ta, 茶 Tea.
 (Tá, 低 Low, humble; one of the 15 initials.
 (Tá, 底 The base, the bottom: *a*² (tá, 下底 below, beneath.
Tá' 帝 An emperor.
*Tá*² 第 A series; forms the ordinal numbers.
*Tá*² 遙 To cover, to screen.
Taëng' 凍 Cold, as things.
*Taëng*² 重 Heavy; strong, as brogue.
Tai' 戴 To put or wear on the head, as cap or flowers; to wear, as ear-rings, finger-rings, bracelets.
Tai' 帶 To carry along with one.
 (Tai, 臺 A platform, stage, throne.
*Tai*² 代 or *tai*² *kié*' (or *ié*') 代計 business, work; a matter.
*Tai*² as in *tai*² (tong, 大中 in the center; the midst: *tai*² (i, 大衣 a particular size of sewing-silk, see p. 66.
Taik, 得 To obtain, to have.
Taik, 德 Virtue, moral excellence.
Taing' 店 A shop.
*Taing*² 有 Hard, not soft; firm, tightly.
Tak, 搭 To baste (in sewing).
*Tak*₂ 達 or 踏 To take uniform stitches—not in and out, not long and short.

《Tang, 伶 Now.

《Tang, 單 A bill, a receipt; single, one: 〔tang tó〕 單到 one way; in a wrong or reverse order.

《Tang, 擔 To carry on the ends of a cooly-stick across the shoulder.

Tang' as in Tang' 〔I 〔Li, 但以理 Daniel.

Tang' 担 A cooly-load, a burden carried on the ends of the stick across the shoulder.

Tang² 錯 A mistake, an error.

Tang² 淡 Poor, weak, as liquids; light, as a shade or color.

Tau' 罩 A cover; midday, noon, dinner: tóh, tau' 棹罩 a table-cloth; a² tau' 下罩 afternoon.

Tau² 豆 Beans.

Tauk, 掇 To take or carry in the hands, as a chair.

Taung' 頓 A meal.

Taung² 湯 To fall.

Taung² 斷 Interrupted, discontinued.

Te' 智 Wise: 〔chióng te' 全智 all-wise.

Te² 地 The earth, the globe; the ground: te² 〔hwong, 地方 a place, situation, employment; te² a² 地下 the floor, the ground.

Tek, 滴 A drop; met., a very little.

Tek, 的 A euphonic particle; denotes completion of sense; after 〔chiéu 少 (a little) and 〔tó 多 (much, many), it makes an adverbial sense; certainly; see pages 42 & 43.

Tek₂ 值 To be worth in price.

《Teng, 點 The stroke of a clock, an hour: 〔teng 〔chüng, 點鐘 o'clock.

《Teng, as in 〔ká 〔teng, 崎頂 above.

Teng' 濃 Strong, as liquids.

Teng' 釘 To nail; to stitch.

〔Teng, 還 To return (a thing), to repay; to offer a price: 〔teng so' 還數 to pay up an account.

Teng² 定 To recite by reading, as Chinese children do.

《Tëng, 東 East: 〔tëng 〔në, 東那 where? how?

《Tëng, 冬 Winter.

〔Tëng, 銅 Brass.

〔Teu, 條 A classifier.

Tëü² 筋 Chopsticks.

Tëüng' 中 Suitable, fit: tëüng' e' 中意 pleased with.

《Ti, 知 To know: 〔t'ung 〔ti, 通知 to inform one.

〔Ti, 遲 Late.

《Tiä, 爹 A father: 〔ló 〔tiä, 老爹 an officer.

《Tiäng, 鍋 A frying-pan.

〔Tiäng, 埕 To add or pour in (more water).

Tiang² 定 Steady, fixed, certain:
tiang² kang, 定更 the first
 watch of the night.
 ‘*Tié*, 入 To enter.
 ‘*Tié*, 裡 In, within, inside: ‘*tié*
tié’ (‘*sié*’) 裡勢 within.
Tié² 第 An interrogative pro-
 noun, preceding a noun or clas-
 sifier, which? what?
Tié² 弟 A younger brother.
Tié² 碟 A saucer, a small plate.
 ‘*Tiéng*, as in ‘*tiéng sing*, 燈
 芯 a wick.
 ‘*Tiéng*, 點 To light, as lamps.
 ‘*Tiéng*, as in ‘*tiéng sing*, 點心
 tiffin, lunch.
Tiéng² 灑 Full.
Tih₂ 值 To wish: ‘*mó tih₂* 毛
 值 not wish, to reject.
Tik₂ 直 Straight: ‘*ek, tik₂* 一直
 straight ahead; ‘*tik₂ t’au*’ 直
 透 straight through.
 ‘*Ting*, as in ‘*ting ma*, 燈燭
 a lamp.
 ‘*Ting*, 頂 Very; a classifier; to
 wait, to delay.
 ‘*Ting*, 澄 To settle, to become
 clear, as water.
 ‘*Ting*, 停 To rest, to stop.
 ‘*Tio*, 貯 To contain, to hold.
Tio² 路 A road, a path.
Tioh₂ 灼 To kindle, kindled.
Tioh₂ 着 To be at or in, to be pres-
 ent; ought, must; marks com-
 pletion of action, as also attain-
 ment of a certain state or con-

dition: ‘*ng² tioh₂* 怀着 not right.
 ‘*Tiong*, 轉 To turn, to return
 home; to do by proxy, to pass
 over to another.
Tiong² 帳 A bed-curtain.
 ‘*Tiong*, 傳 To proclaim; to be
 reported or noised abroad.
Tiong² 剩 To be over, residual,
 there remains.
 ‘*Tiu*, 肘 To place by, up to.
 ‘*Tiu*, 櫥 A closet, a cupboard.
 ‘*Tó*, 刀 A knife.
 ‘*Tó*, 多 Much, many, more,
 mostly: ‘*tó tong*, 多長 dear,
 expensive, extravagant.
 ‘*Tó*, 倒 To fall, a fall; to lie
 down.
 ‘*Tó*’ 倒 To pour, to empty out.
 ‘*Tó*’ as in ‘*seng tó*’ (or ‘*nó*’) 前
 到 time, occasion.
 ‘*Tó*, 掬 To take, to carry.
 ‘*Tó²* 道 A path, road; doctrine: ‘*tó²*
 ‘*t’au*, 道頭 a wharf, landing.
Tóh, 棹 A table.
 ‘*Toi*, 堆 A multitude, mass: ‘*toi*
 ‘*sang*, 堆山 a large quantity.
 ‘*Toi*, 短 Short (in length).
 ‘*Tóí*’ 塊 A piece; a place; a dol-
 lar; a classifier.
 ‘*Tóí*’ 對 To pair, to match: ‘*tóí*
 ‘*meng*’ 對面 the opposite
 side, opposite to.
Tok, 篤 To light, as a lamp.
 ‘*Tong*, as in ‘*mó tang tong*,
 毛擔當 cannot.
 ‘*Tong*, 中 In the midst of.

- '*Tong*, 漲 To rise, as the tide.
 '*Tong*, 竟 To buy, as piece-goods.
 ζ '*Tong*, 長 Long in time or measure; more, exceeding: *pwang*'
 ζ '*tong*, 半長 a half-length.
 ζ '*Tong*, 堂 A temple; a mansion.
*Tong*² 動 To move, to excite:
 '*kang tong*² 感動 to move,
 to influence (the mind), as the
 Holy Spirit does.
*Tong*² 炖 To cook or heat in an
 inner tube or vessel.
 ζ '*Tu*, 都 All, altogether, wholly.
 '*Tu*, 堵 A section, a panel.
 ζ '*Tü*, 除 To destroy, to banish.
*Tük*₂ 逐 To pursue: *tük*₂ *mi*²
*tioh*₂ 逐賣着 cannot over-
 take (him).
 ζ '*Tung*, 同 Together, alike:
 ζ '*Tung te*² 同治 the present
 Emperor of China (1871).
 ζ '*Tüng*, 中 The middle, the cen-
 ter, in the middle of; medium:
 ζ '*Tüng Kwok*, 中國 China;
 ζ '*tüng* 'só, 中鎖 a certain size
 of sewing silk, see p. 66.
 ζ '*Tüng*, as in ζ '*tüng haiu*² 忠厚
 honest, unselfish, faithful.
*Twai*² 大 Large, great; much; full
 and quick, as the pulse.
 ζ '*T'a*, 他 One of the 15 initials.
 '*T'á*, 體 The body.
T'á' 替 To substitute, for, in-
 stead of, in behalf of.
T'á' 櫃 A drawer.
T'ah, 潔 Clean, pure.
- ζ '*T'ai*, 劊 To kill; to skin, as a
 pomelo.
T'aik, 貼 To paste up or on.
*T'ak*₂ 疊 To pile up.
 '*T'au*, as in '*t'au lóh*, (*t'óh*),
 抖托 well, free from illness.
T'au' 透 To pass through,
 throughout, extending to; to
 blow strong or fresh.
 ζ '*T'au*, 頭 The head, the first,
 the beginning.
T'auk, 託 To intrust to, to
 rely on.
T'auk, as in *t'auk*, '*t'á*, 脫體
 to recover from sickness.
*T'èk*₂ 讀 To read aloud, to study.
 '*T'eng*, perhaps a corruption of
 '*heng*, 很 very, exceedingly.
T'eng' 趁 By, through.
T'eng' 聽 To gain, to earn.
 ζ '*T'eng*, 沉 Sunk, low, weak.
 ζ '*T'èng*, 通 Ought, must.
 ζ '*T'èng*, 桶 A pail, bucket, tub.
 ζ '*T'ièng*, 聽 To hear, to listen; to
 obey, to understand.
T'ièng' 痛 To ache, to be in pain.
T'ièng' 愛 To love.
 ζ '*T'ièng*, 天 Heaven, heavenly;
 the sky, the weather; a season
 of the year: ζ '*t'ièng* ζ '*tong*, 天
 堂 heaven.
 ζ '*T'ièng*, 添 To add to.
T'ièng' 紿 To sew.
 '*T'io*, as in '*t'io taung*' 妥當
 trusty.
 '*T'iu*, 丑 1—3 A. M.

- ㄐ T'ó, 叨 To feel deeply grateful, as in ㄐ'ó hok, 叨福 very thankful for the benefit, blessed with your favor!
 ㄐ T'ó, 討 To seek, to ask for; to aim to effect; to induce, to bring on one's self, as punishment, etc.
 T'ó' 套 To put under, as a piece in patching.
 T'óh, the same as ㄐ'ieu 表 to bring out (a disease).
 T'ó'i' 退 To withdraw, to subside; to extinguish (fire) by removing (the wood).
 ㄐ T'ong, 湯 Hot water; soup, broth.
 ㄐ T'ong, 糖 Sugar.
 ㄐ T'u, 凸 To thrust in, to put in.
 ㄐ T'u, 土 Earth, mud.
 ㄐ T'ung, 通 To go through: ㄐ'ung ti, 通知 to inform; ㄐ'ung heng, 通行 current, as coin or doctrine.
 ㄐ T'wa, 拖 To drag.
 ㄐ U, 烏 Black, dark.
 ㄐ U, a contraction of ㄐ'ku, 古 q. v.
 ㄐ U, 無 No, not, none.
 ㄐ Ü, 雨 Rain.
 ㄐ Wa, 劃 To scratch, to rub, as a match.
 ㄐ Wa, 躡 To turn aside, to call at on one's way.
 Wa² 話 Words, language: wa² 'ngü, 話語 language, speech.
 ㄐ Wang, 彎 To bend, to curve; to turn.
- ㄐ Wang, 碗 A bowl, dishes.
 Wang' probably a corruption of ang' 暗 dark.
 Wang² 換 To exchange, to change.
 Wang² 萬 A myriad; 10,000.
 Woh, 沃 To water; to baste, as meat.
 Wok₂ 越 a sign of the comparative, the more, increasingly.
 ㄐ Wong, 完 To finish, finished; wholly, entirely, perfectly.
 ㄐ Wong, 黃 The yolks of eggs.
 Wong² 望 To hope, to expect, to desire.
 Wong² 旺 To flourish.
 ㄐ Yä, 野 Extremely, very: ㄐ'yä o² 野務 somewhat, tolerably.
 ㄐ Yä, 耶 as in ㄐ Yä ㄐ Su, 耶穌 Jesus; ㄐ Yä ㄐ Hwo ㄐ Hwa, 耶和華 Jehovah.
 Yä² 也 Also, moreover.
 ㄐ Yäng, 引 To receive, to get, to contract by exposure.
 Yek₂ 熱 Warm, hot.
 Yeu' as in yeu' ㄐ'ing, 要緊 important.
 Yoh₂ 藥 Medicine.
 Yok, as in yok, liok₂ 約略 about so much, about that.
 ㄐ Yong, 養 To nourish; to improve, as one's heart.
 ㄐ Yong, 羊 A goat.
 Yong² 樣 Manner.
 Yong² 件 A classifier of wide application: yong² yong² 件件 all, everything.

PART VII.

ENGLISH AND CHINESE VOCABULARY.

This Vocabulary comprises merely a selection from the more common English words, and usually but one or two simple colloquial equivalents for each word. The list, however, is partially supplemented by the numerous words occurring in the preceding part of the Manual, which may be found by headings of subjects.

The general plan and design of the volume also preclude a very minute discrimination in usages of words. The student should be particularly guarded on this point, the importance of which is noticed on pages 48 & 49. For fuller renderings and distinctions in meaning, reference may be readily made by the Romanized words to the Alphabetic Dictionary of the Foochow Dialect.

—:0:—

A

- | | |
|--|---|
| <p>A, an, — <i>sioh₂</i> or <i>ek</i>,.</p> <p>Abacus, 算盤 <i>saung²</i> <i>pwang</i>.</p> <p>Ability, 本事 <i>pwong sēu²</i>.</p> <p>Able, 能 <i>á²</i>, 能 <i>ñeng</i>.</p> <p>Abominable, 可惡 <i>k'ó o'</i>.</p> <p>Above, 崎頂 <i>ká² teng</i>, 上 <i>siong²</i>.</p> <p>Absent, 毛着禮 <i>mó tloh₂ lá</i>.</p> <p>Accompany, 齊去 <i>chá k'ó'</i>.</p> <p>According to, 憑 <i>ping</i>, 照 <i>chieu²</i>.</p> <p>Account, n. 數 <i>so'</i>.</p> <p>Accuse, 告 <i>kó'</i>.</p> <p>Accustomed, 慣 <i>kaing²</i>, 熟 <i>sük₂</i>.</p> <p>Ache, 痛 <i>t'iang²</i>, 痠 <i>song</i>.</p> <p>Acid, 酸 <i>song</i>.</p> <p>Acknowledge, 認 <i>neng²</i>.</p> <p>Acrid, 辣 <i>lak₂</i>.</p> <p>Across, 橫 <i>hwang</i>.</p> <p>Actions, 行 <i>haing²</i>.</p> | <p>Active, 活 <i>wak₂</i>, 活動 <i>wak₂ tong²</i>.</p> <p>Add, 加 <i>ka</i>, 添 <i>t'iang</i>.</p> <p>Adieu, (walk slowly!) 慢行 <i>maing² kiäng</i>.</p> <p>Adopted, 誼 <i>ngiá²</i>, 契 <i>k'íá'</i>.</p> <p>Adultery, 姦淫 <i>kang ñing</i>.</p> <p>Advance, v. 行前 <i>kiäng seng</i>.</p> <p>Advent, as of Christ, 降世 <i>kaung² sié'</i>.</p> <p>Advise, 勸 <i>k'wong²</i>.</p> <p>Affair, 代 <i>tai²</i>, 事 <i>sēu²</i>.</p> <p>Afflictions, 患難 <i>hwang² nang²</i>.</p> <p>Afraid, 驚 <i>kiäng</i>.</p> <p>Africa, 亞非利加 <i>A hi le² ka</i>.</p> <p>After, 後 <i>haiu²</i> or <i>au²</i>.</p> <p>Afternoon, 下單 <i>a² tau'</i>.</p> <p>Again, 再 <i>kai'</i>, 仅 <i>po²</i>.</p> <p>Agate, 瑪瑙 <i>ma 'no</i>.</p> <p>Age, (one's) 年歲 <i>niäng hwoi'</i>.</p> |
|--|---|

- Agriculture, 耕種 (*keng chēung*).
 Ague, 拍腹寒 (*p'ah, pok, kang*).
 Air, n. 氣 (*k'e*), 風 (*hung*).
 Alive, 活 (*wak*).
 All, 都 (*tu*), 隴總 (*lung chung*).
 Allow, 容 (*ung*), 准 (*chung*).
 Almanac, 王曆 (*wong lik*), 通書 (*t'ung chū*).
 Almond, 杏仁 (*haing² ing*).
 Almost, 差不多 (*ch'a pok, tú*).
 Alms, (to give) 施濟 (*si' chá*).
 Aloes, 蘆薈 (*lu kwoi*).
 Alone, 獨獨 (*tuk₂ tuk₂*).
 Also, 也 (*yá*).
 Altar, 壇 (*tang*).
 Although, 雖然 (*c' hwi yong*).
 Alum, 礬 (*hwang*).
 Always, 時常 (*si siong*).
 Amber, 琥珀 (*hu p'aek*).
 America, 亞美利駕 (*A mi le² ka*).
 Amiable, 好愛 (*hó t'iang*).
 Among, 中間 (*tung kang*).
 Amount to, 應管 (*eng kwang*).
 Ancestor, 祖宗 (*chu chung*).
 Anchor, n. 碇 (*teng*).
 Ancient, 古早 (*ku cha*).
 And, 連 (*lieng*), 零 (*ling*).
 Angel, 天使 (*t'iang sēu*).
 Angle, n. 角 (*kaek*).
 Angry, 受氣 (*seu² k'e*), 使性 (*sai sang*).
 Ankle, 腓牛目 (*k'a ngu mēk₂*).
 Annoy, 吵 (*ch'au*), 吵擾 (*ch'au yeu*).
 Another, 別隻 (*pek₂ chiah*).
 Answer, 應 (*eng*).
 Ant, 螻蟻 (*eng ngiē²*).
 Antecedents, 來歷 (*lai lik₂*).
 Anvil, 鐵砧 (*t'iek, tong*).
 Anxious, 慮 (*lū²*).
 Ape, n. 猴 (*kau*).
 Appear, 出現 (*ch'ok, hieng²*).
 Appoint, 立 (*lik₂*), 封 (*hung*).
 Apprentice, 徒弟 (*tu tá²*).
 Apricot, 青仔 (*ch'ang kiang*).
 Apron, 圍身裙 (*ui sing₂ kung*).
 Arithmetic, 算學 (*saung² hok₂*).
 Arm, n. 手臂 (*ch'iu piē*).
 Army, 軍營 (*kung yäng*).
 Arouse, 撥醒 (*pwak, ch'ang*).
 Arrange, 排 (*pa*).
 Arrive, 至 (*kau*).
 Arrow, 箭矢 (*chieng*) (*ch'i*).
 Arsenic, 信 (*seng*), 人言 (*ing ngiong*).
 Ascend, 上 (*siong²*).
 Ashamed, 羞禮 (*sieu lá*).
 Ashes, 火灰 (*hui hu*).
 Asia, 亞細亞 (*A sa*) (*a*).
 Ask, 個 (*mwong*).
 Ass, 驢 (*lū*).
 Assembly, 會 (*hwoi²*).
 Assort, 類 (*loi²*).
 Asthma, 瘵疾 (*heu chik²*).
 Astonished, 錯愕 (*ch'auk, ngauk*).
 Astronomy, 天文 (*t'iang ung*).
 Asylum, (foundling) 養育堂 (*yong uk₂ tong*).
 Authority, 權柄 (*kwong pang*).

Autumn, 秋天 *ch'iu t'íeng*.

Avoid, 避 *pié*, 免 *miéng*.

Awake, 清醒 *ch'íng ch'ang*.

Awl, 鉸 *chaung*'.

Ax, 斧頭 *p'wo t'au*.

B

Back, n. 背 *p'iäng* or *pwoi*'.

Bad, 呆 *ngai*, 惡 *auk*,

Bag, 袋 *tóí*², 囊 *ngong*.

Baggage, 行李 *heng* 'li.

Bail, (as of bucket) 扣 *kwang*².

Bait, 餌 *ne*'.

Bake, 燉 *ngó*².

Ball, n. 球 *kiu*, 丸 *wong*,

(cannon-) 鉛子 *jong* 'chi.

Balustrade, 欄檯 *lang* 'tó.

Bamboo, 竹 *tök*,

Baniam, 榕模 *sung* ch'eu'.

Banish, 僇罪 *mwong* 'chóí².

Bank, (river) 岸 *ngiang*², (for
money) 錢店 *chiéng taing*'.

Baptism, 洗禮 *sa* 'lá.

Bark, n. 皮 *p'ui*.

Bark, v. (as dogs) 吠 *poi*².

Barley, 大麥 *twai*² mah₂ (pearl-)

惹苡 *e* 'mi.

Barometer, 風雨針 *hung* 'ü
cheng.

Barrel, (cask) 檯 *k'wong*.

Basin, (earthen) 砵 *pwak*,

Basket, 籃 *lang*, 策 *lai*.

Bat, 枇杷 *pi* *pa* tau²

kiék, 蝙蝠 *piéng* hok,

Be, 是 *se*².

Bead, 珠 *chio*.

Bean, 荳 *tau*².

Beard, 鬚 *sü*.

Bearer, (sedan-) 轎夫 *kieu*² hu.

Beast, 獸 *seu*², 頭牲 *t'au* sang.

Beautiful, 好看 *'hó k'ang* 生
的好 *sang tek*, 'hó.

Because, 因 *ing*, 因爲 *ing oi*².

Beche-de-mer, 海參 *hai* seng.

Bedding, 鋪蓋 *p'wo kai*'.

Bedstead, 眠床 *ming* *ch'ong*.

Bee, 蜂 *p'ung*.

Beef, 牛肉 *ngu* *nük*₂.

Before, (in time) 先 *seng*.

Beg, 求 *kiu*.

Beget, 生 *sang*, 養 *yong*.

Beggar, 乞食 *k'ëük*, *siäh*₂.

Begin, 起手 *'k'i* 'ch'iu.

Beginning, 起頭 *'k'i* *t'au*.

Behead, 劊頭 *t'ai* *t'au*.

Behind, (in place) 後斗 *a*² 'tau.

Believe, 信 *seng*'.

Bell, 鍾 *chüng*, (small hand-)

鈴鈴 *ling* *ling*.

Belly, 腹老 *pok*, 'ló, 腹 *pok*,

Below, 下 *a*² 下底 *a*² 'tä.

Bench, 椅條 *'ié* *teu*.

Bend, v. 拗彎 *'a* *wang*.

Benevolence, 恩德 *ong* *taik*,

Bent, 彎 *wang*, 曲 *k'woh*,

Betelnut, 檳榔 *ping* *long*.

Betroth, 做親 *chó*' *ch'ing*.

Between, 大中 *tai*² *tong*, 中間
tüng *kang*.

Beyond, 外 *ngié*² or *ngwoi*².

Bible, 聖經 *seng*' *king*.

Bile, 膽 *tang*.

Bird, 鳥 *'cheu*.

Birthday, 生日 *sang nik₂*.
 Bite, 咬 *ka²*.
 Bitter, 苦 *k'u*.
 Black, 烏, 大青 *u, tai² ch'ang*.
 Blame, v. 責 *ch'aik*.
 Blaspheme, 褻瀆 *siék, tuk₂*.
 Bleach, 漂白 *p'ieiu' pah₂*.
 Bleat, 咩 *mäh*.
 Blind, 眚盲 *ch'ang mang*.
 Blinds, 簾 *liéng*, (venetians) 簾
 頁門 *hau' hiäk₂ mwong*.
 Blood, 血 *haik*.
 Blow, (as the wind) 吹 *ch'wi*,
 (with the mouth) 嘜 *spung*.
 Blue, 藍 *lang*.
 Board, n. 板 *'peng*.
 Boast, 誇 *k'wa*.
 Boat, 船 *sung*.
 Body, 身 *sing*, 肉身 *nük₂ sing*.
 Boil, v. 滾 *kung*, 煮 *chü*, 熬
sak₂.
 Boils, *hwong' 瘡 ch'ong*.
 Bolt, n. 門 *ch'aung'*.
 Bone, 骨 *kauk*.
 Book, 書 *chü*.
 Boot, 靴 *k'wo*.
 Bore, 缺 *lí' 銖 lí²*.
 Borrow, 借 *chih*.
 Bottle, 瓶 *ping*.
 Bottom, 底 *'tá*.
 Bow, (mil. weapon) 弓 *küng*.
 Bow the head, 偃頭 *k'iäng' t'au*.
 Bowl, 碗 *wang*.
 Box, n. 箱 *siong*, (small) 盒 *ak₂*.
 Boy, 唐晡仔 *tong pwo' kiäng*.
 Bracelet, 手鐲 *ch'iu sóh₂*.

Braid, n. 辮線 *piéng² siäng'*.
 Brain, 頭腦 *t'au 'nó*.
 Branch, 枝 *ngá²* 榦枝 *ch'eu'*
ngá².
 Brass, 銅 *t'eng*.
 Bread, 包 *pau*.
 Break, 拍破 *p'ah, p'wai'*.
 Breath, 氣 *k'e'*.
 Breed, n. 種 *'chüng*.
 Bribe, 買囑 *'má ch'üek*, 賄賂
'wi lo².
 Brick, 磚 *chiong*.
 Bride, 新人 *sing sing*.
 Bridegroom, 新郎 *sing t'ong*.
 Bridge, 橋 *kio*.
 Briers, 刺草 *ch'ie' ch'au*.
 Bright, 光 *kwong*, 明 *ming*.
 Brimstone, 硫磺 *liu hwong*.
 Bring, 掏來 *tó lí*.
 Brittle, 脆 *ch'woi'*.
 Broad, 闊 *k'wak*.
 Brood, 苞 *po²*.
 Broom, 掃帚 *sau' ch'iu*.
 Brother, 兄弟 *hiäng tié²*.
 Brown, 紫 *chié*.
 Brush, 刷 *sauk*, 拂 *hok*.
 Bucket, 桶 *t'ëng*.
 Bud, v. 發芽 *pwok, nga*.
 Budh, 佛 *huk₂*.
 Build, 起 *'kí*.
 Bundle, 包 *pau*, 把 *'pa*, 包袱
pau huk₂.
 Burden, 担 *tang'*.
 Burn, 燒 *sieu and hang*.
 Burst, 剝 *pauk*.
 Bury, 埋 *'mai*, 葬 *chaung'*.

Business, 代計 *tai² is' 事 *sēu²*.
 Bustle, 鬧熱 *nau² yék₂*.
 Butt, v. 舐 *taék*.
 Butter, 牛乳油 *ngū neng₂ iu*.
 Butterfly, 蛱蝶 *hu tiék₂*.
 Button, 鈕 *k'aiu'*, (of a cap) 帽
 頂 *mó² 'ting*:
 Buy, 買 *'má*.*

C

Cabbage, 白菜 *pah₂ ch'ai'*.
 Cage, 籠 *lēng*.
 Cake, 餅 *'piāng*, 糕 *kó*, (steamed)
 粿 *'kwí*.
 Calamity, 災 *chai*, 禍 *hwo²*.
 Calico, (figured) 花布 *hwa pwo'*.
 Call, v. 叫 *kieu'* and *'hau*.
 Camel, 駱駝 *lok₂ tó*.
 Camellia, 茶花 *ta hwa*.
 Camlet, 羽毛 *'ü mó*.
 Camphor, (gum) 樟腦 *chiong*
'nó.
 Can, 罐 *á²* 務擔當 *o² tang*
long.
 Canal, 河 *ó*.
 Candle, 燭 *chioh*.
 Cangué, n. & v. 枷 *kiá*.
 Canister, 罌 *ing*.
 Cannon, 炮 *p'au'* 銃 *ch'ēung'*.
 Cannot, 賣 *má²*, 毛擔當 *mo*
tang long.
 Cap, 帽 *mó²*.
 Cardinal points, 四方 *sēu'*
hwong.
 Careful, 細膩 *sá' ne²*, 小心
'sieu sing, 細心 *sá' sing*.
 Carpenter, 木司傅 *muk₂ sa ho²*.

Carpet, 地氈 *te² chiéng*, 毯
'tang.
 Carry, 掬 *tó*, 抱 *pó²*, (on ends
 of a stick) 擔 *tang*, (between
 two) 扛 *kong*, (on the back)
 邁 *mai²*.
 Carve, 雕 *teu*, 刻 *k'aik*.
 Cash, 錢 *chiéng*.
 Casket, 盒 *ak₂* 寶盒 *'pó ak₂*.
 Cassia, 桂 *kié'*.
 Cast, (mold or found) 鑄 *chio'*.
 Castor-oil, 華蔴油 *pi₂ mwaí*
iu.
 Cat, 貓 *ma*, 貓仔 *ma 'kiāng*.
 Cataract, (surg.) 上翳 *siong² ié'*.
 Catty, 勛 *kūng*.
 Cauliflower, 芥藍花 *kai' lang*
hwa.
 Cause, v. 使 *'sai*.
 Cauterize, 灸 *ko'*.
 Ceiling, 倒仰 *tó' 'ngiong*.
 Centipede, 蜈蚣 *ēng ēng*.
 Certain, 定着 *tiāng² tloh₂*.
 Chaff, 粗糠 *ch'u k'ong*.
 Chain, 鍊 *liéng²*.
 Chair, 椅 *'ié*.
 Chamber, 房裏 *pung 'tié*.
 Change, v. 換 *wāng²* 變 *piéng'*.
 Chapter, 章 *chióng*.
 Character, (word) 字 *che²*.
 Charcoal, 炭 *'tang'*.
 Charms, (written) 符 *hu*.
 Chaste, 貞節 *ting chiék*.
 Chat, v. 有講 *p'ang'* *'kong*.
 Cheap, 便宜 *peng₂ ngié*, 賤
siāng².

- Cheek, 面頰 *meng*¹ 'p'á.
 Chess, 象棋 *ch'iong*² 'ki.
 Chestnut, 栗子 *lik*₂ 'chi.
 Chicken-pox, 水珠 'chwi 'chio.
 Child, 伢仔 *nié*² 'kiang.
 Chimney, 烟筒 *yéng* 'tēng.
 Chin, 下頰 *a*² 'pa or *a*² 'hai.
 China-aster, 菊花 *kēuk*, 'hwa.
 China-root, 茯苓 *huk*₂ 'ling.
 Chips, 柴配 'ch'a p'woi'.
 Chisel, 鑿 *ch'ēk*₂.
 Choke, 梗 'kang.
 Cholera, 病吐瀉 *pang*² 't'o' siá'.
 Choose, 揀 'keng.
 Chopsticks, 筍 *tēū*².
 Christ, 基督 (Ki Tok).
 Christianity, 耶穌教 'Yá 'su kau'.
 Church, 教會 *kau*¹ 'hwoi² 聖
 會 *sen*¹ 'hwoi² (building) 禮
 拜堂 'lá pai' 'tong.
 Cinnamon, 桂皮 *kié*¹ 'p'ui.
 Circle, 環 'k'wang.
 City, 城 'siang.
 Clamor, 囉嘈 'ló 'chó.
 Clamp, 鉗 'k'i.
 Class, n. 類 *loi*² 等 'teng, 班
 pang.
 Classic, 經 'king.
 Classify, 類 *loi*².
 Clean, 'ah, 他, 格 'ah, 'kaik,.
 Clear, 清 'ch'ing, 明 'ming.
 Clever, 聰明 'ch'ung 'ming,
 伶俐 'ling le².
 Climate, 水土 'chwi 't'u.
 Climb, 扒上 'pa siang².
 Clock, 鐘 'chūng, 自鳴鐘
*chēū*² 'ming 'chūng.
 Cloth, 布 *puo*¹, (woolen) 呢 'ni.
 Clothes, 衣裳 'i 'siang.
 Cloud, 雲 'hung.
 Clove, 丁香 'ting 'hiang.
 Club, (stick) 棍 *kong*¹.
 Coagulate, 凝 *ngik*₂.
 Coal, (fossil) 煤炭 'mui 't'ang'.
 Coarse, 粗 'ch'u.
 Cockroach, 咬蝨 *ka*² 'sak₂ (lak₂),
 (large) 蝨糞 *sak*₂ 'mó.
 Cocoon, 蠶繭絲 'ch'eng 'keng
 'si.
 Coffin, 棺材 'kwang 'ch'ai.
 Cold, (med.) 風寒 'hung
 'hang.
 Cold, a. 清 'ch'eng', 凍 *taēng*¹.
 Colic, 痧 'sa, 着痧 *tioh*₂ 'sa.
 Collar, 領 'liang.
 Colloquial, 平話 'pang wa².
 Color, 色 *sai*, 顏色 'ngai'g
 'sai.
 Comb, n. 頭梳 't'au 'sē, (fine)
 篦梳 *pe*² 'sē.
 Come, 來 'li.
 Comfort, 安慰 'ang oi'.
 Commandment, 誡 *kai*¹, 命令
*meng*² 'leng².
 Common, 平常 'pang 'siang.
 Communion, 心交 'sing 'kau.
 Company, 陣 *teng*².
 Compare, 比併 'pi p'iang².
 Compel, 干 'kang or 'ang.
 Complete, a. 全 'chiang, 十分
*sek*₂ 'hung.

Compliments, 請安 'ch'àng ang.

Comprador, 買辦 'má paing².

Concave, 凹裏 nah, (nah,) 'tié.

Concern, concernment, 干過 'kang kwó', 干涉 'kang siék².

Concubine, 細婆 'sá' 'pó.

Condemn, 定罪 tiäng² chíi².

Confer, (bestow) 賜 sēü'.

Confess, 認 neng².

Confiscate, 沒官 muk² kwang.

Congee, 粥 chēuk, (thin) 泔 'ang.

Congratulate, 拱喜 'käng 'hi.

Conquer, 贏 'yäng.

Conscience, 良心 'hiong 'sing.

Consequences, 關係 'kwang hié².

Constipation, 積 'chek, 宿 'sēuk.

Consul, 領事 'liäng sēü².

Consult, 商量 'song 'liang.

Consumption, 跌癆 'tiék² 'ló.

Contagious, 傳染 'hiong 'nieng, 儼過 'á² kwó'.

Contain, 包 'pau, 貯 'tio.

Contract, 約 'yok, (shorten) 縮短 't'ēuk, 'toi.

Contribute, (money) 捐 'kiang.

Convenient, 便 pieng².

Convert, 感化 'kang hwa', 變化 pieng' hwa'.

Convex, 窩窩 'wo 'wo.

Cool, a. 涼 'hiong.

Cool, v. 涼凍 'liäng taeng².

Coolie, 搨扁擔索 'tó 'p'eng 'tang sòh,

Copper, 銅 't'eng.

Copperas, 生礬 'ch'ang 'hwang.

Copy, n. 稿 'kó.

Copy, v. 抄 'ch'au, 盤 'pwang.

Coral, 珊瑚 'tang 'hu.

Cord, 索 'sòh, (small) 線 'siäng².

Cork, (stopple) 塞 'sek.

Corner, 角 'kaék.

Corpse, 身屍 'sing 'si.

Cotton, 棉花 'mieng 'hwa.

Cough, 嗽 'sau'.

Count, 數 'so' 點 'teng.

Country, 國 'kwok, (the) 鄉下 'hiong 'á².

Court, (law) 官堂頂 'kwang 'tong 'ting.

Cover, v. 遮 'k'aiäng' 'chiá.

Covet, 貪 't'ang.

Cow, 牛牯 'ngu 'mó.

Cowardly, 膽小 'tang 'sieu.

Coxcomb, 雞髻 'kié kwói'.

Crab, 蟹 'há' 'hēuk, 蟻 'sing, 蟻 'ch'iek², (small land-) 螞蟻 'p'ang 'k'i.

Crack, n. & v. i. 陝 'pek.

Crane, 鶴 'hok².

Crape, 縐紗 'ch'au' 'sa.

Create, 創造 'ch'aiäng' 'chó² '造化 'chó² 'hwa'.

Creator, 造化其主 'chó² 'hwa' 'ki 'ch'io.

Creek, 浦 'p'wo.

Creep, 扒 'pa.

Crevice, 隙 'p'ong' or 'p'ung 'p'ong'.

Cricket, 蟋蟀 'sek, 'sauk.

Crisp, 酥 'su, 脆 'ch'woi'.

Croekery, 破器 'hai 'k'e'.

Crooked, 彎 *wang*, 曲 *k'woh*.

Crop, (of fowls, birds) 膾 *kai*.

Cross, n. 十字架 *sek₂ che² ka'*.

Crosswise, 橫 *hwang*, or 'ta
lang hwang.

Crouch, 蹲 *ch'iong*, or *ku
tung ch'iong*.

Crow, (ornith.) 老鴉 *lò wa*.

Crowd, v. 尅 *k'aik*.

Cruet-stand, 椒料架 *chieu
laiu² ka'*.

Crust, 皮 *p'ui*, 殼 *k'aek*.

Cry, v. 啼 *t'ie*, 啼麻 *t'ie₂ ma*.

Crystal, 水晶 *chui ching*.

Cucumber, 菜瓜 *ch'ai' kwa*.

Cue, 頭髮辮 *t'au hwok, pieng²*.

Cuff, n. 袖頭 *wong t'au*.

Cup, 杯 *pei*, 甌 *eu*.

Curd, (bean-) 荳腐 *tau² ho²*.

Curiosities, 古董 *ku tung*.

Current, a. 通行 *t'ung heng*.

Curse, v. 詛 *cho'*.

Curtain, 聯 *lieng*, (bed-) 帳
tieng'.

Cushion, 褥 *uk₂*, 墊 *taing²*.

Custom, 風俗 *hung suk₂*
(tribute) 稅 *swoi'*.

Cut, 割 *kak*, 削 *sioh*, 裁 *choi*,
(with shears) *ka*, 剪 *cheng*.

Cymbals, 鈸 *pwak₂*.

D

Daily, 日日 *nik₂ nik₂*.

Damp, 濕 *nong'*.

Dangerous, 危 *ngui*.

Dare, v. i. 敢 *kang*.

Dark, (as night) 暗 *ang'*.

Darn, 繡 *seu'*, 繡補 *seu'* (*pwo*).

Date, (fruit) 棗 *chò*.

Daughter, 諸娘仔 *chü₂ z'ng₂*
kiang.

Day, 日 *nik₂*, 日子 *nik₂ chi*.

Daylight, 天光 *t'ie₂ng kwong*.

Dead, 死了 *si' lau*, 殂 *chu*
or *z'e*.

Deaf, 耳聾 *nge² leng*.

Dear, (in price) 貴 *koi'*.

Debt, 欠項 *k'ieng' haung²*.

Deceive, 騙 *p'ie₂ng'*.

Decide, 決意 *kiok, e'*, 決斷
kiok, twang'.

Declivity, 崎 *k'ie'*.

Deduct, 扣 *k'aiu'*, 除 *tü*.

Deed, (bond) 契 *k'ie'*.

Deep, 深 *ch'ing*.

Deer, 鹿 *lak₂*.

Defeated, 敗 *pai²*, 輸 *sio*.

Deficiency, 缺 *k'wok*.

Deformed, 殘疾 *chang chik₂*.

Degrade, (in rank) 革 *kaik*, 降
kaung' ngek.

Delay, v. 挨 *a'*, 挨延 *a' yong*.

Delicate, 幼 *eu'*, 細嫩 *sa'
naung²*.

Delirious, 發狂 *hwak, kwong*.

Demon, 鬼 *kwi*.

Denomination, 號 *hò²*.

Depraved, 邪 *siä*.

Depute, 委 *wi*.

Descend, 下 *a²*, 落 *loh₂*, 降
kaung'.

Descendants, 仔孫 *kiang song*.

Deserve, 該當 *kai tong*.

Despair, 絕望 *chiok₂ wong²*.
 Despise, 看輕 *k'ang² k'ing*.
 Destiny, 命運 *miäng² so³*.
 Destroy, 毀除 *hwi, tū, miäk₂*.
 Devil, 魔鬼 *mo² k'wi*.
 Devout, 虔心 *kiäng² sing*.
 Dew, 露 *lo²*.
 Diagonal, 斜 *ch'it² or ch'ie²*.
 Diagrams, (the eight) 八卦 *paik, kwa²*.
 Dialect, 土話 *t'u wa² 本地話*
pwong te² wa².
 Diamond, 金剛石 *king kong*
sioh₂ 金剛鑽 *king kong*
chong.
 Diarrhea, 病瀉 *pang² sid²*.
 Dice, 骰子 *tau² chi*.
 Dictionary, 字典 *che² tiäng*.
 Die, 死 *si, 過世* *kwo² sié²*.
 Differ, 差 *ch'a*.
 Difficult, 艱難 *kang nang*.
 Dig, 掘 *kuk₂ (a well) 開井*
k'wi² chang.
 Digest, 消化 *sieu hwa²*.
 Dilemma, 兩難 *liang nang*.
 Diligent, 勤緊 *k'äng² king*.
 Dim, 暮 *mwo²*.
 Diminish, 減少 *keng² chieu*.
 Dinner, 單 *tau²*.
 Dip, (up or out) 舀 *yeu, (as a*
sop) 搵 *ong²*.
 Dirt, 土 *t'u*.
 Dirty, 醜觀 *auk, ch'auk, or*
la² cha.
 Disappear, 變毛 *piäng² mo*.
 Disciple, 門生 *mwong² seng*,

門徒 *mwong² tu*.
 Disclosed, 露出 *lo² ch'ok*.
 Discount, n. 銀水 *ngüng² chwi*,
 扣頭 *k'aiu² t'au*.
 Discourse, v. 論 *laung²*.
 Discriminate, 辨別 *piäng² piäk*,
 分別 *hung piäk²*.
 Disease, 症 *cheng²*, 疾 *chik₂*.
 Disgrace, v. 壓落 *tah, loh₂ 凌*
辱 *ling uk₂*.
 Disheveled, 亂 *naung²*.
 Disinclined, 毛心 *mo² sing*.
 Disjointed bone, 骨槓 *kauk,*
chwah₂.
 Dismiss, 辭 *sü, 放* *pong²*.
 Dispensary, 醫館 *i kwang*.
 Disposition, (of mind) 性 *sang²*,
 心性 *sing sang² 癖性*
p'ek, seng².
 Dispute, 駁 *pauk*.
 Distribute, 分 *pwong, 分發*
hung hwak.
 Disturb, 吵 *ch'a or ch'au, 吵*
擾 *ch'au² yeu, (by noise) cha*.
 Diuretic, 利水 *le² chwi*.
 Dive, 謎水 *me² chwi*.
 Divide, 分 *pwong 勻* *üng*.
 Divination, 卜卦 *pauk, kwa²*.
 Dizzy, 眩 *hing*.
 Do, 做 *ch'o² 行* *heng, 爲* *wei*,
 (don't!) 莫 *moh₂*.
 Doctrine, 教 *kau² 道* *tó²*.
 Dog, 犬 *k'eng, 犬仔* *k'eng*
kiäng.
 Dollar, 番 *hwang, (Mexican)*
 鳥番 *cheu² hwang*.

Dominoes, 骨牌 *kauk*, *pa*.
 Door, 門 *mwong*.
 Double, a. 雙倍 *sëng pwoi*².
 Doubt, v. 可疑 *k'ó* *ngi*.
 Dough, 劑 *chá*².
 Dove, 白鴿 *pah*₂ *tak*.
 Down, (to go) 下 *a*² 落 *loh*₂.
 Drag, 拖 *t'wa*.
 Dragon, 龍 *lùng*.
 Dragon-fly, 蠓蚨 *ma* *hu*.
 Draw, (pictures) 畫 *wa*², (water) 濑 *ch'iong*², (a sword) 拔 *pek*₂.
 Drawer, 匠 *t'á*².
 Dream, n. 夢 *maëng*¹.
 Dregs, 渣粕 *cha* *p'oh*, 糟粕 *chau* *p'oh*.
 Drink, 餽 *siáh*₂ 啜 *ch'iok*, 飲 *ing*.
 Drop, n. & v. (as liquids) 滴 *tek*₂.
 Drop, (let fall) 拍蕩 *p'ah*, *taung*².
 Drought, 做旱 *chó*² *ung*².
 Drown, 浸死 *cheng*¹ *si*.
 Drum, n. 鼓 *ku*.
 Dry, a. *ta*, 乾 *kang*.
 Dry, v. (in the sun) 曝 *p'woh*₂ (at the fire) 烘 *hëng*.
 Duck, 鴨 *ak*.
 Dull, 鈍 *tong*, (in mind) 蒙昧 *mang* *mwoi*² or *zung* *mwoi*².
 Dumb, 病啞 *pang*² *a*.
 Dun, v. 討數 *t'ó* *so*¹.
 Dung, n. 屎 *sai*, 糞 *pong*¹.
 Dusk, 含暗晡 *hang* *ang*¹ *pwo*.
 Dust, n. 塙塵 *ung* *ting*.

Duty, 本分 *pwong hong*².
 Dye, 染 *niëng*.
 Dysentery, 痢病 *pang*² *le*² 血痢 *haik*, *le*².

E

Each, 各 *kauk*, 每 *mwí*.
 Ear, 耳 *ngé*² 耳仔 *ngé*² *kiäng*.
 Ears, (of grain) 穗 *soi*¹.
 Early, 早 *cha*.
 Earn, 賺 *t'eng*¹.
 Earnest, 迫切 *p'aik*, *ch'iek*, 熱心 *yék*₂ *sing*.
 Earth, 地 *te*², (soil) 土 *t'u*.
 Earthenware, 磁器 *hai* *k'e*¹.
 Earthquake, 地定動 *te*² *teng*² *taëng*².
 East, 東 *tëng* or *tung*.
 Easy, 容易 *süng* *e*².
 Eat, 餽 *siáh*₂.
 Ebb, 水洑 *chwi* *p'wong*¹.
 Echo, 倒埋聲 *tó*¹ *tiäng* *siäng*.
 Eclipse, 蝕 *sek*.
 Economical, 省 *sang*, 儉省 *kiëng*² *sang*.
 Edge, 邊 *piëng*, 嶠 *kiëng*.
 Egg, 蛋 *laung*².
 Egg-plant, 紫菜 *chié* *ch'ai*¹.
 Either, 或 *hëk*₂.
 Elastic, 韌 *nong*².
 Elbow, 手單 *ch'iu* *tang*.
 Electricity, 電氣 *tiëng*² *k'e*¹.
 Elegant, 雅 *nga*, 雅緻 *nga* *te*¹.
 Elements, (five) 五行 *ngu* *heng*.
 Elephant, 象 *ch'iong*².
 Eloquence, 口才 *k'eu* *chai*.

Emaciated, 衰 _{soi}.
 Embankment, 壩 _{pa'} or _{ang'}.
 Embrace, v. 抱 _{pó'}, (include) 包 _{pau}.
 Embroider, 繡花 _{seu'} _{hwa}.
 Emetic, 吐藥 _{t'o'} _{yoh'}.
 Emperor, 皇帝 _{hwong tá'}.
 Employer, 東家 _{tung ka}.
 Empty, 空 _{k'eng}.
 Emulate, 賽贏 _{swoi'} _{yäng}.
 Enclose, 圍 _{mi}.
 End, 尾 _{'mwi}, 煞尾 _{sak}, _{'mwi}.
 Enemy, 仇人 _{'siu} _{'ing}, 仇敵 _{'siu tik'}.
 England, 大英國 _{tai'} _{'ing kwok}.
 Engrave, 雕刻 _{teu k'aik}.
 Enjoy, 享 _{'hióng}.
 Enough, 務殼 _{o'} _{kau'}.
 Enter, 入 _{'tié}.
 Entice, 誘惑 _{'iu hék'}.
 Envelope, (letter-) 批袋 _{p'ie} _{tó'}.
 Envy, 妒忌 _{to'} _{ke'}.
 Epidemic, 時症 _{'si cheng'}.
 Epilepsy, 癩瘋 _{kang'} _{hung}.
 Epistle, 批 _{p'ie}, 信 _{seng'}.
 Epsom salts, 朴硝 _{p'auk} _{'sieu}.
 Equator, 赤道 _{ch'ek} _{tó'}.
 Escape, 走 _{'chau}.
 Essay, (lit.) 文章 _{'ung} _{'chiong}.
 Establish, 立 _{lik} 設立 _{siék} _{lik'}.
 Eternal, 永遠 _{'ing} _{'wong}.
 Etiquette, 禮 _{'lá}, 禮數 _{'lá so'}.
 Europe, 歐羅巴 _{'Eu} _{'ló pa}.
 Evening, 半晡 _{'p'wang} _{'pwo}.

Every, 各 _{kauk}.
 Exact, a. 正正 _{chiäng'} _{chiäng'}.
 Examine, 查 _{cha}, (judic.) 審 _{'sing}.
 Example, 樣 _{yong'}, 模樣 _{'mwo yong'}.
 Excel, 贏 _{'yäng}.
 Excessive, 太過 _{t'ai'} _{'t'wo'}, 過 _分 _{kwó'} _{hong'}.
 Exchange, 換 _{wang'}, 駁 _{pauk}.
 Excite, 撩 _{lieu}, 激 _{kek}, 惹 _{'nié}.
 Executioner, 劊子手 _{kwói'} _{'chü} _{'ch'iu}.
 Exhaust, 盡 _{cheng'}.
 Exhort, 勸 _{k'wong'}.
 Exist, 着 _{tioh'} 務 _{o'} 存 _{'chong}.
 Expel, 逐出 _{tük'} _{ch'ok}.
 Expiate, 贖 _{sük'}.
 Explain, 解說 _{'kü siok}.
 Extend, (as the hand) 穿 _{ch'iong}, 凸 _{'t'u}.
 Extort, 勒索 _{lek'} _{sauk}.
 Extract, (teeth) 取齒 _{ch'ü'} _{'ngai}.
 Extremely, 極 _{kik'} 盡 _{cheng'}.
 Eye, n. 目 _{mék'} 目矚 _{mek'} _{'ch'iu}.
 Eyebrow, 眉毛 _{'mi} _{'mó}.
 F
 Face, n. 面 _{meng'}.
 Fact, 實事 _{sik'} _{süü'}.
 Faction, 黨 _{'tong}.
 Fade, 退色 _{t'oi'} _{sauk}.
 Faint, 失去 _{sek} _{k'ó'}.
 Faith, 信德 _{seng'} _{taik}.
 Fall, as a person, 跌 _{pwak'}.
 False, 假 _{'ka}.
 Fame, 名聲 _{'miäng} _{'siäng}.

- Family, 家 *ka*, 家法 *ka hwak*.
 Famine, 飢荒 *ki hwong*.
 Fan, n. 扇 *siéng*.
 Fan, v. 搵扇 *yäk₂ siéng*.
 Fanning-mill, 風扇 *hung siéng*.
 Far, 遠 *hwong²*.
 Fare, (boat-) 船債 *siung chai*.
 Fat, a. 肥 *pui*, 肥水 *pui chui*.
 Fate, 天數 *t'iénng so*.
 Father, 郎罷 *siung ma²*.
 Fatigued, 辛苦 *siung k'u*, 弱
 毛力 *yok, mó lik₂*.
 Favor, 恩 *ong*.
 Fear, v. 驚 *kiéng*.
 Feast, n. 酒 *ch'iu*, 酒席 *ch'iu sik₂*.
 Feather, 毛 *mó*.
 Fee, 禮 *li*, 花綵 *hwa ch'ai*.
 Feeling, 情 *ching*.
 Feign, 假冒 *ka mó²*.
 Feignedly, 醜醜勢 *ta' ta' sié*.
 Felt, n. 毡 *chiéng*.
 Female, a. 女 *nü*, 姆 *mó*.
 Fertile, 肥 *pui*.
 Fervent, 熱心 *yék₂ siung*.
 Festival, 節 *chai₂*.
 Fever, 熱病 *yék₂ pang²*.
 Few, 少 *ch'ieu*.
 Fickle, 浮 *p'eu*, 浮燥 *p'eu só*.
 Field, 田 *ch'eng*.
 Fierce, 惡 *ank*, 兇惡 *hing ank*.
 Fig, 無花果 *u hwa kwo*.
 Fight, v. 相拍 *siung p'ah*.
 File, n. & v. 籙 *la²*.
 Filial, 孝順 *hau' siung²*.
 Fill, 填滿 *siung 'mwang*, (with
 liquid) 傾溢 *kiéng tiéng²*.
 Filter, v. 濾 *l'ü²* 澤 *tek₂*.
 Fins, 翅 *ch'ie*.
 Find, (found) 討着 *t'ó siok₂*.
 Fine, a. 幼 *eu*.
 Fine, v. 罰錢 *hwak₂ ch'iénng*.
 Finger, n. 手指 *ch'iu ch'ai*.
 Finish, v. 做完 *chó' siung*.
 Fir, 杉 *sang*, 松 *süng*.
 Fire, n. 火 *hwi*.
 Fire-engine, 水龍 *ch'ui siung*.
 Fish, n. 魚 *ngü*.
 Fish, v. 討魚 *t'ó ngü*.
 Fist, n. 拳頭 *siung t'au*.
 Fit, a. 合 *hak₂* 合宜 *hak₂ siung*.
 Flag, 旗 *ki*.
 Flame, n. 火焰 *hwi yéng²*.
 Flat, (level) 平 *pang*, (low) 扁
piéng.
 Flatter, *hë me²* 詔媚 *t'iénng
 me²* 奉承 *hong² siung*.
 Flay, 剝皮 *pwoh, p'ui*.
 Flea, 咬蚋 *ka ch'au*.
 Flesh, 肉 *nuk₂*.
 Flexible, 軟 *niung*.
 Flint, 火石 *hwi siok₂*.
 Float, v. 浮 *p'ui*.
 Flock, 羣 *kung*.
 Floor, 板棚 *peng pang*.
 Flour, (wheat) 麩粉 *miéng²
 hung, (rice) 糲 ch'á*.
 Flow, v. 流 *lau*.
 Flower, n. 花 *hwa*.
 Fly, n. 菩蠅 *pu siung*.
 Fly, v. 飛 *piu*.

Foam, n. 水浮 ^{chwi p'wok₂}.
 Fog, 雲霧 ^{mwó o²}.
 Fold, n. (one)- 一倍 ^{sioh₂ pwoi²}.
 Fold, v. 摺 ^{chiék},
 Follow, 跟 ^{küng}.
 Food, 伙食 ^{hwi sik₂} 糧草 ^{liang ch'ó}.
 Foolish, 馱 ^{ngauŋ²}, 癡 ^{tai}.
 Foot, 膠 ^{k'a}, (measure) 尺 ^{ch'ioh},
 For, 因 ^{ing}, 爲因 ^{ing oi²}, (in behalf of) 替 ^{k'a²} or ^{t'a²}, 共 ^{kaëŋ²}.
 Forbid, 禁 ^{keng²}.
 Ford, v. 涉水 ^{lak₂ chwi}.
 Forehead, 額頭 ^{ngiah₂ t'au}.
 Foreign, 番 ^{hwang}, 洋 ^{yang}.
 Forenoon, 上單 ^{siong² tau²}.
 Forever, 拍長 ^{p'ah, tong}, 透底 ^{t'au² tá}.
 Forget, 賣記的 ^{má² ke² tek},
 Forgive, 赦 ^{siá} 免 ^{mieng}.
 Fork, n. 叉 ^{ch'a}.
 Formerly, 起先 ^{k'i seng}, 從前 ^{chüŋ chieng}.
 Fortunate, 吉 ^{kek},
 Fortunately, 做化 ^{chó hwa²}.
 Foundation, 基 ^{ki}.
 Foursquare, 四角 ^{se² kaëk},
 Fowl, 雞 ^{kié}, (birds) 鳥 ^{cheu}.
 Fowling-piece, 鳥鎗 ^{neu ch'iong}.
 Fox, 狐狸 ^{hu lí}.
 Fragrant, 香 ^{hiang}.
 Frame, n. 架 ^{ka²}.
 France, 佛蘭西 ^{Huk₂ lang₂ sa},

Freeze, 凝冰 ^{ngik₂ ping}.
 Freight, 船債 ^{sung chai²}.
 Fresh, 新鮮 ^{sing sieng}, 鮮 ^{ch'ieŋ}.
 Friend, 朋友 ^{peng iu}.
 Fringe, n. 綵 ^{soi} 纓 ^{ing}.
 Frog, 水雞 ^{chwi kié}.
 From, 由 ^{iu}, 自 ^{chüü²} 從 ^{chüŋ}.
 Front, (in) 前斗 ^{seng tau}, 面前 ^{meng seng}.
 Frost, 霜 ^{song}.
 Froth, n. 浮 ^{p'wok₂}.
 Fruit, 果子 ^{kwi chi}.
 Fry, 煎 ^{chieng}, 煎炒 ^{chieng ch'a}.
 Full, 滿 ^{mwang}, 溢 ^{tieng²}.
 Funeral, 送葬 ^{säŋ² chaung²}.
 Furs, 皮貨 ^{p'ui hwo²}.
 Furnace, 竈 ^{chau}, 爐 ^{lu}.
 Furrow, n. 稅 ^{swoi²}.
 Fussy, 浮燥 ^{p'eu só}.
 Future, 將來 ^{chiong lai}.

G

Gain, n. 利 ^{le²}, 利息 ^{le² sek},
 Gain, v. 賺 ^{t'eng} or ^{chuang²}.
 Gall, n. 膽 ^{tang}.
 Gamble, 賭錢 ^{tu chieng}.
 Game, (wild) 野味 ^{yá e²}.
 Gap, 谷谷 ^{k'iak₂ k'iak},
 Gape, 擘嘴 ^{pah, ch'oi²}.
 Garden, 園 ^{hwong}.
 Garlic, 蒜 ^{saung²}.
 Garter, 襪帶 ^{wak₂ tai²}.
 Gate, 門 ^{mwong}.
 Gather, 收 ^{siu}, 收拾 ^{siu sik₂}.
 Gauze, 紗 ^{sa}, 紗羅 ^{sa ló}.

Gay-colored, 綠色 'ch'ai saik₁.
 Gazette, (Peking-) 京報 (king p'ó).
 Gem, 玉 ngwoh₂, 寶石 'pó sioh₂.
 Genealogy, 族譜 chuk₂ 'p'wo.
 Generation, 代 loi².
 Genii, 仙 siéng, 神仙 siéng siéng.
 Gentry, 鄉紳 hiong siéng.
 Genuine, 真 ching, 正 chiäng'.
 Geography, 地理 te² 'li.
 Geomancy, 地理 te² 'li, 風水 hung 'chwi.
 Get, 得來 taik, si.
 Giggle, 嬉嬉笑 hi hi ch'ieu'.
 Gild, 貼金 t'aik, (king, 鍍金 to² king.
 Gills, 魚翅 ngü ch'i.
 Gimlet, 手鉤 'ch'iu chaung'.
 Ginger, 薑母 kióng 'mó.
 Ginseng, 人參 iéng seng.
 Girdle, n. 帶 tai'.
 Girl, 諸娘仔 chü näng 'kiäng.
 Give, 乞 k'ëuk.
 Gizzard, 胗 keng².
 Glad, 歡喜 hwang 'hi.
 Glass, 玻璃 pó lá.
 Glazing, n. 釉 eu².
 Globe, 球 kiu.
 Glory, 榮耀 iéng yeu².
 Gloves, 手絡 'ch'iu lóh.
 Glue, 膠 ka, 水膠 'chwi ka.
 Gnat, 蠓仔 'mäng 'kiäng.
 Gnaw, 咬 ka², (a bone) 齧骨 k'á kank₂.
 Go, 去 k'ó', 往 'wong.

Goat, 山羊 sang yong.
 Go-between, 成行 siéng heng.
 God, 上帝 Siong² tá', (gods) 神明 siéng ming.
 Gold, 金 king.
 Gong, 鑼 ló.
 Good, 好 'hó, 善 siéng².
 Goods, 貨 hwo'.
 Goose, 鵝 ngié.
 Gospel, 福音 Hok, iéng.
 Gourd, 瓠 pu.
 Govern, 管 'kwang, 治 te².
 Grace, 恩 ong, 恩典 ong 'tiéng.
 Graft, v. 接模 chiék, ch'eu'.
 Grain, 五穀 'ngu kok).
 Granary, 倉 'ch'ong.
 Grapes, 葡萄 pwo ló.
 Grasp, v. 擒 k'iéng, or 'ma.
 Grass, 草 'ch'au.
 Grasscloth, 縉布 chá' pwo' 夏布 ha² pwo'.
 Grasshopper, 草蜢 'ch'au 'mang.
 Grate, n. 爐承 lu siéng.
 Grate, v. 鑊 laë', (as potatoes) 切 ch'iaik.
 Gratis, 白 pah₂ or pah₂ pah₂.
 Grave, n. 墓 mwo'.
 Gravy, 汁 chaik).
 Grease, 油 iu.
 Green, 綠 lioh₂ (color of plants) 青 'ch'ang.
 Gridiron, 鐵算 t'ieik, pe'.
 Grief, 苦 'k'u, 苦楚 'k'u 'ch'u.
 Grind, (in a mill) 磨 mó² (by rubbing) 磨 m'wai.

Groan, 嘆氣 *t'ang' k'e'*.
 Ground, n. 地土 *te² t'u.*
 Grow, 長大 *'tiong twai².*
 Gruff, 伏獨 *huk₂ tuk₂.*
 Guava, 番石榴 *(hwang sioh₂ liu.*
 Guest, 伙客 *ṣnəng k'ah.*
 Guild, 行友 *ṣong 'iu.*
 Guitar, 琵琶 *ṣpi ṣpa.*
 Gun, 銃 *ch'üng'* 炮 *p'au'.*
 Gunpowder, 火藥 *'hwi yoh₂.*
 Gust, 拍風做颶 *p'ah, hung ch'ó' p'ó'.*
 Gutter, 水溝 *'chwi kau.*
 Gypsum, 石膏 *sioh₂ kó.*

H

Hail, n. 雹 *p'ëk₂.*
 Hair, 毛 *ṣmó,* (of the head) 頭
 髮 *ṣt'au hwok.*
 Half, 半 *pwang'.*
 Hall, 堂 *ṣtong,* 廳 *t'iäng.*
 Halo, 暈 *wong².*
 Ham, (cured) 火腿 *'hwi t'oi.*
 Hammer, n. 鉄鎚 *t'iek, ṣt'ui.*
 Hand, n. 手 *'ch'iu.*
 Handkerchief, 手巾 *'ch'iu küng.*
 Handle, n. 柄 *pong'.*
 Happen cn. 遇着 *p'aung² tioh₂.*
 Happiness, 福 *hok.*
 Hard, 有 *tain²* 硬 *ngai².*
 Harelip, 缺嘴 *k'iek, ch'oi'.*
 Harmony, 和氣 *ṣhwo k'e'.*
 Harrow, n. 耨耙 *ṣkia (kié) pa².*
 Harvest, 收成 *ṣiu ṣing.*
 Hasp, 門搭 *ṣmwong tak₂:*

Hatch, v. 菹蛋 *po² laung².*
 Hate, v. 嫌 *ṣhiəng.*
 Have, 務 *o²,* 有 *'iu.*
 Hawk, 鷂 *yeu²* and 鸢 *lau² yoh₂.*
 He, 伊 *i.*
 Head, 頭 *ṣt'au.*
 Heal, 醫 *mwok₂* or *i.*
 Heap, n. & v. 堆 *toi.*
 Hear, 聽見 *t'iäng kiəng'.*
 Heart, 心 *ṣing.*
 Heat, n. 熱氣 *yék₂ k'e'.*
 Heaven, 天 *t'iəng.*
 Heavy, 重 *taəng².*
 Heel, 肢單 *k'a tang.*
 Hell, 地獄 *te² ngwoh₂.*
 Helm, 舵 *twai².*
 Help, 幫 *pong,* 助 *ch'au².*
 Hem, v. 歛 *ch'ieu.*
 Hemp, 蔴 *ṣmwai.*
 Herb, 草 *'ch'au* or *'ch'ó.*
 Herd, n. 羣 *ṣkung.*
 Here, 只塊 *chu wai'.*
 Heresy, 異端 *e² twang,* 邪教
ṣsiä kau'.
 Heron, (white) 白鷺 *pah₂ lo².*
 Hiccough, 拍喙 *p'ah, aəh.*
 Hide, n. 皮 *ṣp'ui.*
 Hide, v. (one's self) 屈 *k'ok.*
 High, 高 *ṣkeng* or *kó.*
 Hill, 山 *ṣang.*
 Hinge, 合蟬 *hak₂ (hiäk₂), ṣsiəng.*
 Hire, v. (as workmen) 僱工
ch'iäng' kəng, (things) 租 *chu,*
 (a boat) 討船 *t'ó ṣung.*
 Hoarse, 聲音啞 *ṣiäng ing'a.*
 Hoe, n. 鋤頭 *ṣt'ü ṣt'au.*

Hold, v. 拈手 ζ niēng 'ch'iu,
(contain) 貯 'tio.
Hole, 空 ζ k'ēng, 空籠 ζ k'ēng
 ζ l'ēng.
Hollow, a. 空右 ζ k'ēng p'ang'.
Holy, 聖 ζ seŋ'.
Honest, 老實 'lò sik₂.
Honey, 蜜 ζ mik₂.
Hong, 行 ζ ong.
Honorable, 尊貴 ζ chong koi'.
Hood, 風帽 ζ hung mò'.
Hoof, 蹄 ζ tá.
Hook, n. 鈎 ζ kau, 籠臂鈎
 ζ l'ēng pié' 'kau.
Hoop, n. & v. 箍 ζ k'u.
Hop, v. 躑跼 ζ k'wo 'k'a.
Hope, 望 ζ wong', 倚望 'ai wong'.
Horizon, 天邊 ζ t'ēng piēng.
Horn, 角 ζ kaək'.
Horse, 馬 'ma.
Hospital, 醫館 ζ i 'kwang.
Hot, 熱 ζ yék₂.
Hound, n. 獵犬 ζ lak₂ 'k'eng.
Hour, 點鐘 'teng 'ch'ung,
(Chinese) 時辰 ζ si 'sing.
House, 厝 'ch'io'.
How, 將 ζ chióng, 將樣 ζ chióng
 ζ yong'.
Humble, 謙虛 ζ k'iēng 'kū.
Hungry, 腹老饑 ζ pok, 'lò 'kwi
(or 'eu).
Hunt, v. (as game) 打獵 'ta lak₂.
Hurt, 傷 ζ sióng, 害 ζ hai'.
Husband, 唐晡 ζ tong p'oo.
Hymn, 詩 ζ si, 神詩 ζ sióng 'si.

I

I, 我 'ngwai, 奴 ζ nu, 儂家
 ζ n'ēng 'ka.
Ice, 冰 ζ ping.
Idea, 意 ζ e' 意思 ζ e' s'ēu'.
Idol, 菩薩 ζ pu sak, 神像
 ζ sióng 'ch'ióng'.
If, 佢 ζ na', 假使 'ka 'sü.
Imitate, 憑 ζ ping, 學樣 ζ oh₂
 ζ yong'.
Immerse, 浸 ζ cheng' 搵 ζ ong'.
Immortality, 長長活 ζ tong
 ζ tong wak₂ 永生 'ing 'seng.
Implicate, 帶累 ζ tai' loi'.
Important, 要緊 ζ yeu' 'king.
Impose upon, 欺負 ζ k'i ho'.
Imprison, 關監 ζ kwong 'kang.
Incarnation, 降生 ζ kaung' 'seng.
Incense, n. 香 ζ hióng.
Inch, 寸 'ch'auŋ'.
Include, 包 ζ pau.
Incomparable, 無雙 ζ u 's'ēng.
Increase, 加 ζ ka, 加增 ζ ka
 ζ cheng.
Index, 目錄 ζ muk₂ loh₂.
Indian-corn, 腰邊囊 ζ yeu
 ζ piēng p'au'.
Indigo, 靛 ζ taing'.
Individual, 位 ζ oi', (thing) 隻
 ζ chiāh, 其 ζ ki.
Indulgent, 寬容 ζ k'wang 's'ung.
Infant, 細仔 ζ sá' 'kiāng.
Infectious, 儼過 ζ a' kwo', 傳
染 ζ sióng 'niēng.
Inferior, 下 ζ kiá', 下 ζ a'.
Inform, 通知 ζ t'ung 'ti, 漢 ζ hang'.

Ingenious, 巧 *k'ieu*.
 Ingot, 錠 *tiäng²*, 元寶錠 *ngwong 'pó tiäng²*.
 Inheritance, 家業 *ka ngiék₂*.
 Injure, 害 *hai²*, 傷 *siong*.
 Ink, 墨 *mëk₂*.
 Inkstone, 硯 *ngiêng¹*.
 Inn, 客店 *k'ah, taing¹*.
 Innocent, 毛罪 *mó chí²*.
 Inquest, 驗屍 *ngiêng² si*.
 Insane, 癲 *tiêng*, 癲狂 *tiêng kwong*.
 Insect, 虫 *t'ëng*.
 Insert, 插 *ch'ëung¹* 插 *ch'ak*.
 Inside, (within) 裡勢 *'tié tié¹*.
 Insipid, 味饒 *e² 'chiäng*.
 Instant, n. 一刻古 *sioh₂ k'uik, 'ku*.
 Instead of, 替 *t'á¹* or *k'á¹*.
 Instigate, 挑釁 *t'ieu t'aëk*, 挑唆 *t'ieu só, 撩 liêu*.
 Instrument, 家私 *ku si*.
 Intelligent, 聰明 *ch'ung ming*.
 Intend, 存意 *chong e¹*.
 Intercalary, 閏 *nong²*.
 Intercede, 替求 *t'á¹ kiu*.
 Interest, n. (profit) 利 *le¹*.
 Interfere, (meddle) 察 *ch'ak*.
 Interpreter, 傳話 *siung wa²*, 通事 *t'ung s'ü²*.
 Interval, 衛 *läng¹*, 衛空 *läng¹ k'aëng¹*.
 Intestines, 腹腸 *pok, siung*.
 Intoxicated, 酒醉 *'chui ch'oi¹*.
 Inundation, 大水 *twai² 'chui*.
 Invent, 創製 *ch'aung¹ chié¹*.

Invigorate, 補力 *'pwo lik₂*.
 Invite, 請 *ch'iang*.
 Iron, n. 鐵 *t'ieäk*.
 Iron, v. (as clothes) 熨 *ok*.
 Irrigate, 沃 *woh*.
 Is, 是 *se²* 務 *o²*.
 It, 伊 *i*, 啫毛 *'chiä nöh*.
 Itch, n. 癢癢 *'kó lö²*.
 Itch, v. 饒癢 *ä² siung²*.
 Ivory, 牙 *'nga*.
 J
 Jackass, 驢牯 *'lë 'këng*.
 Jacket, 短衫 *'toi sang*, 褂 *'kwa¹*.
 Jars, (various sorts of) 罌 *'ing*, 甕 *aëng¹*, 瓶 *'ping*, 缸 *'kong*, 埕 *'ting*.
 Jaundice, 黃瘰 *'wong tang*.
 Jaw, 牙槽 *'nga só*.
 Jerusalem, 耶路撒冷 *'Yä lö² sak, 'leng*.
 Jessamine, 茉莉花 *mëk₂ (or mek₂) le² hwa*.
 Jest, 蠻笑 *'mang ch'ieu¹*.
 Jetty, (landing) 道頭 *tó² 't'au*.
 Join, 合 *'hak₂* 接 *chiék*.
 Joint, 節 *ch'iek*.
 Journal, 日記 *'nik ke¹*.
 Judge, v. 審 *'sing*, 審判 *'sing p'wang¹*.
 Jug, 瓶 *'ping*.
 Juice, 汁 *ch'iek*, 漿 *'chiung*.
 Jump, 跳 *t'ieu¹*, (as insects) *p'ih₂*.
 Just, a. 公平 *'kung pang*.
 Justify, 稱義 *'ch'ing ngiék²*.
 Jut out, 凸出 *'t'u ch'ok*.

K

Kaleidoscope, 百**花筒** *pah,*
hwa t'eng.

Kernel, 核 *hok*₂ 枳 *'chi.*

Key, 鎖**匙** *'sò* *sié.*

Kick, 踢 *t'ek.*

Kidnap, 拐 *'kwai.*

Kidneys, 內**腎** *nói*² *seng*².

Kill, 創 *t'ai.*

Kiln, 窑 *yeu.*

Kind, n. 樣 *yong*² 類 *loi*².

Kindle, 起**火** *'k'i* *'hwi.*

King, 王 *'wong.*

Kingdom, 國 *kwok.*

Kiss, 蒸**嘴** *ching* *ch'oi*².

Kitchen, 灶**前** *chau*² *seng.*

Kite, (paper-) 紙**鷗** *'chai* *yeu*².

Knee, 肢**屈頭** *'k'a* *pok,* *t'au.*

Kneel, 跪 *koi*².

Knife, 刀 *tó.*

Knit, 織 *chek.*

Knot, n. 類 *loi,* (in wood) 樞
loi.

Know, 曉的 *'hieu* *tek,* 仇 *paik.*

L

Label, 標**條** *pieu* *t'eu,* 僉
ch'ieng.

Lacking, 少 *'chieu,* 缺 *k'wok.*

Lacquer, 漆 *ch'ek.*

Ladder, 梯 *t'ai,* 樓**梯** *lau* *t'ai.*

Lady, 娘 *niang.*

Lake, 湖 *hu* or *u.*

Lamb, 羊**仔** *yong* *'kiang.*

Lame, 跛**肢** *'p'iäng* *'k'u.*

Lamp, 燈**馬** *ting* *'ma.*

Land, n. 地 *te*².

Landlord, 厝**主** *ch'io*² *'chio,* 地
主 *te*² *'chio.*

Language, 話 *wa*².

Lantern, 燈**籠** *ting* *t'eng.*

Lard, 猪**油** *tü* *üu.*

Large, 大 *twai*².

Last, a. 尾 *'mwi.*

Late, 遲 *ti.*

Lathe, 俚**架** *ch'ia* *ka*².

Laugh, 笑 *ch'ieu*².

Law, 律**法** *luk*₂ *hwak.*

Lazy, 懶 *'lang,* 懶**惰** *'lang* *tó*².

Lead, n. 鉛 *yong.*

Lead, v. 邀 *yeu,* 帶 *tai*².

Leaf, 箬 *nioh*₂ (of a book) 頁
*hiék*₂.

Leak, 漏 *lau*².

Lean, a. 衰 *'soi,* 瘦 *saiu*².

Learn, 學 *oh*₂.

Lease, n. 租**榜** *chu* *'pong.*

Leather, 皮 *'p'ui.*

Leaven, v. 發**酵** *hwak,* *pu.*

Leech, 螞**蟥** *'ma* *'k'i.*

Left, (side) 左**邊** *'chó* *'peng.*

Leisure, 閒 *seng.*

Lend, 借 *ch'ioh.*

Leper, 孤**老** *ku* *'ló.*

Leprosy, 癩 *lai*², 上**癩** *siang*²
*lai*², 病**腿** *pang*² *'toi.*

Lesson, 課 *'k'wo*².

Level, 平 *'pang,* or *'pang* *'tiäng.*

Liberal, 厚 *haiu*².

Licentious, 蕩**肆** *hwah,* 放**肆** *hwong*²
*sü*².

Lick, 舔 *lidk.*

Licorice, 甘**艸** *'kang* *'ch'ó.*

Lie, (down) 倒 'tó, (speak false-ly) 野講 'yā 'kong, 莽講 'māng 'kong.
 Life, 活命 wak₂ miāng².
 Light, n. & a. 光 'kwong, (not heavy) 輕 'k'ing, (in color) 淡 tang², 淺 'ch'ién.
 Light, v. 點 'tiéng and tok'.
 Lightning, 閃電 'niāng niāng'.
 Lily, 百合花 paik, hak₂ 'hwa.
 Lime, 灰 'hwi.
 Line, 線 'siāng', (mark) 行 'hong.
 Lining, 裏 'li.
 Lion, 獅 'sai.
 Lip, 嘴皮 'ch'oi' p'ui.
 Literati, 讀書人 't'ek₂ 'chū 'sēng.
 Little, n. 一滴仔 sioh₂ tek, 'kiāng.
 Live, 活 wak₂.
 Liver, 肝 'kang.
 Lizard, 蜥 'chiéng.
 Load, n. 担 tang', (boat-) 載² sai'.
 Loadstone, 磁石 hiék, sioh₂.
 Loathe, 厭 'yéng' 厭棄 'yéng' k'e'.
 Lock, n. & v. 鎖 'sò.
 Lodge, v. (over night) 隔暝 kah, 'mang.
 Loins, 腰 'yeu.
 London, 倫敦 'Lung 'tung.
 Long, 長 'long, (in time) 'ong.
 Longevity, 長命 'long miāng², 壽 'seu'.
 Look, 看 'k'ang', 覷 'ch'ēu'.
 Loose, a. 鬆 'sēng, 寬 'k'wang.

Loosen, 解 'ká.
 Loquat, 枇杷 'pi 'pa.
 Lord, 主 'ch'io.
 Lost, 拍毛 p'ah, 'mó.
 Lottery, 花會 'hwa hwoi'.
 Louse, 虱 'sai, 'mó.
 Love, 愛 'iāng'.
 Low, a. 下 kiā², (in height or stature) 矮 'á, (in price) 賤 siāng², 低 'tá.
 Lump, 對 'toi'.
 Lungs, 肺 'hié'.
 Lust, 私慾 'sū 'ük₂.
 Lye, 鹼水 'kiéng 'ch'ui.

M

Machine, 家私 'ka 'si, 機 'ki.
 Mackerel, 馬鮫 'ma 'k'a.
 Mad, 發狂 hwak, 'kwong.
 Magic, 法術 hwak, suk₂.
 Magpie, 鴉 'k'a 'ch'ioh.
 Majestic, 威風 'wi 'hung.
 Make, 做 'ch'ó', 作 'ch'auk'.
 Male, 男 'nang, (of animals) 雄 'k'üek, 牯 'k'eng.
 Man, 伙 'nēng, 人 'ing.
 Manage, 料理 'liu 'li, 辦 paing².
 Mandarin, 官府 'kwang 'hu.
 Manilla, 小呂宋 'Sieu 'lū song'.
 Manis, 'la 'li, 穿山甲 'ch'iong 'sang kak'.
 Manner, 樣 'yong'.
 Manure, v. 潑料 p'wak, luiu'.
 Many, 晒 'sá', 多 'tó.
 Map, 地理圖 'te² 'li 'tu.
 Mark, v. 畫 'wah₂.

- Marrow, 骨髓 *kauk*, 'ch'oi.
 Marry, (a wife) 討親 't'ó ch'ing,
 (a husband) 嫁使 *ka' sai'*,
 出嫁 *ch'ok, ka'*, 出閣 *ch'ok,*
kóh, 做客 *chó' ah*,
 Mason, 土司傅 *t'u sa ho²*.
 Mat, 蓆 *ch'ioh₂*.
 Match, n. (paper-) 紙煤 'chai
mui or 'chai *hēng*, (lucifer-)
 自來火 *ch'üü² lai 'hwi*.
 Match, v. 合 *hak₂* 對 *loi'*.
 Materials, 料 *laiu²*.
 Mattress, 褥 *ük₂* (straw-) 草苫
 'ch'au ching'.
 Meal, (one) 一頓 *sioh₂ taung'*.
 Mean, (base) 賤 *chiéng²*.
 Measles, 疹 'mēng.
 Measure, v. 量 *lióng*.
 Meat, 肉 *nāk₂*.
 Mediator, 中保 *t'üng p'ó*.
 Medicine, 藥 *yoh₂*.
 Melon, 瓜 *kwa*.
 Melt, 鎔 *ýong*, 化 *hwa'*.
 Mend, 'k'a luk, 補 'pwo.
 Menses, 月經 *ngwok₂ k'ing*.
 Mercury, 水銀 'ch'ui ng'ung.
 Mercy, 慈悲 *chü p'ü*.
 Merit, 功勞 *kung ló*.
 Method, 方法 *hoong hweak*,
 Microscope, 顯微鏡 'hiéng
mi kiäng'.
 Middle, 大中 *tai² tong*, 中
t'ung.
 Mildew, 斑 *peng*.
 Military, 武 'u.
 Milk, n. 乳 *ngeng*.
 Mill, 磨 *mó²*.
 Millet, 黍 'sē and 'tai.
 Mind, n. 心 *sing*, 心裡 *sing*
'tié.
 Miracle, 神跡 *sing chek*, 異
 跡 *e² chek*.
 Mirror, 鏡 *kiäng'*.
 Mischievous, 賤作 *chiéng²*
chauk,
 Misery, 苦楚 'k'u 'ch'u.
 Miss, v. 賣着 *mā² tioh₂* 失誤
sek, ngwo².
 Mistake, n. 錯 *tang²*.
 Mix, 鬪 *k'au*, 調 *t'eu* and *seu*.
 Moist, 濕 'nong'.
 Molasses, 糖水 *t'ong 'ch'ui*.
 Moldy, 生醜 *sang 'p'u*.
 Monastery, (Tau.) 觀 *kwang'*,
 (Bud.) 寺 *se²*.
 Money, 錢 *chiéng*.
 Monkey, 猴 *kau*.
 Month, moon, 月 *ngwok₂*.
 More, 故陋 *ko' sá²*.
 Moreover, 仅 *po²*, 故連 *ko'*
liéng.
 Morning, 早起頭 'cha 'k'í
t'au.
 Mortgage, n. 典契 'teng k'íé'.
 Mosquito, 蚊門 *hung mwong*.
 Moss, 青苔 *ch'ang t'ü*.
 Mostly, 多的 *tó tek*, 居多
kü tó.
 Moth, (candle-) 火蛾 *hwi ngó*,
 (in clothes, etc.) 蠹魚 *tu ngü*.
 Mother, 娘奶 *ngong 'ná*.
 Mountain, 山 *sang*.

- Mourning, (to wear) 帶孝 *tai'*
ha'.
- Mouth, 嘴 *ch'oi'*, 口 *k'eu*.
- Move, 動 *taeng²* or *long²*.
- Moxa, 艾 *ngiè'*.
- Much, 晒 *sai²*, 多 *tó*.
- Mud, 土 *t'u*.
- Mulberry-tree, 桑模 *song*
ch'eu'.
- Mule, 騾 *ló*.
- Multiply, (arith.) 乘 *sing*.
- Murderer, 兇手 *hüng* *ch'iu*.
- Muscle, 筋 *küng*.
- Mushroom, 菰 *ku*, 香菰
hióng *ku*.
- Musical instruments, 樂器
ngok² *k'e'*.
- Musk, 麝香 *sia²* *hióng*.
- Must, 着 *tioh²* 的着 *tek*, *tioh²*.
- Mustaches, 嘴鬚 *ch'oi'* *ch'iu*.
- Mustard, 芥辣 *kai'* *lak²*.
- Mutton, 羊肉 *yong* *nük²*.
- Mutual, 相 *song* or *siong*.
- My, mine, 我其 *ngwai* *ki*.
- Myriad, 萬 *wang²*.
- Myrrh, 沒藥 *muk²* *yoh²*.
- N
- Nail, n. 釘 *ting*.
- Nail, v. 釘 *teng'*.
- Naked, 赤身 *ch'iah*, *sing*.
- Name, 名 *miäng* or *ming*.
- Napkin, 手巾 *ch'iu* *käng*.
- Narrow, 窄 *chah*.
- Native, 本地 *pwong* *te²*, 土
t'u.
- Natural, 生成 *song* *siäng*.
- Nature, 性 *seng'*.
- Navel, 腹臍 *pok*, *sai*.
- Near, 近 *küng²*.
- Near-sighted, 近視 *küng²*
ch'ü' or *küng²* *ne'*.
- Neck, 脰骨 *tau²* *kau²*.
- Needle, 針 *cheng*.
- Neighboring, 隔壁 *kang* *piäh*.
- Nephew, 姪 *tik²*.
- Nest, *seu'*, 窩 *wo*, 巢 *charu*.
- Net, (fishing), 罾 *maëng²*.
- New, 新 *sing*.
- News, 新聞 *sing* *ung*.
- Newspaper, 新聞紙 *sing* *ung*
chai.
- New York, 紐約 *Niu* *yok*.
- Nickname, 花名 *hwa* *miäng*.
- Niece, 姪女 *tik²* *nü*.
- Night, 瞑瞞 *mang* *pwo*, 夜
yä².
- Nightmare, 乞魅壓 *k'üek*,
mai *tah*.
- Nip, v. 扭 *neu'*, 攝 *niék*.
- No, 不是 *ng²* *se²*, 毛 *mó*.
- Noble, 尊貴 *chong* *koi'*.
- Noise, (clamor) 囉嘈 *ló* *chó*.
- Noon, 日暈 *nik²* *tau'*, 正午
chiäng' *ngu*.
- North, 北 *paëk*, (-east) 東北
tëng *paëk*.
- Nose, 鼻 *p'e'*.
- Not, 不 *ng²*, 毛 *mó*.
- Notch, n. 缺 *k'iek*.
- Nothing, 毛毛 *mó* *nóh*.
- Notice, v. 顧 *ko'*.
- Noun, 實字 *sik* *che²*.

Novel, n. 小說 'sieu siok, 野史 'yǎ 'sü.

Now, 今 'tang, 現在 'hieng² 'chai².

Numb, 痺 'pe', 麻 'ma.

Number, n. 數目 'so' mək₂ (No.) 第 'tä².

Numerals, 數目字 'so' mək₂ che².

Nun, 尼姑 'ná 'ku.

Nunnery, 庵 'ang.

Nurse, v. (suckle) 吮乳 'hwang² 'neng.

Nutmeg, 荳蔻 'tai² k'aiu².

O

O! 唉吓 'ai 'a or 'ai a².

Oar, 槳 'chiang.

Obey, 聽嘴 't'iang ch'oi².

Oblique, 歪 'wai, 斜 'sia.

Obstacle, 關絆 'kwang pwang².

Obstinate, 拗 'au².

Ocean, 洋 'yong.

Odd, 奇 'k'ia, 單 'tang, (strange) 奇特 'ki tek₂.

Odor, (fragrant) 香 'hiang, (offensive) 臭味 'ch'au' e².

Of course, 自然 'ch'eu² 'yong.

Offended at, 怪 'kwai².

Offer, v. (as to the gods) 獻 'hiang', 供 'k'ung².

Office, 職 'chek, 任 'eng².

Officer, 老爹 'ló 'tiä.

Often, 'seu, 屢次 'l'eu' ch'eu².

Oil, 油 'iu.

Old, 佬 'lau², (as things) 舊 'ko².

Oleander, 夾竹桃 'kak, 't'ük, 't'ó.

Olive, 橄欖 'ka ('kang) 'lang.

One, — 'sioh₂ or ek₂.

Onion, 葱 'ch'eng.

Only, 侷 'na², 獨獨 'tuk₂ 'tuk₂.

Open, v. 開 'k'wi.

Ophthalmia, 眼症 'ngang 'cheng².

Opinion, 意見 'e' kieng².

Opium, 鴉片 'a p'ie².

Opportunity, 機會 'hi hwoi².

Oppose, 抵敵 'tá tik₂.

Opposite, 對面 'toi' meng².

Or, 或 'hək₂.

Orange, (coolie-) 柑 'kang', (mandarin-) 橘 'kek₂.

Order, n. 次序 'ch'eu' s'eu².

Originally, 本體 'pwong 'tá ('t'á), 本來 'pwong 'lai.

Other, 別隻 'pek₂ 'ch'ih₂.

Ought, 該當 'kai 'tong.

Ounce, 兩 'liang.

Outside, 外 'ngi², 外斗 'ngi² 'tau.

Oven, 鐵爐 'ngó² 'lu.

Owe, 欠 'k'ie².

Owl, 貓王鳥 'ma 'hung' 'cheu' ('ma 'wong' 'cheu).

Owner, 主伙 'chio 'neng.

Ox, 牛 'ngu.

Oyster, 蠔 'ti².

P

Pace, 步 'pwo².

Paddles, 扒槳 'pa siék, (or 'tiék).

Paddy, 粟 'ch'ioh.

Page, (of a book) 板 'peng.

Pagoda, 塔 't'ak.

Pain, 痛 *t'iang'*.
 Paint, v. 油 *iu*, or *sok*₂.
 Pair, 雙 *seng*, 合 *hak*₂.
 Palate, 舌仔 *siék*₂ (*kiang*).
 Palm, (gomuti-) 棕櫚 *chëng*
ch'eu'.
 Palm, (of hand) 手掌 *ch'iu*
chiong, 巴掌 *pa* *chiong*.
 Palsy, 瘋軟 *hung* (*niong*).
 Pan, (cooking-) 鍋 *tiang*.
 Panel, 堵 *tu*.
 Pant, 褲 *hëk*₂ 喘 *ch'wang*.
 Panther, 豹 *pau'*.
 Pantry, 伙食房 *hwi sik*₂ *pung*.
 Paper, n. 紙 *chai*.
 Parable, 比喻 *pi yü*₂.
 Parade-ground, 較場 *ka* *tiang*.
 Parasol, 日照 *nik*₂ *chieu'*.
 Pardon, 赦 *siä'*, 免 *mieng*.
 Pare, 剷 *p'ie* and *mieng*.
 Parents, 罷奶 *pa'* (*na*).
 Parlor, 客廳 *k'ah*, *t'iang*.
 Parrot, 鸚哥 *eng* *kó*.
 Partial, 偏才 *p'ieng* *peng*.
 Partition, v. 截 *chek*₂.
 Partner, 夥計 *hwi e'* (*ke'*).
 Pass, v. 行過 *kiang kwo'*.
 Paste, n. & v. 糊 *ku*.
 Pasteboard, 紙坯 *chai* *p'wi*.
 Pastor, 牧師 *muk*₂ *sü*.
 Patch, v. 臺補 *tai* *pwo*.
 Patient, 忍耐 *üng nai'*.
 Pattern, n. 樣 *yong'*.
 Pave, 鋪 *p'wo*.
 Pawn, v. 當 *taung'* 押 *ak*,
 Pay, 還 *heng* or *teng*.

Peace, 安 *ang*, 平安 *ping*
ang, (general) 太平 *t'ai'*
ping, (fraternal or interna-
 tional) 和 *hwo*.
 Peach, 桃 *t'ó*.
 Peacock, 孔雀 *k'ung chiok*,
 Peacock's feather, 翎 *ling*.
 Peanut, 花生 *hwa* *seng*.
 Pear, 梨 *li*.
 Pease, 金豆 *king tau'*.
 Peck, n. (10 *ching*) 斗 *tau*...
 Peck, v. 啄 *tau*₂.
 Pecul, (133½ lbs.) 担 *tang'*.
 Pen, pencil, 筆 *pek*.
 Pendulum, 擺 *pai*.
 Peony, 牡丹 *mu* *tang*.
 People, 百姓 *pah*, *sang'*.
 Pepper, 胡椒 *hu* *chieu*.
 Peppermint, 薄荷 *pok*₂ *hó*.
 Perceive, 見覺 *kieng* *kaek*,
 Percentage, 分 *hung*, (what) 幾
 分 *kwi* *hung'*.
 Perch, v. 泊 *póh*₂.
 Perfect, a. 全 *chiang*.
 Perfume, 香 *hiang*.
 Perhaps, 或且 *hëk*₂ (*chiä*).
 Persimmon, 柿 *k'e'*.
 Person, 位 *oi'*, 伙 *züeng*.
 Perspiration, 汗 *kang'*.
 Pervious, 通 *t'eng*, 透 *t'au'*...
 Pestle, 槌 *t'ui*.
 Petal, 花瓣 *hwa paing'*...
 Petition, 稟 *ping*.
 Pewter, 錫 *sek*.
 Pheasant, 雉雞 *te'* *kié*...
 Phenix, 鳳 *hong'*...

Phlegm, 痰 $\zeta^t ang$, 痰 渤 $\zeta^t ang p'wok_2$.
 Physician, 郎中 $\zeta long \zeta tung$, 醫生 $\zeta i \zeta seng$, 先生 $\zeta sing \zeta sang$.
 Pick up, 拾起 $k'ak$, $'k'i$.
 Picul, (133½ lbs.) 担 $tang'$.
 Piece, 塊 $tóí$, (of cloth) 疋 $p'ek$.
 Pigeon, 白鴿 $pah_2 tak$.
 Pigment, 顏料 $\zeta ngang laiú^2$.
 Pile up, 疊 $t'ak_2$.
 Pill, 藥丸 $yoh_2 \zeta wong$.
 Pillow, 枕頭 $'chiéng \zeta^t au$.
 Pin, n. 毛鼻針 $mó p'e' \zeta cheng$, 揸針 $piék$, $\zeta cheng$.
 Pin, v. 掬 $k'èuk$.
 Pinafore, 灑遮 $'lang \zeta chiá$.
 Pincers, 鑷 $kiék$, $niék$.
 Pinch, n. (pugil) 一撮 $sioh_2$ $ch'auk$.
 Pinch, v. 扭 $'nou'$.
 Pine, n. 杉柴 $\zeta sang \zeta ch'a$.
 Pine-apple, 黃梨 $\zeta wong \zeta li$.
 Pistol, 手銃 $'ch'iu \zeta ch'üng'$.
 Pit, 坑 $k'ang$.
 Pitch, v. 丟 ζliu and $hiéng'$.
 Pitcher, 水瓶 $'chwi \zeta ping$.
 Pitiable, 受愛 $'seu^2 wai'$, 淒涼 $ch'á \zeta lióng$.
 Pity, v. 可憐 $'k'ó \zeta leng$.
 Placard, n. 告白 $kó' pah_2$.
 Place, n. 位處 $oi^2 ch'ü$.
 Plain, a. 明白 $\zeta ming pek_2$ (unadorned) 樸實 $p'auk$, sik_2 .

Plaintiff, 原告 $\zeta ngwong kó'$.
 Plait, v. 拾襴 $k'ak$, $'kiéng$.
 Plan, n. 計 $kié'$, 計策 $kié'$ $ch'auk$.
 Plan, v. 拍算 $p'ah$, $saung'$.
 Plane, n. 推刀 $'t'oi \zeta tó$.
 Plane, v. 推 $'t'oi$.
 Plant, v. 栽 $'chai$, 種 $ch'üng'$.
 Plantain, 芭蕉果 $pa \zeta chieu$ $'kwo$.
 Plaster, n. 灰 $'hwi$, (med.) 膏藥 $kó yoh_2$.
 Plaster, v. 塗 ζtu .
 Plat, v. (braid) 辮 $piéng^2$.
 Plate, n. 盤 $p'wang$, (small) 碟 $tiék_2$.
 Plays, (theatrical) 戲 $hié'$.
 Play, v. 客遊 $k'ah$, $\zeta lieu$.
 Pleased, 歡喜 $'huang$ $'hi$, 悅意 $yok_2 e'$.
 Pledge, n. 做當 $'chó' taung'$.
 Plot, v. 謀 ζmeu .
 Plow, n. & v. 犁 $\zeta lá$.
 Pluck, v. (as fruit) 摘 $tiáh$.
 Plug, n. & v. 塞 sek , or $sauk$.
 Plum, 李 $'li$.
 Pocket, 袋 $tóí^2$.
 Pock-marked, 痲 ζma .
 Poem, 詩 $'si$.
 Point, n. 尖頭 $'chiéng \zeta^t au$.
 Poison, n. 毒 tuk_2 or $ték_2$.
 Poison, v. $t'au'$, (to death) $t'au'$ $'si$, 毒死 $tuk_2 'si$.
 Poke, 捅 $taék$.
 Pole, (bamboo-) 竹筴 $tsak$, $aung^2$ (north) 北極 $paék$, kik_2 .

Police, 差役 *ch'á yáh₂*.
 Politeness, 禮數 *(lá so)*.
 Pomegranate, 石榴 *sioh₂ líu*.
 Pomelo, 枹 *p'au*.
 Pond, 池 *tié*.
 Poor, 窮 *küng*.
 Poppy, 鶯粟 *eng säuk*.
 Porcelain, 磁器 *chü k'e'*.
 Pork, 猪肉 *tü nü₂ 肉 nü₂*.
 Port the helm, 挨柁 *á twai²*.
 Post, (pillar) 柱 *t'eu²*.
 Potash, 鹼 *kiéng*.
 Potato, 蕃薯 *hwang sü*.
 Pottery, 磁器 *hai k'e'*.
 Pound, n. 勛 *küng*.
 Pound, v. 摸 *ló²*.
 Pour, (from a spout) 傾 *k'ing*,
 (out or away) 併 *piéng²*.
 Rowder, n. (medicinal) 藥散
yoh₂ sang.
 Practiced, 熟 *sük₂*.
 Praise, 褒美 *pó pi*, 稱讚
ch'ing chang'.
 Pray, 祈禱 *ki tó*.
 Preach, 講書 *kong chü*, 傳
 道 *tióng tó²*.
 Precious, 寶貝 *pó pwoi'*.
 Preface, 序頭 *sü² t'au*.
 Pregnant, 帶娉 *tai' s'ing*.
 Prepare, 辦 *paing²*, 預備 *ü²*
pe².
 Prescription, (med.) 藥方 *yoh₂*
hwong.
 Present, n. 禮物 *lá uk₂*.
 Present, v. 送 *saéng'*.
 Press, v. 壓 *tak*, (with the hand)

扼 *aik*.
 Price, n. 價 *ka'*, 價錢 *ka'*
chiéng.
 Prick, v. *tóh₂* and *teng*.
 Prickly-heat, 癩 *poi'*.
 Priest, 祭司 *chie' si*, (Bud.)
 和尚 *hwo siong²*, (Tau.)
 道人 *tó² 'ing*, (lay Tau.) 道
 大 *tó tai²*, 道士 *tó s'ü²*.
 Print, 印 *eng'*.
 Prison, 監 *kang*.
 Private, 私家 *sai ka*, 私 *sü*.
 Procession, (to carry in) 迎
ngiang.
 Proclaim, 傳 *tióng*.
 Proclamation, (gov.) 告示 *kó'*
che².
 Prodigal, n. 浪子 *laung² chü*.
 Profit, n. & v. 益 *yäh*.
 Profound, 深奧 *ch'ing ó'*.
 Prohibit, 禁 *keng'*.
 Promise, v. 應承 *eng' s'ing*,
 應許 *eng' hü*.
 Proof, 憑據 *p'ing k'ü*.
 Prop, n. & v. 肘 *tiu*.
 Prophet, 先知 *siéng ti*.
 Propitious, (as gods) 靈應 *ling*
eng', 懺聖 *á siäng'*, (as
 time, etc.) 吉 *kek*.
 Prostitute, n. 白面 *pah₂ meng'*,
 妓女 *ke² nü*.
 Protect, 保護 *pó ho²* or *pó ho²*,
 庇蔭 *pi eng'*.
 Proud, 驕傲 *kieu ngó²*.
 Proverb, 俗語話 *sük₂ ngü wa²*.
 Providence, 天 *t'ing*.

Provoke, 激 *kek*, 惹 *'niä*.
 Prunes, 梅 *mei*.
 Prussia, 普魯士 *'P'wo lu s'ü*.
 Prussian blue, 洋藍 *yong lang*.
 Public, 公 *kung*.
 Pull, 拔 *pek* or *pi*.
 Pulley, 辘轳 *luk piang*.
 Pulp, 瓢 *nong*, 漿 *chiang*.
 Pump, n. 水挑 *'chui t'ieu*.
 Pump, v. 挑水 *t'ieu 'chui*.
 Pumpkin, 金瓜 *king kwa*.
 Punish, 罰 *hwak* (whip) 拍 *p'ah*.
 Punishment, (official) 刑 *hing*.
 Punka, 風扇 *hung sieng*.
 Pupil, 學生 *hok seng*, (of the eye) 烏仁 *'u ning*.
 Purgative, 瀉藥 *sia yoh*.
 Purple, 紫 *'chie*.
 Pursue, 逐 *tuk* 追 *twi*.
 Pus, 膿 *ngeng*.
 Push, 揸 *'t'iang*.
 Putty, 油灰 *'iu hwi*.

Q

Quadruped, 獸 *seu*.
 Quality, 等 *'teng*, 色 *saik*.
 Quarrel, 相爭 *song chang*.
 Queen, 王后 *wong haiu*.
 Quench, 滅 *miäk* (thirst) 止渴 *'chi k'ak*.
 Question, 個 *mwong*.
 Quick, 快 *k'a'*, 趕緊 *'kang king*.
 Quiet, 靜 *cheng*.
 Quill, (barrel of a) 毛管 *'mó kwong*.

Quilt, n. 棉被 *mieng p'woi*.
 Quilt, v. 杭 *hong*.
 Quince, 木瓜 *muk kwa*.
 Quinine, 咖哪 *'kia 'na*.
 Quinsy, 喉蛾 *'heu ngó*.
 Quire, 刀 *'t'o*.
 Quota, 份頭 *hong t'au*, 股 *'ku*.
 Quote, 引 *'ing*.

R

Rabbit, 兔 *'t'o*.
 Radicals, 字部 *che p'wo*.
 Rag, 破布 *p'wai p'wo*.
 Rain, n. 雨 *'ü*.
 Rainbow, 虹 *k'üeng*.
 Raise, 起 *'k'i*, 抬起 *tó 'k'i*.
 Raisins, 葡萄乾 *pu tó kang*.
 Rake, 耙搭 *pa tak*, (bamboo-) 耙濟 *pa chi*.
 Rancid, 臊 *'ch'ó*.
 Rank, n. 等 *'teng*, (official) 品 *'ping*.
 Rapids, 瀨 *lai*.
 Rare, 罕 *'hang*, 少 *'chieu*.
 Rat, 老鼠 *'ló 'ch'ü*.
 Rattan, 籐 *'ting*.
 Raw, 生 *'ch'ang*.
 Razor, 剃刀 *'t'ie' tó*.
 Read, 讀 *'t'äk*.
 Ready, 便 *pieng*.
 Real, 實 *sik*, 真 *'ching*.
 Reap, 割 *kak*.
 Reason, n. 道 *to*, 理 *'li*, (cause) 緣故 *'yong ko*.
 Rebel, v. 做反 *'chó 'hwang*.
 Receive, 受 *seu*, 接 *chiäk*.

Recite, 背書 *pwoi² chü*.
 Reckon, 算 *saung¹*.
 Recognize, 認 *neng²*.
 Recommend, 保薦 (*pó chiäng¹*).
 Recompense, n. & v. 報 (*pó¹*).
 Record, v. 記 *ke¹*, 載 *chai¹*.
 Rectum, 臟頭 *chaung² t'au*.
 Red, 紅 *eng*.
 Redeem, 贖 *sük²*.
 Reform, v. i. 改過 (*kai kwo¹*),
 棄邪歸正 (*k'e¹ siä kwoi cheng¹*).
 Refuse, n. 糞倒 (*pong¹ tö¹*).
 Register, n. 冊 *ch'ah*, 錄 *lioh²*.
 Regret, 後悔 (*t'oi¹ hwoi¹*).
 Regulate, 料理 *liu¹ li*.
 Reign, v. 坐位 *sói² oi²*.
 Reject, 棄 (*k'e¹*).
 Rejoice, 歡喜 (*hwang¹ hi*).
 Relations, (the five) 五倫 (*ngu lung*).
 Relatives, 親戚 (*ch'ing ch'ek¹*).
 Release, 放 (*pong¹*), 解 (*ká*).
 Religion, (doctrine) 教 (*kau¹*).
 Rely, 藉 *chiä²*, 靠 (*k'ó¹*).
 Remainder, 剩其 (*tiung² ki*), 其餘 (*ki siü*).
 Remember, 記 (*ke¹*).
 Rent, w. 租 (*chu*), 出租 (*ch'ok chu*).
 Repent, 悔改 (*hwoi¹ kai*).
 Repine, 怨 (*wong¹*).
 Report, v. 報 (*pó¹*).
 Reprove, 責備 (*ch'aik, pe²*).
 Reputation, 名聲 (*miäng siäng*).
 Reside, 住 (*teu²*).

Resin, 柏膠 *pak² kau*.
 Responsibility, (to bear) 當 (*long*).
 Rest, 歇 (*hiok*), 安歇 (*ang hiok¹*).
 Resurrection, 復活 (*po² wak²*).
 Retain, 留 (*lau*).
 Retract, 翻聲 (*hwang siäng*).
 Return, v. i. 轉 (*tiung*), 回 (*hui*).
 Revenge, 報仇 (*pó¹ siu*).
 Reverse, 敬 (*keng¹*).
 Reverse, (turn end for end) 拍
 轉頭 (*p'ah, tiung t'au*).
 Revise, 改 (*kwi*).
 Revolve, 俚俚轉 (*ch'ia ch'ia tiung*).
 Reward, 賞 (*siong*).
 Rheumatism, 瘋 (*hung*).
 Rhubarb, 大黃 (*tai² wong*).
 Ribs, 肋條骨 (*lök² teu kauk¹*).
 Rice, 米 (*mi*, (paddy) 粟 (*ch'ioh*),
 (boiled) 飯 (*pwong²*), (in the ear)
 稍 (*teu²*).
 Rich, 富 (*po¹*).
 Ride, 騎 (*k'ie¹*).
 Ridicule, v. 恥笑 (*chi ch'ieu¹*).
 Right, 正 (*chiäng¹*), 是 (*se²*), (side)
 右邊 (*eu² peng*).
 Righteousness, 義理 (*ngie² li*).
 Ring, n. 環 (*k'wang*).
 Ringworm, 癬 (*ch'iang*).
 Rinse, 瀉盪 (*kó laung²*).
 Ripe, 熟 (*sük²*).
 Rise up, 起起 (*kok, k'i*).
 River, 江 (*käng*), 河 (*ó*).
 Road, 路 (*tio²*).
 Roast, 燒 (*sieu*).
 Rob, 奪 (*tok*), 搶奪 (*ch'iong tok²*).

Robe, 袍 *pó*.
 Rocket, 九頭龍 *'kau t'au*
lung.
 Rocking-chair, 險椅 *hiäng' 'iè*.
 Rogue, 仙家 *siêng ka*.
 Roll, 捷 *liêng'* and *ka lau*,
 (up) 捲 *'kwong*.
 Rolling-pin, 研棍 *'ngieng*
kong'.
 Rome, 羅馬 *Lo 'ma*.
 Roof, 厝瓦頂 *ch'io' ngwa?*
'ting.
 Room, 房 *pung*, 廳 *t'iang*.
 Roast, 泊 *póh?*.
 Root, n. 根 *küng*.
 Rope, 索 *sóh*.
 Rose, 長春花 *ctong ch'ung*
hwa.
 Rot, 腐 *po?* or *'ang po?*, 腐爛
po? lang?.
 Rough, 粗 *ch'u*, 刺刺 *ch'ie'*
ch'ie'.
 Round, 圓 *yéng*.
 Row, n. (line, rank) 行 *hong*.
 Row, v. 盪槳 *t'aung'* *'chióng*.
 Rub, 擦 *ch'ae'*, 磨 *mwa?*.
 Rudder, 舵 *twai?*.
 Rude, 粗俚 *ch'u la*.
 Rug, 毡條 *chiéng teu*.
 Ruin, 敗 *pai?*, 壞 *hwai?*.
 Rule, v. 管 *'kwang*.
 Ruminant, 轉磨 *'tióng mó?*.
 Rump, 褶 *ch'au'* or *'nau'*.
 Run, 跑 *pie'* *p'au*.
 Russia, 俄羅斯 *Ngó ló sü*.
 Rust, v. 生鏽 *sang sing*.

S

Sabbath, 安息日 *ang sek, nik?*.
 Sable, (fur) 貂皮 *tieu p'ui*.
 Sacrifice, v. 祭 *chié'*.
 Saddle, 馬鞍 *'ma ang*.
 Safe, a. 安穩 *ang 'ung*.
 Sage, (man) n. 聖人 *seng' 'ing?*.
 Sail, n. 風篷 *hung p'ung*.
 Salary, 俸身 *hong' 'sing*.
 Salt, n. 鹽 *siéng*.
 Salt, a. 鹹 *siéng*.
 Salt, v. 醃 *siéng'*.
 Saltpetre, 硝 *sieu*.
 Salute, 請安 *ch'iang ang*.
 Same, 同 *siéng*, 一樣 *sieh?*
yong?.
 Sample, 樣 *yong?*.
 Sand, 沙 *sai*.
 Sandal-wood, 檀 *t'ang?*.
 Sap, 汁 *ch'iek*.
 Satin, 緞 *taung?*.
 Satisfied, 足意 *ch'iek, e'*.
 Saucer, 碟 *tiék?*, 碟仔 *tiék?*
'kiéng.
 Save, 救 *keu'*, (things) 藏 *chong,*
 留 *lau*.
 Savior, 救主 *keu'* *'chio*.
 Saw, n. & v. 鋸 *k'ü*.
 Say, 講 *'kong*.
 Scab, 瘡 *'pi*.
 Scald, 缸 *kong*, 炆 *t'auk*.
 Scales, (fish-) 魚鱗 *ngü ling?*.
 Scar, 疤 *pa*, 痕 *hong*, 跡
ch'ieh.
 Scarce, 少 *'ch'ieu*.
 Scatter, 散 *sang'*.

Scheme, n. 計 *kié'*.
 School, 齋 *chá*.
 Scissors, 剪刀仔 *ka, tó 'kiäng*.
 Scold, 罵 *ma'*.
 Scoop, n. 鏟箕 *'ch'iang ki*.
 Scorched, 焦着 *chieu tloh₂*
 and *niäng*.
 Scour, 鏟 *läe'*.
 Scrape, 刮 *kauk*.
 Scratch, 挖 *wak*, 爬 *pa*.
 Screen, n. 屏風 *p'ing hung*,
 (of cloth or bamboo-splints)
 簾 *liäng*.
 Screw, n. 螺絲 *loi si*.
 Scrofula, 癩 *lek₂*.
 Scrotum, 腎脬 *leng² p'a*.
 Skull, n. 櫓 *lu*.
 Scurf, 垢 *kau*.
 Sea, 海 *hai*.
 Seal, 印 *eng'*, (up) 封 *hung*.
 Seam, 線稅 *siäng' swoi²*.
 Search, 搜 *seu*, 搜尋 *seu sing*.
 Seasons, (four) 四季 *se' kié'*.
 Seat, n. 位 *oi²*.
 Secretions, 精液 *ching ik₂*.
 Sect, 教門 *kau' mwong*.
 Security, (to be) 做保 *chó' pó*.
 Sedan, 轎 *kieu²*.
 See, 看 *k'ang'*, 看見 *k'ang'*
kiäng'.
 Seed, 種 *'chüng*, (of fruits) 核
hok₂ 子 *'chi*.
 Seek, 尋 *sing*, 討 *t'ó*.
 Seize, 拿 *niäh₂* 擒 *k'iang*.
 Seldom, 少的 *'chieu tek*, 罕
 的 *'hang tek*.

Self, 自家 *che² ka*.
 Selfish, 私心 *sü sing*.
 Sell, 賣 *mä²*.
 Semen, 精 *ching*.
 Send, 差遣 *ch'á 'k'iäng*, 駛去
'sai [i] k'ó', (things) 寄 *kié'*.
 Senses, (five) 五官 *'ngu kwang*.
 Sentence, (of words) 句 *kwo'*.
 Servant, 駛嘴 *'sai ch'oi'*.
 Sesame, 油蔴 *'iu mwai*.
 Set, n. 副 *ho'*.
 Settle, (accounts) 算清 *'saung'*
ch'ing.
 Severe, 嚴 *ngiäng*, 重 *taäng²*.
 Sew, 紬 *'iäng'*.
 Sewer, 暗溝 *ang' kau*.
 Shaddock, 橙 *cheng*.
 Shadow, 影 *ong*.
 Shake, v. t. 搖 *yeu*, (v. i.) 定
 動 *teng² taäng²*.
 Shall, 將剝 *chiong pwoh*.
 Shallow, 淺 *'ch'iéng*.
 Shape, 樣式 *yong² sek*, 形 *hing*.
 Share, n. 份 *hong²* 股 *'ku*.
 Shark, 鯊魚 *'sai ngü*.
 Sharp, 利 *le'*.
 Shave, (with a razor) 剃 *'tié'*.
 Shavings, 柴配 *'ch'a p'woi²*.
 Shears, 剪 *ka, tó*, 虎爪 *'hu 'charv*.
 Sheath, 鞘 *sieu'*.
 Shed, n. 廠 *'ch'iong*.
 Shed, v. (skin) 脫壳 *'t'aung'*
k'aëk, (feathers) 脫毛 *'t'aung'*
mo.
 Sheep, 綿羊 *'miäng yong*.
 Sheet, (of paper) 張 *'t'iong*.

Shelf, 架層 *ka*² *cheng*.
 Shell, 殼 *k'æk*.
 Shin, 肢臙 *k'a* *liéng*.
 Shine, 照 *chiéu*.
 Ship, 洋船 *yong* *song*.
 Shirk work, 躲工 *lio*² *kéng*.
 Shirt, 襯 *long*.
 Shoe, 鞋 *á*.
 Shoot, (a gun) 放銃 *pong*²
*ch'üng*², (an arrow) 射箭 *sioh*₂
*chiéng*², (birds) 拍鳥 *p'ah*,
cheu.
 Shop, 店 *taing*², 舖 *p'wo*².
 Shore, n. 岸 *ngiang*².
 Short, 短 *toi*.
 Shot, 鉛子 *yong* *chi*.
 Shoulder, 肩頭 *kiéng* *t'au*.
 Shout, v. 呼 *kaè*², 喝 *hak*.
 Shovel, (fire-) 火鈹 *hwi* *pa*.
 Show, (point out) 指 *pi*.
 Shrimp, 蝦 *ha*.
 Shrine, 龕 *k'ang*.
 Shut, (a door) 關 *kwong*, (a fan)
 合 *hak*₂ (the eyes) 尅 *k'aik*.
 Shuttle, 梭 *só*.
 Sick, 破病 *p'wai*² *pang*².
 Sickle, 鎌鋏 *liéng* *kaik*.
 Side, 傍邊 *pong* *piéng*.
 Sift, 篩 *t'ai*.
 Sigh, v. 嘆氣 *t'ang*² *k'e*².
 Sign-board, 招牌 *chieu* *pa*.
 Silk, 絲 *si*, 綢 *tiu*.
 Silk-worm, 蠶繭 *ch'eng* *keng*.
 Silver, 銀 *ngüng*.
 Similar, 相像 *song* *ch'iong*².
 Sin, n. 罪 *chói*².

Sin, v. 犯罪 *hwang*² *chói*²;
 (against) 得罪 *taik*, *chói*².
 Sinew, 筋 *küng*.
 Sing, 唱 *ch'iong*².
 Single, 單 *tang*, 隻 *chiáh*.
 Sink, 沉 *t'eng*.
 Sister, (elder) 姐 *chiá*, (young-
 er) 妹 *mwoi*².
 Sit, 坐 *sói*².
 Skein, 枳 *chi*.
 Sketch, 畫 *wá*².
 Skill, 手段 *ch'iu* *tuang*².
 Skim, 撇 *p'iek*.
 Skin, n. 皮 *p'ui*.
 Skull, 頭髑骨 *t'au* *wang*
kauk.
 Sky, 天 *t'íng*.
 Slack, 鬆 *séng* and *néung*².
 Slander, 誹謗 *pai* (*pa*) *paung*²,
 毀謗 *hwi* *paung*².
 Slave, (male) 奴才 *nu* *ch'ai*,
 (female) 丫頭 *a* *t'au*.
 Sleep, 困 *k'aung*².
 Sleepy, 瞌 *ch'ung*, 欲困 *ói*
*k'aung*².
 Sleeve, 手袖 *ch'iu* *wong*.
 Slice, n. 片 *piéng*².
 Slice, v. 削 *sioh*.
 Slip, v. 滑 *kok*₂.
 Slow, 慢 *maing*².
 Small, 細 *sá*², 嫩 *naung*².
 Small-pox, 出痘 *ch'ok*, *tau*².
 Smart, v. 瘦 *song*, 瘦澀 *song*
sai.
 Smell, v. 嗅 *pe*².
 Smoke, 烟 *ing*, 火烟 *hwi* *ing*.

Smooth, 光 *kwong*.
 Snail, 田螺 *ch'eng loi*.
 Snake, 佬蛇 *lau² sié*.
 Snare, v. 當 *tong*.
 Sneeze, 喝嚏 *hak, ch'e²*.
 Snore, 鼾 *hang*.
 Snow, n. 雪 *siok*.
 Soak, 浸 *cheng¹*.
 Soap, 胰皂 *í ch'ó²*, 油坵 *íu*
k'u.
 Sofa, 匠牀 *k'aung¹ ch'ong*.
 Soft, 腴 *naeng¹*.
 Solder, 錒 *ang²*.
 Soldier, 兵 *ping*.
 Solid, 實 *sik²*.
 Son, 仔 *kiang*, 子 *chü*.
 Song, 曲 *k'woh*, 歌 *kó*.
 Soon, 就 *cheu²*.
 Soot, 烏烟 *ü yéng*.
 Soul, 靈魂 *ling hung*.
 Sound, n. 聲音 *siang ing*.
 Soup, 湯 *t'ong*.
 Sour, 酸 *song*.
 South, 南 *nan*.
 Sow seed, 穰種 *ie² ch'ung*.
 Soy, 豉油 *sié² íu*.
 Spade, 鏟 *hwa*.
 Speak, 講話 *kong wa²*.
 Spear, 鎗 *ch'iong*.
 Species, 種 *ch'ung*, 類 *loi²*.
 Spectacles, 眼鏡 *ngiang*
ngiang¹.
 Spend, 駛 *sai*, 用 *üang²*, 費 *hié¹*.
 Spice, 椒料 *chieu lai²*.
 Spider, 蜘蛛 *t'i t'ü*, and *ma*
lai íé.

Spill, 泮 *chidk*.
 Spirit, n. 神 *sing*, 靈 *ling*.
 Spit, v. 呖灑 *p'oi¹ lang*.
 Splendid, 華麗 *hwa lí²*.
 Split, v. 破 *p'wai¹*.
 Sponge, 海絨 *hai íung*.
 Spoon, 瓢 *p'ieu*.
 Spout, n. 嘴 *ch'oi¹*.
 Spread, 鋪 *p'wo*, 舒 *ch'ü*.
 Spring, n. (season) 春天 *ch'ung*
t'íeng, (of water) 泉 *chiong*.
 Sprinkle, 灑 *p'wak*.
 Sprout, v. 發芽 *pwok, nga*.
 Spurt, v. t. (water) 噴水 *p'ong¹*
ch'oi.
 Square, a. 四角 *se¹ kaek*.
 Squeeze, 挾 *kek*, 痞 *k'iek*.
 Squirrel, 胡鼠 *hu ch'ü*.
 Stab, 刺 *t'aek*, and *keh*, or *kih²*.
 Staff, 杖 *t'iong²*.
 Stain, n. 暈 *wong²*, 跡 *chidk*.
 Stairs, 踏斗 *tak² tau*.
 Stammer, *táh²* and *tih²* or *chih²*.
 Stamp, n. 戳 *chek²*, 戳記 *chek² ke¹*.
 Stand, v. 跬 *k'ie²*.
 Staple, (of iron or brass) 搥錫
 目 *ku ch'oi mēk²*.
 Star, 星 *sing*.
 Starch, n. & v. 漿 *chiong*.
 Starve, 餓 *ngó²*.
 Steal, 偷 *t'au*, 偷拘 *t'au t'ò*.
 Steam, n. 湯氣 *t'ong k'e¹*.
 Steam, v. 炊 *ch'wí*.
 Steel, 鋼 *kaung¹*.
 Steelyard, 秤 *ch'eng¹*.
 Steep, a. 崎 *k'ie¹*.

- Step, 膝潑₂ k'a p'wak₂ (in stairs) 層₂ cheng.
- Stick, v. (adhere) 仰 kak₂.
- Stiff, 硬 ngaing².
- Still, a. 靜 cheng², (silent) sang².
- Stir, v. 動 taeng² or tong².
- Stockings, 襪 wak₂.
- Stomach, 胃 oi², 脾胃₂ pi oi².
- Stone, n. 石 sioh₂.
- Stoop, v. 覆 p'ok, or p'ok, kiä².
- Stop, 歇 hiok, 止² chi, 停₂ ting.
- Stove, 鐵爐₂ t'iek, lu.
- Straight, 直 tik₂.
- Strain, (to filter) 濾 lüü².
- Strangle, 絞² 死 saung² 'si.
- Straw, 稿 kó.
- Streaks, 紋₂ ung.
- Street, 街₂ ká, 街中₂ ká tong.
- Strength, 力₂ lik, 力量₂ lik₂ liong².
- Strict, 嚴₂ ngieng, 緊² king.
- Strike, 拍 p'ah, 打² ta.
- String, v. 串₂ ch'iong².
- Stroke, (of pencil) 畫₂ wah, or hek₂.
- Stubborn, 拗₂ au', 心硬₂ sing ngaing².
- Study, v. 讀書₂ t'ek₂ chü.
- Stuff, n. 料₂ laiü².
- Stuffing, (as of cakes) 餡₂ ang².
- Stumble, 着₂ 踢₂ t'ieh₂ t'ek₂.
- Stupid, 默₂ nyaung², 痰₂ tai.
- Submit, 降₂ 伏₂ hong huk₂.
- Subscribe money, 題₂ 錢₂ tá₂ chieng.
- Subtract, 扣₂ k'aiü².
- Successive, 陸續₂ lük₂ sük₂.
- Suck, 嘯₂ soh.
- Suckle, 吮乳₂ huang' seng.
- Sudorific, 出汗藥₂ ch'ok, kang² yoh₂.
- Suet, 油板₂ iu peng.
- Sugar, 糖₂ t'ong.
- Sugar-cane, 蔗₂ chüä².
- Suitable, 中₂ 駛₂ lüeng' sai.
- Sulphur, 硫磺₂ liu hwong.
- Sum, 共計₂ k'üing² kié².
- Summer, 夏天₂ ha² t'ieung.
- Sun, 日₂ nik, 日頭₂ nik₂ t'au.
- Sunday, 禮拜日₂ 'lá pai' nik₂.
- Sunflower, 向日葵₂ hiong' nik₂ ki.
- Supper, 暝₂ mang.
- Support, v. 扶² ho².
- Surface, 面₂ meng².
- Surgery, 外科₂ ngwoi² k'wo.
- Surname, 姓₂ sang².
- Suspend, 掛₂ kwa', 吊₂ tauü².
- Swallow, n. (ornith.) 燕₂ yéng².
- Swallow, v. 吞₂ t'ong.
- Swear, 詛₂ 嘴₂ cho' ch'oi².
- Sweat, n. 汗₂ kang².
- Sweep, v. 掃₂ sau².
- Sweet, 甜₂ tieng, 甘₂ kang.
- Swell, 腫₂ chüng.
- Swim, 泗水₂ siu chwi.
- Swine, 猪₂ tü.
- Swing, v. 輪₂ lung.
- Sword, 刀₂ tó, 劍₂ kiéng².
- Sycee, 元寶銀₂ ngwong 'pó₂ ngüng, 紋銀₂ ung ngüng.
- Syphon, 掬₂ k'ük.

T

- Table, 桌 *tóh*,
 Tablet, 牌 *pá*, (stone-) 碑 *pi*.
 Tael, 兩 *liang*.
 Tail, 尾 *wei*.
 Take, 掏 *tó*, 拈 *nieng*.
 Talk, v. 講話 *kong wa²*.
 Tall, 漢馬高 *hang* (*ma₂keng*).
 Tallow-tree, 柏模 *k'züng²ch'eu'*.
 Tally, n. 籌 *t'iu*.
 Tame, a. 熟 *sük₂*, 老實 *ló sik₂*.
 Tan, v. 鞮皮 *hwang p'ui*.
 Tape, 帶仔 *tai* (*kiäng*).
 Tares, 稗 *p'á*.
 Target, 靶 *pa*.
 Taro, 芋 *wo²*.
 Tartar, (Manchu) 滿州 *mwang*
chü, (Mongol) 蒙古 *mung*
ku.
 Tassel, 縷 *soi*.
 Taste, n. 味 *e²*.
 Tea, 茶 *ta*, (-leaf) 茶葉 *ta nih₂*.
 Tea-taster, 茶師 *ta sü*.
 Teach, 教 *ku*, 教導 *ka' tó*.
 Teacher, 先生 *sing sang*.
 Tear, v. *t'ie*, 破 *p'wai*, 擘 *pah*.
 Tears, 目滓 *mek₂ chai*.
 Telescope, 千里鏡 *ch'iénng 'li*
kiäng.
 Tell, 通知 *t'ung ti*, 漢 *hang*.
 Temple, 廟 *mieu²*, 殿 *taing²*.
 Tempt, 謠惑 *yeu hék₂*.
 Tendon, 筋 *käng*.
 Terrace, 臺 *tai*.
 Testimony, 口供 *k'eu käng*.
 Thank, 多謝 *tó siá²*.
- The, 啫 *chiä*, (ordinal) 第 *ti²*.
 Theatricals, 做戲 *chó' hié*.
 There, 許塊 *hu wai*.
 Therefore, 故此 *ko' ch'ü*.
 Thermometer, 寒暑針 *hang*
sü cheng.
 Thick, 厚 *kau²*, (as paste) *kük₂*.
 Thief, 賊 *ch'ek₂*.
 Thigh, 腿 *t'oi*.
 Thimble, 頂針 *t'ing cheng*.
 Thin, 薄 *póh₂* (as paste) 清
ch'ing.
 Thing, 毛 *nóh*, 物 *uk₂*.
 Think, 想 *siong*, 思想 *sü*
siong.
 Thirst, 嘴渴 *ch'oi' k'ak*.
 This, 啫 *chid*, (indep. pron.)
 嚙 *chü*.
 Thread, 線 *siäng*.
 Threaten, 嚇 *hidh*.
 Thresh, 榨 *saék*.
 Threshold, 門限 *mwong taing²*.
 Throat, 喉嚨 *hë (hó) lëng*.
 Through, 通透 *t'ëng t'au*.
 Throw, 丟 *liu*, (down) *chóh₂*.
 Thunder, n. 雷公 *lai (loi)*
kung.
 Thus, 將換 *chióng wang²*.
 Ticket, 標條 *pieu teu*.
 Tickle, v. t. *hi teh*, (*tih₂*), v. i.
 催痒 *á² siong*.
 Tide, (ebb) 水汐 *chwi p'wong*,
 (flood) 水漲 *chwi tong*.
 Tie, v. 縛 *pwóh₂* (a knot) 結類
kaik, loi.
 Tiffin, 點心 *tiéng sing*.

- Tiger, 佬虎 *la² (hu (lau² hu).*
 Tight, 緊 (*king*, (taut) 雄 *hūng*.
 Tile, 瓦 *ngiu²*.
 Till, v. 耕種 *keng chēung¹*.
 Time, 時候 *si haiu²*.
 Tin, 錫 *sek*.
 Tinder, 火艾 *hwi ngiē¹*.
 Tinfoil, 錫箔 *sek, pōh²*.
 Toad, 蝦蟆 *ha ma*.
 Toast, v. 烘 *hēng*.
 Tobacco, 煙 *hong*.
 Toe, 肢指 *k'a 'chai*.
 Together, 齊 *chá*, or *chá, chá*.
 Toil, 勞苦 *ló 'k'u*.
 Tomato, 蛇蛋 *siē laung²*.
 Tone, 音 *ing*, 聲 *siēng*.
 Tongs, 火鉗 *hwi k'ing*.
 Tongue, 嘴舌 *ch'oi¹ siēk²*.
 Too, 太 *k'ak*.
 Tool, 家私 *ka si*.
 Tooth, 齒 *ngai*, and *k'i* or *ch'i*.
 Top, 頂 *ting*.
 Torch, 火把 *hwi 'pa*.
 Tortoise, 龜 *kwi*.
 Toss, 險 *hiēng¹*.
 Touch, 按 *eng*, 摸 *mwo*.
 Tough, 韌 *nong²*.
 Towards, 向 *hiong¹*, 朝 *tieu*.
 Toys, 客遊毛 *k'ah, siēu nōh*.
 Trade, n. 生意 *seng e¹*.
 Trample on, 踏 *ch'ik² or ch'uk²*.
 Transgress, 犯 *hwang²*.
 Translate, 翻譯 *hwang ik²*.
 Transparent, 通瓏 *t'ēng siēng*.
 Transport, v. 運 *ong²*.
 Trap, (rat-) 老鼠啖 *ló 'ch'ū*
k'ik.
 Travel, v. 行路 *kiāng tio²*.
 Tray, 盤 *pwang*.
 Tread, v. 腳踏 *k'a tak²*.
 Treasury, 庫 *k'o¹*.
 Treat, 看待 *k'ang¹ tai²*.
 Treaty, 和約 *hwo yok¹*.
 Tree, 模 *ch'eu¹*.
 Tremble, 斗斗戰 *teu 'teu*
chiēng¹.
 Tribute, 貢 *kong¹*.
 Trough, 槽 *só*.
 Trousers, 褲 *k'o¹*.
 True, 真 *ching*, 實 *sik²*.
 Try, (make trial) 試 *ch'e¹*.
 Tub, 桶 *t'ēng*, 胶桶 *k'a t'ēng*.
 Tube, 筒 *tēng*, 管 *kwong*.
 Tumor, 瘤 *liu*, 瘋瘤 *hung liu*.
 Tune, 調 *tieu²*.
 Turbid, 渾 *hung*, 濁 *chok²*.
 Turkey, (ornith.) 火雞 *hwi kiē*.
 Turn, v. 轉彎 *tiōng wang*,
 (as a screw or in a lathe) 俾 *ch'ik*.
 Turnip, 菜頭 *ch'ai¹ t'au*.
 Turtle, 龜 *piēk*.
 Twilled, 斜紋 *siē ũng*.
 Twins, 雙生 *sēng sang*.
 Twist, v. 搓 *ch'ó*, 擣 *siēng*.
 Type, (metallic) 鉛字 *siēng che²*.
 Typhoon, 風颶 *hung t'ai*.

U

- Ugly, 生的呆 *sang tek, ngai*.
 Ulcer, 瘡 *ch'ong*.
 Umbrella, 傘 *sang*.
 Unbind, 解 *ká*.

Uncle, 伯 *pah*, 叔 *chëuk*, (maternal) 娘舅 *nióng keu²*.
 Under, 下 *a²*, 下底 *a² 'tá*.
 Understand, 曉的 *'hiéu tek*.
 Unicorn, 麒麟 *'ki 'ling*.
 Uniform, a. *'səu*, 純 *'səung*.
 Unite, 合 *hak₂* 連 *'liéng*.
 United States of America, 合眾國 *Hak₂ chëung' kwok*, 美國 *Tai² 'mi kwok*.
 Universal, 普遍 *'p'wo p'iéng'*.
 Unnecessary, 不駛 *ng² 'sai*.
 Unrighteous, 不義 *pok, ngi²*.
 Upon, 面上 *meng' sióng²*, 崎頂 *'ká 'teng*.
 Upset, 拍倒 *p'ah*, 'tó.
 Upstairs, 樓頂 *'lau 'ting*.
 Urge, 勉勵 *'miéng lá²*.
 Urinate, *'na niéu²* 小便 *'siéu piéng*.
 Urine, 尿 *niéu²*.
 Use, v. 駛 *'sai*, 用 *'yüng²*.
 • Useful, 中駛 *tëung' 'sai*.
 Usurp, 佔 *chiéng'*.
 Utmost, 極 *kik₂* 盡 *cheng²*.
 V
 Vacant, 空 *k'èng*, 虛 *hü*.
 Vacation, (to give a) 放假 *pong' ka'*.
 Vaccinate, 種痘 *chëung' tau²*.
 Vagabond, n. 歹仔 *'p'ai 'kiéng*.
 Vainly, 空喬 *k'èng 'ngiéu*.
 Varnish, 漆 *ch'ek*.
 Vase, 瓶 *'ping*.
 Vegetable, 菜 *ch'ai'*.
 Veil, n. 帕 *p'a'*.

Vein, 血筋 *huik*, *'küng*.
 Velvet, 絨 *'süng*.
 Ventilate, 通風 *'t'èng 't'ung*.
 Veranda, 走馬樓 *'chau 'ma 'lau*.
 Verb, 活字 *wak₂ che²*.
 Verdigris, 銅綠 *'t'èng lióh₂*.
 Vermicelli, 麩 *miéng²*.
 Vermilion, 銀硃 *'ngüng 'chio*.
 Verse, 節 *chiék*.
 Very, 盡 *cheng²*, 頂 *'ting*, 極 *kik₂* 野 *'yá*.
 Vessel, 器 *k'e'*, (boat) 船 *'süng*.
 Vest, (waistcoat) 甲仔 *kak*, *'kiéng*.
 Vial, 瓶 *'ping*.
 Vibrate, 輪 *'lung*, 擺 *'pai*.
 Viceroy, 總督 *'chung tok*.
 Village, 鄉村 *'hióng 'ch'óng*.
 Vinegar, 醋 *ch'o'*.
 Violent, 強 *'kióng*, 惡 *auk*.
 Virtue, 德 *taik*.
 Visiting-card, 片單 *p'iéng' tang*, 名片 *'miéng p'iéng'*.
 Vitriol, (blue) 膽礬 *'tang 'hwang*.
 Viviparous, 胎生 *'tai 'seng*.
 Voice, 聲音 *'siéng 'ing*.
 Volume, 本 *'pwong*, 部 *p'wo²*.
 Vomit, 吐 *'t'o'*, 嘔 *'au*.
 Vow, 許愿 *'hü ngwong²*.
 W
 Wade, 涉水 *lak₂ 'chwi*.
 Wager, v. 賭輸 *'tu 'sio*.
 Wages, 工錢 *'k'èng 'chiéng*.
 Waist, 腰 *'yau*.
 Wait, 等 *'ting*.

- Walk, 行 ζ kiàng.
 Wall, 牆 ζ ch'iong, (of laths and plaster) 土壁 ζ t'u piáh.
 Walnut, 核桃 $hok_2 \zeta$ t'ó.
 War, 動刀兵 $tong^2 \zeta$ tó ping.
 Ward, (of a town) 鋪 $p'wo^1$, 鄉 ζ hiong.
 Warlike, 武 ζ u.
 Warm, 熱 $yék_2$.
 Warn, 警戒 ζ king kai'.
 Warped, 鬮 ζ ngau, 趨 ζ k'ieu'.
 Warrant, n. 票 $p'ieu^1$.
 Warrant, v. 包 ζ pau, 保 ζ pó.
 Wash, 洗 ζ sá.
 Washington, 華盛頓 ζ Hwa seng² tong'.
 Waste, v. 花費 ζ hwa hié'.
 Watch, n. (of the night) 更 ζ kang, (a time-piece) 錶 ζ pieu.
 Watch, v. 看 ζ ung'.
 Water, 水 ζ chui.
 Water-melon, 西瓜 ζ sá kwa.
 Waves, n. 風浪 ζ hung laung².
 Wave, v. 舞 ζ u.
 Wax, 蠟 ζ lak₂.
 Weak, 弱 yok_2 .
 Wealth, 錢財 ζ chiéng ζ chai.
 Wean, 斷乳 ζ taung² ζ neng.
 Wear, (as clothes) 穿² ζ süng², (as a cap, flowers, etc.) 戴 ζ tai'.
 Weary, 儂力 ζ sáh₂ ζ lik₂ 弱, yok_2 .
 Weather, 天 ζ tiéng.
 Weave, 織 ζ chek.
 Wedge, n. & v. 尖 ζ chiéng.
 Weed, v. 薻草 ζ hau ζ ch'au.
 Week, 一禮拜 ζ sioh₂ ζ lá pai'.
- Weigh, 稱 ζ ch'ing.
 Well, n. 井 ζ chang.
 Well, a. 好 ζ hó.
 West, 西 ζ sá.
 Wet, 濫 ζ lang².
 Wet-nurse, ζ neng hwang', 臍奶 ζ neng ζ ná.
 Wharf, 道頭 ζ tó² ζ t'au.
 What, 世毛 ζ sié' ζ nóh, (that which) 所 ζ su.
 Wheat, 小麥 ζ sieu mah₂.
 Wheel, 車輪 ζ ch'ü ζ lung.
 When, 面候 ζ miéng² ζ au², 箸古 ζ nioh₂ ζ u.
 Where, 冬那 ζ téng ζ ně.
 Whetstone, 刀石 ζ tó sioh₂.
 Whip, n. 鞭 ζ piéng, (switch) 箠 ζ ch'ui.
 Whirlwind, 捲螺風 ζ koong ζ loi ζ hung.
 Whiskers, 鬚 ζ sü, 胡鬚 ζ hu ζ sü.
 White, 白 ζ pah₂.
 Who, 佛伙 ζ tié² ζ néng.
 Whole, ζ kó ζ long, 全 ζ chióng.
 Why, 將其 ζ chióng ζ ki.
 Wick, 燈芯 ζ tiéng ζ sing.
 Wide, 闊 ζ k'wak.
 Wife, 佬媽 ζ lau² ζ ma.
 Wild, 野 ζ yá.
 Will, n. (mental) 志氣 ζ che' ζ k'e'.
 Will, (auxil.) 剝 ζ pwoh, 將剝 ζ chióng ζ pwoh.
 Willing, 肯 ζ k'ing, 願 ζ ngwong².
 Willow, 柳 ζ liu.
 Win, 贏 ζ yāng.
 Wind, n. 風 ζ hung.

Window, 檻門 (k'ang, m'cong.
 Wine, 酒 (chiu.
 Wing, 翼 (sik₂.
 Wink, 目瞬瞬 (mek₂, chiu
 t'iaik, t'iaik₂.
 Winnow, 簸 (puai'), 扇 (sieng.
 Winter, 冬天 (t'eng, t'ieung.
 Wipe, 拭 (ch'ek', (with wet cloth)
 'kang.
 Wire, 線 (siang').
 Wise, 智 (oh,).
 Wish, 欲 (oi'), 值 (tih₂.
 With, 共 (kaeng².
 Within, 裡勢 (tié tié'), 內 (noi².
 Without, 外斗 (ngié² 'tau, 外
 ngoi².
 Woe, 禍 (hwo², 災禍 (chai hwo².
 Wolf, 豺狼 (ch'ai, long.
 Woman, 諸娘伙 (chū, niong
 n'eng.
 Womb, 胎 (t'ai.
 Wonder, 奇特 (ki tek₂.
 Wood, 木 (muk₂, 柴 (ch'a.
 Wool, 羊毛 (yong, mó.
 Woolens, 呢 (ni, 毡 (chieng.
 Word, (written) 字 (che², (spoken)
 話 (wa².
 Work, 工 (k'eng, 工夫 (k'eng, hu.
 World, 世間 (sié') kang.
 Worms, 蟲 (t'eng.
 Wormwood, 茵陳 (ing, ting.
 Worship, 拜 (pai'), 禮拜 (lá pai').
 Worth, a. 值錢 (lek₂, chieng.
 Worthy, a. 雋中 (a² t'üung').

Wound, n. 傷 (siung.
 Wound, v. 拍傷 (p'ah, siung.
 Wrap, 包 (pau, 拍包 (p'ah, pau.
 Wring, ch'ong².
 Wrinkle, 縐 (ch'au'), 皺 (nai').
 Wrist, 手管 (ch'iu, kwang.
 Write, 寫 (siá.
 Wrong, 錯 (tang² 怀着 (ng² t'ioh₂.
 Wry, 歪 (wai.

Y

Yam, 薯 (sü.
 Yard, 一碼 (sioh₂ 'ma.
 Yarn, (cotton-) 棉紗線 (mieng
 sa siang').
 Year, 年 (nieng, (of age) 歲 (hwoi').
 Yeast, 酵 (pu, 包酵 (pau, pu.
 Yellow, 黃 (wong.
 Yes, 是 (se², 正是 (chiang') se².
 Yesterday, 一暝 (sioh₂, mang.
 Yet, (still) 故 (ko'), (not yet) 昧
 mwoi².
 Yield, (give place to) 讓 (niong².
 Yoke, n. 牛軛 (ngu kah,).
 Yolk, 蛋黃 (laung², wong.
 You, 汝 ('nü, (plu.) 汝各伙
 'nü kauk, n'eng.
 Young, 後生 (hau², sang.

Z

Zealous, 熱心 (yéki, sing.
 Zebra, 虎斑馬 (hu peng 'ma.
 Zenith, 天中中 (t'ieung, tong
 tong.
 Zodiac, 黃道 (wong, tó².
 Zone, 道 (tó².

